

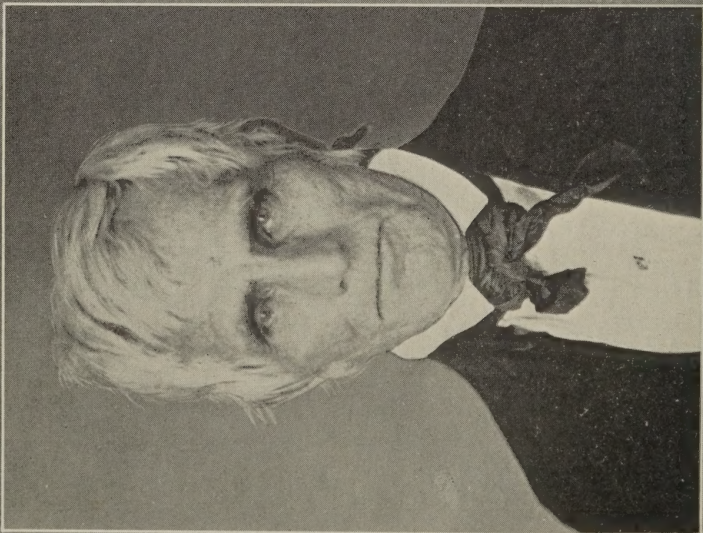
LIBRARY OF THE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

PRINCETON, N. J.

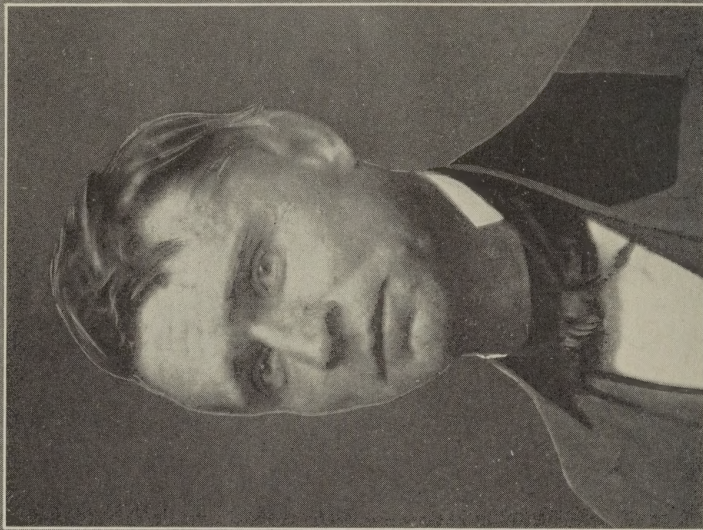
PURCHASED BY THE HAMILL MISSIONARY FUND.

Division...BX 6250

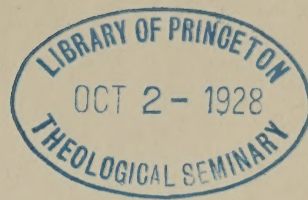
Section...M3 H9



Rev. Wm. Todd,
Founder of Mattaponi Baptist Church.



Dr. Wm. B. Todd,
Assistant Pastor.



HISTORY
of
MATTAPONI BAPTIST CHURCH
KING AND QUEEN COUNTY
VIRGINIA

✓
W. T. Hundley, D. D.

Printed by
APPEALS PRESS, INC.
Richmond, Virginia

For sale by
C. C. VAUGHAN
Cumnor, Virginia

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
1. Introduction	v
2. List of Pastors and Ministers sent out by the church	iii
3. Sketch of Mattaponi Church written by Col. John Pollard and others.....	3
Sketch of Mattaponi Church written by Alfred Bagby, D. D.....	10
Sketch of Lower St. Stephen's Parish Church, now Mattaponi, by John Moncure, D. D.....	17
4. Memoirs of Mattaponi, by W. T. Hundley, D. D.....	23
5. The Women of the Church.....	55
6. The Young People.....	59
7. Incidents and Occurrences.....	68
8. Dedication of the New Church in 1924.....	72
9. Biographical Sketches	79
10. Notable Baptist Families.....	89
11. Copy of Minute Book No. 1, 1828.....	103
12. Copy of Minute Book No. 2, 1845.....	215
13. Copy of Minute Book No. 3, 1854-1875.....	321
14. Officers and members of the Church, 1928.....	519
15. Inscriptions on Tombstones Surrounding Church.....	525
16. The Church's Influence for Good among the Colored People	533
17. Appendix Containing Extracts from Minute Book No. 4, 1875-1916, and Minute Book No. 5, containing current Minutes.....	539
18. Alphabetical List of Members of the Church from 1828-1875	547
19. Index	555

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	Facing page
Rev. Wm. Todd and Dr. Wm. B. Todd.....	Title page
Mattaponi Baptist Church, Exterior and Interior Views....	3
Scenes on Mattaponi River.....	23
Alfred Bagby, D. D.....	39
Sarah Jane Bagby and her sons.....	39
Sarah Branch Hundley.....	55
R. Dudley Diggs.....	60
Robert Nelson Pollard.....	64
Jessie Ball DuPont.....	73
W. T. Hundley, D. D.....	79
Christopher Columbus Vaughan.....	83
Col. John Pollard.....	103
Richard Hugh Bagby, D. D.....	153
Mattaponi Boys who have made good, No. 1.....	291
Mattaponi Boys who have made good, No. 2.....	350
John Pollard, D. D., and Henry R. Pollard, LL. D.....	391
Priscilla Pollard and Rev. A. F. Scott.....	447
Officers and Deacons, 1928.....	519
Wm. Roland Walton and Bernard Diggs Allen.....	523
Rev. Beverly Sparks and Jesse Harris.....	533

PASTORS OF MATTAPONI BAPTIST CHURCH

William Todd, 1828-1855.
Thomas B. Evans, Assistant Pastor, 1841.
Richard Hugh Bagby, D. D., Assistant Pastor, 1842.
Wm. B. Todd, Assistant Pastor, 1848-1855.
Alfred Bagby, Associate Pastor, 1855-56.
Alfred Bagby, D. D., 1856-1890.
A. Fleet, 1890-01.
O. D. Loving, 1891-1902.
Rev. J. W. Hart, 1905-1913.
Rev. W. A. Pearson, 1916-1917.
Rev. T. N. Tombes, 1919-1923.
Rev. E. L. Jenkins, 1923-1925.
Rev. C. M. Pegram, 1926-

PREACHERS SENT OUT BY MATTAPONI CHURCH

Thomas B. Evans.
Richard Hugh Bagby, D. D.
Wm. B. Todd, M. D.
John Pollard, Jr., A. M., D. D.
J. W. Hart.
Wm. T. Hundley, D. D., pastor at De Land, Florida.
Dr. George Thomas Lumpkin, Superintendent of Baptist Hospital at Winston-Salem, N. C.
Rev. Wm. Stanley Brooke, pastor First Baptist Church, Lake City, S. C.
Rev. Harry C. Dunn, Pastor at Taylor, S. C.
Rev. Wm. P. Brooke, Pastor, Schyler, Va.

INTRODUCTION

It was the heart's desire of the late Robert Nelson Pollard that this book should be published. His love of this church was the supreme passion of his soul. Just before his death he requested his life-long friend, Christopher C. Vaughan, to see that the work was done and it is through Mr. Vaughan's devotion and untiring efforts that this book now appears.

Up to July 1, 1928, the following friends of the church, at Mr. Vaughan's solicitation, had contributed to this end a total of \$789.00, which together with the proceeds of the sale of the book, it is hoped will defray the expense of publication:

Acree, Mrs. R. R.	Gresham, Prof. W. D.
Allen, R. D.	Gresham, Miss Hattie Belle
Bagby, Alfred, Jr.	Harper, Miss Fannie
Bagby, Chas. T.	Harper, Lucius
Bagby, Geo. P.	Harper, R. T.
Bagby, R. Harwood	Lumpkin, Dr. Geo. T.
Bagby, R. Hugh	Maynard, Mrs. Cassie
Bagby, Wm. Hugh	Pollard & Bagby
Brooke, Wm. S.	Pollard, Edward B.
Cooke, George W.	Pollard, Jno. Garland
Diggs, R. D., Jr.	Pollard, Robt. N.
Diggs, R. D., Sr.	Stone, W. C.
DuPont, Mrs. A. I.	Swanson, Claude A.
Gresham, Thomas	Vaughan, C. C.
Gresham, W. D.	Walton, Mrs. Mary A.

It is indeed unusual that a church should have preserved unbroken its complete minutes for a period of a century. Few churches could boast of such a record. It is a tribute to the wisdom of the church in selecting its clerks, to whom this church owes a real debt of gratitude. These clerks were in turn, Colonel John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, W. R. Carlton, H. R. Pollard, Robert N. Pollard, R. D. Allen and Luther R. Bagby, the present clerk, who has faithfully served for a quarter of a century. The minutes are recorded in five books, the first beginning 1828, the second 1845, the third 1854, the fourth 1875 and the fifth 1916 down to this date. The first

three minute books are copied in full in this publication. Lack of funds prevented the printing of the last two volumes. The minutes published contain a record of the first forty-seven years of the existence of the church and much additional information is contained in the three sketches, appearing in this volume, the first written in 1875 by a committee appointed in pursuance of a resolution of the General Association of Virginia calling on the churches to preserve their histories. The second was written by Rev. Alfred Bagby, D. D., in 1909, and the third by John Moncure, D. D., in 1906, appearing in the History of King and Queen County, Virginia, published by Dr. Bagby in 1908. Other information will be found in Memoirs and Sketches, published by Hon. Henry R. Pollard, LL. D., in 1923. In the appendix to this book references are made to some important entries in the minutes from 1875 to the present time.

By resolution of the church the first four minute books are deposited for safekeeping in the vaults of the Virginia Baptist Historical Society at the University of Richmond, Virginia. Along with these books are also deposited the carefully kept records of the Mattaponi Female Missionary Society which was organized at the home of Colonel John Pollard, January 2, 1839, Mrs. Pollard presiding at the initial meeting. The constitution of the Society was then adopted and Mrs. Adalaide Lewis was elected president, Mrs. Juliet Pollard, vice-president, Mrs. Julia Todd, secretary and Mrs. Emaline Cooke, treasurer. The minutes continue until May, 1857, at which time Sarah Jane Pollard was secretary. Among the other old records of the church is the treasurer's book, the first entry in which was made April 2, 1839, by Benjamin P. Cooke, Treasurer. The accounts in this book continue until 1899. This book is also deposited with the Virginia Baptist Historical Society, as is also the minute book of the Sunday School, beginning April 6, 1856, and continuing until 1871.

The minute books are the best and most accurate source of the history of the church. There interesting disclosures are made concerning the religious, social and economical conditions of the period covered. It is a record of the struggles and triumphs, of the joys and sorrows of a militant little band of Christians. The descendants of these noble men and women will read the record with tender devotion and will thank God for the fidelity of their forbears and the rich heri-

tage bequeathed to them. It would be indeed difficult to find any church which has contributed more largely to the strength of the denomination and the cause of Christ. Influences going from this church have reached the utmost parts of the earth. The big city churches have drawn strongly for their leaders upon the men and women trained here. The gospel has been preached in all parts of the world as a result of the devotion of the founders of this church.

It is not the purpose of this introductory chapter to re-write the history of this church, in these pages so well recorded by others, but simply to glean from the records some of the interesting items which reflect the conditions and opinions of the time.

DISCIPLINE

One cannot read the minutes of this church without being impressed with its earnest efforts to hold the members up to a high standard of Christian living. Much space is given in recording the efforts of the church to maintain peace and harmony among its members. The church held to the doctrine that brethren must not resort to law, but must bring their disputes before the church for settlement, no matter whether they be of a pecuniary or personal nature. Time and again the church took cognizance of the ill feeling of one member toward another, summoned the disputants before it, settled their differences, saw that mutual apologies were made and peace and harmony restored. The rules of order required that in case of claim or debt where one member may have complaint against another the complainant shall state the matter and have it brought before the church to be settled by the active members or a committee appointed for the purpose. Many disputes were thus settled.

Sometimes we find slanderous tongues began to wag, reflecting on the good name of some brother or sister. Investigations were made and results recorded. One of the most interesting of these investigations was a report circulated concerning Elder William Todd who was charged with saying there should be two communion tables, one for the rich and one for the poor. It is useless to say that the charge was found to be false.

A member of this church made a complaint against my

grandfather, John Bagby, of Bruington Church, charging him with usury and a joint committee of the two churches was appointed to investigate the charge. Their report exonerating Mr. Bagby is found in the minutes. There are recorded quite a number of disputes between members of the church and Dr. Zachary Lewis, a prominent and active member of the church, a courtly but evidently imperious physician of prominence in this section. His disputes culminated in a serious split in the church in 1847 and the records show that a faction under his leadership, antagonistic to Elder William Todd, withdrew from the church.

Many are the causes of discipline, the most prolific of which was intemperance. Many members were excommunicated for this offense. Among the other causes of discipline were non-payment of debts, resistance of public authority, fighting, fornication, playing at cards and whist, dancing, swearing, slander, separation of husband from wife, cruelty of daughter to mother, pleading of statute of limitation and other methods of taking advantage of legal technicalities to avoid just debts, writing insulting letters to the pastor, non-attendance on public worship and on business sessions of the church, non-payment of church dues, etc.

DOCTRINES

The minutes disclose strict adherence to certain distinctive doctrines held by the church, such as baptism by immersion only. On one occasion we find that an immersed Methodist applied for membership in the church. He had been baptized by a Methodist who had himself been immersed, and the question was presented as to whether the applicant should be admitted to the church without rebaptism. The vote was in the affirmative by the narrow margin of one vote.

A second doctrine, zealously guarded, was that only immersed believers should partake of the Lord's Supper. Members communing with churches other than the Baptist, and other denominations partaking of communion in this church, were subjects of consideration. Members were excluded for communing with other denominations and, on one occasion, the question of the deacons handing the elements to Christians of other denominations who happened to be here on

communion Sunday, was made the subject of an elaborate report adopted by the church. The conclusion was that deacons in this church could not properly hand the elements to those of other denominations, or even to the immersed Reformers, as the Disciples were then called. The ground for withholding the communion from immersed Reformers was, that to allow them to commune would be to endorse their doctrines. The action of the church thereon was (that in conformity with the long established usage) they should invite to the communion only those who are "of the same faith and order," a usage now long since abandoned by many Baptist churches.

ATTITUDE OF THE CHURCH TOWARD SALE AND USE OF INTOXICATING LIQUOR

In the early days of the church it set itself against the *excessive* use of liquor only, not against its moderate use and sale. Later on (1859) we find the church opposing the sale of liquor by retail "to be drank at the place where sold." And yet later we find the church excluding members for selling liquor either as proprietor or employee. And yet later (1896), we find it making the subject of discipline those who patronized barrooms. And today we would doubtless find the sentiment of the church to be for the absolute prohibition by law of the manufacture and sale of liquor.

There is one marked difference between the minutes of the first fifty years of the church's history and the minutes of the half century which follows. In the latter references to discipline and doctrine have almost entirely disappeared.

ATTITUDE TOWARD THE COLORED PEOPLE

From the beginning, negroes slaves and free, were admitted to membership. They were assigned separate seats in the church and white members were appointed to keep order among them. The slaves were frequently subjected to discipline, the chief causes of which were theft and fornication. It seems there was no occasion to discipline them for intemperance, which was so often the cause for exclusion of white members. We find the church very solicitous as to the religious welfare of the slaves. Committees were appointed to instruct them. On one occasion we find the church appealing to the masters to have cold dinners on Sunday

so as to permit the house servants to attend services, and also appealing to the masters to give the slaves some time off on days other than Sunday so that they might make their purchases at the stores on week days. This discloses the fact that it was common in those days for stores to remain open on Sunday.

After the War Between the States a large number of the colored members withdrew and formed a church of their own, and later on those who remained were requested to withdraw. But the church did not lose its interest in the colored people and appointed committees to aid and guide them in their religious activities. In this connection an amusing story is told, not concerning this church, but quite illustrative of the conditions of the times.

Soon after the Civil War, when there were no schools for negro preachers, many ex-slaves who could neither read nor write were licensed to preach, but they were usually required first to appear before a committee of white preachers to stand an examination, touching their knowledge of the scriptures. One old darkey who was ambitious to preach because, said he: "I am tired of having to work for a living", appeared before the examining board, applying for a license. The first question they asked him was what he knew about the Epistles. He replied: "Well, Gent'men, I don't know nothin' about the Epistles, ceptin' they was wives of the Apostles, but I knows all about the Parables." "Well," said the Chairman, "Give the Board one of the Parables from the Bible."

The old negro slowly arose, took his old bandana handkerchief out of his pocket, wiped off his brow and with great dignity and impressiveness raised his right hand as if pronouncing the benediction and began:

"And lo, the Queen of Sheba, she went down unto Jerus'lem, seated on a mule and behold, the mule flung her and she fell among thieves, and they passed by on the other side, but she got again on the mule's back and rid her down to Jerus'lem and as she rode, she lifted up her eyes and seed them a-cumin' afar off, and five of dem were wise and five of dem were foolish, and dey came forth to meet her with palmleaf fans in there hands, cryin' 'Great is Susannana of the Ephesian's' and dey waved dem palm-leaf fans in dat mule's face, which were a colt, and she sure must been 'spired of God or she couldn't sot upon that colt under dem circumstances. And as she rode down de streets of Jerus'lem she looked up into the second story casement windoe and she cried out: 'Fling down Jezebel', and the answer came back: 'We aint

gwine to fling down Jezebel'; and she say unto them yet a second time: 'Fling down Jezebel', and the answer came back: 'We aint gwine to fling down Jezebel'; and she cried unto them yet a third time: 'Fling down Jezebel'; den dey changed their minds and dey flung her down seventy times seven, and she busted to pieces which could not be numbered for their multitude and there was a-weepin' and a-wailing' and a-snatching' out of teeth, and dey picked up her fragments twelve basketfuls, five loaves and two small fishes, and I say unto bredden, 'Who's wife is Jezebel gwine to be in de day of Judgment?'"

THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES

The attitude of the church toward slavery is shown in their action taken in 1845 favoring the separation of the Southern and Northern Baptists by sending delegates to the Southern Baptist Convention at Augusta, Georgia. As the war came on the feeling rose higher and higher. Its extent is reflected in an incident which I have often heard my father relate. He had graduated at Columbian College, now George Washington University, Washington, D. C., and was about to be ordained to the Christian ministry. Dr. George W. Samson, the President of Columbian College, came down to deliver the ordination sermon. Although he was very friendly to the South, he was suspected of having Northern sympathies, and the feeling against his speaking in the church was so intense that it was thought best not to allow him to appear. This was a source of deep chagrin to my father.

When the clouds of war broke the man strength of Mattoporti went into the Confederate Army and we find those left at home passing a resolution to send to the members in the army, and the reply of the soldiers is recorded in the minutes. These were dark days and frequent prayer meetings were held in this house for the success of the Confederate army. Two interesting stories concerning these prayer meetings have been handed down in the family. I am sorry I have forgotten the names of the chief actors in each, but one was a member who was suspected of great cowardice and who was in constant fear of the approach of the enemy, so much so that he was the butt of many a joke by his neighbors. In one of the prayer meetings held here, he was called on to pray. His petitions for God's protection against the enemy were so earnest and so often repeated during the course of his prayer that it seemed suddenly to dawn upon him that his hearers might think he was a coward, so in the midst of his prayer he

exclaimed,—“But, O Lord, although we are praying for protection against the enemy, we would not, dear Lord, have Thee to think that we are afraid of the Yankees.”

The other story is concerning a brother who at one of these prayer meetings was called upon to read the scripture and he came to the passage which says, “they shall come from the east and from the west and from the north and from the south and shall sit down in the kingdom of heaven”. (Luke 13-29). The good brother was evidently not familiar with that portion of the scripture and adjusting his glasses and scrutinizing the verse very closely in order to be sure that he had not misread it, he looked up and said, “yes, brethren, those in heaven shall come from the east and the west and many from the south and some, even from the north, but very few from the north, brethren—very few.”

A TIMID BOY ADMITTED TO MEMBERSHIP

An interesting story is related concerning the reception in the church of my uncle, James Pollard, who afterwards became a prominent lawyer in Baltimore. There lived in my grandfather's home Miss Eliza Walton, who aided my grandmother in the care for the four younger boys—my father, John, James, Henry R. and Robert N. She was devotedly attached to all of these boys, but James was her favorite. When James, a little boy of about twelve, applied for membership in the church he was, according to custom, questioned in the presence of the congregation by Elder Todd. The aged preacher looking at the timid boy said, “James, do you feel yourself to be a great sinner?” The childish voice came back with the answer, “Yes.” Sister Walton could not restrain herself and broke out with the remark, “Don't believe him, Brother Todd, he never did anything wrong in his life.”

MATTAPONI'S GREAT BENEFACTRESS

No history of this church would be complete without reference to one whose generous gifts to the restoration of the old building and to the publication of this volume have placed the church under such a deep debt of gratitude to her.

Not many years ago a little girl used to visit her aunt, Mrs. May Gresham, who lived in this neighborhood. She was a frequent attendant upon the services in this church. Here her

Gresham ancestors had worshipped and she had a reverence for the place. When she grew up she married Mr. Alfred I. DuPont, one of the country's great business men and philanthropists. When she heard of the great calamity which had befallen the church in the fire of 1923, which left standing only the solid brick walls, the memory of her childhood days and her love for those who had gone before prompted a generous gift which made the restoration of the church possible.

Mrs. DuPont's cousin, Miss Hattie Belle Gresham, of Richmond, who was once a devoted member of this church and who has since distinguished herself as a teacher and as a lecturer and by her leadership in placing on a firm foundation Virginia's work for crippled children, kindly furnishes the following statement concerning Mrs. DuPont and her relatives who were such important factors in the making of the history of this church.

"Jessie Ball DuPont is the daughter of Lalla Gresham and Captain Thomas Ball.

Her grandmother, Mrs. Edward Gresham (Isabella Mann), joined Mattaponi Church in 1853, and she, her husband and children—Walter, Philip, Ella, Kate, Lalla, Bunnie and Edward—were regular attendants. Walter later became member of Congress from Texas, Philip doctor of Virginia and Texas; Ella, Mrs. William Haile, of Essex; Kate, Mrs. Lewis Tyler, of King and Queen, and Lalla, Mrs. Thomas Ball, of Northumberland. Bunnie and Edward died.

Mrs. Gresham continued a member of Mattaponi until about 1860. She with her husband, Edward, B. A. and B. L. of William and Mary College, joined Exol Church, which was nearer Woodlawn, to Gresham's home.

This church was founded and paid for mainly by Edward Gresham's father, Thomas, attorney for Essex County for many years—and Mr. Robert Boyd of Poplar Grove.

The two churches, Mattaponi and Exol, at this time had the same pastor, Dr. Alfred Bagby and the Greshams attended both churches and were identified with the interests of both churches and the children were raised under the influence of both.

The Greshams' two oldest sons, Walter and Philip, attended Dr. Bagby's school and were taught by Josiah Ryland, who afterwards moved to Richmond.

Mrs. DuPont and her sisters, Mrs. N. A. Baker, of Richmond, and Mrs. Bayard W. Wright, of Baltimore, often visited Mattaponi during their childhood and girlhood when visiting their

aunt, Mrs. May Gresham and family. Mrs. Gresham was the widow of Dr. Philip Gresham."

LARGE SUMS RAISED IN RECENT YEARS

The church building was injured by fire starting at ten o'clock on the morning of February 18, 1923. It was restored at a cost of \$14,000.00 and was re-dedicated on August 31, 1924. An account of the re-dedication service will be found on page 72.

In 1921 the church built a parsonage at the cost of \$3,500.00 on land donated by its devoted member, Christopher C. Vaughan. The parsonage tract consists of nine and nine-tenths acres, near Cumnor, opposite the gate to Spring Farm on the right hand side of the road to Stevensville on the Virginia State Highway, Route No. 131.

This volume printed in pursuance of action of the church taken October 9, 1926, is sent forth with the hope that its pages may be an inspiration to the members of the church through the years to come. It is believed to be a faithful picture of what took place here. No attempt has been made to gloss over or to cover up the mistakes which the church has made or the shortcomings of its members. The bad as well as the good is recorded. The bad in order that we may avoid the mistake of the past, and the good, that we may be inspired to still greater usefulness. In this one respect it is like the Bible itself, for there we find recorded without any attempt at euphemism the sins of God's people as well as their virtues. But taking it all in all we have a just cause to be proud of what our ancestors did here. Although it is apparent that from time to time Satan got in his work, yet only God knows how great have been the fruits of those who labored here.

It is a great thing to have had good and pious ancestors. It is infinitely greater to be worthy of them. Let us avoid their mistakes and emulate their virtues.

JNO. GARLAND POLLARD.

Three Sketches
of
Mattaponi Church
King *and* Queen County, Virginia



MATTAPONI BAPTIST CHURCH
Exterior and interior views, 1928.

A SKETCH OF MATTAPONI CHURCH

King and Queen Co., Va.

Prepared by order of the Church and under a call of the
General Association, by a committee, consisting of
John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney and A. Bagby.
March, 1875.

Elder William Todd was the father and founder of this Church. Baptized into Bruington Church in 1800, licensed to preach in 1802, he was "ordained in April 1804 by a Presbytery consisting of Elder R. B. Semple & Ivison Lewis. His first appearance in the Dover association was as a delegate from Bruington church in 1803, when he was chosen assistant Clerk. He held this office till 1820, when Elder Reuben Ford, the Clerk having died, Elder Todd was elected Clerk; which position he held till 1832, having been present at every meeting except one." (McGill). Your committee have not the data enabling them to fix the exact time at which Elder Todd began his labors in this region, though we think we can not be far wrong in expressing the opinion that it was about the year 1804; for in that year he accepted the pastorate of Lower King and Queen Church, he then residing at King and Queen Ct. House & acting as Deputy Clerk of the Courts. It is proper to say in this connection, that he continued his pastorate with that church till his death in Dec. 1855,—a period of more than half a century. Being a prominent young preacher, full of hope & zeal he commenced the work, going from house to house, in the region round about the Ct. House, and so readily did the people receive the truth that in a short time, it was found necessary to erect a house of worship for the accommodation of the growing congregation. A rough and uncomfortable framed house was erected on the land of Mr. Robert Pollard about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile below the Ct. House. Here he continued to expound the word for several years with continued success. But the congregation so largely increased that this house soon became too small to accommodate the people & meetings were appointed to be held at a deserted tenement called familiarly "The old brick Church"—being one of the many and magnificent and substantial edifices dating from continental times & erected for the "Church of

England" of that day, being some 5 miles northward & westward from the County seat.

The antiquity of the house dates back to the last quarter of the 17th century, as is indicated by an inscription on a Tombstone here dated 1708. Bro. Todd & his friends found this house in a very dilapidated condition,—entirely out of use, except as an abode of owls & bats & of the beasts of the fields. Mr. Thos. Jeffries owned the adjacent lands and claimed the house and lot. Bro. Todd & others aiding him, cleared out the rubbish and began here the labor of years. In 1816 it was deemed fit to repair and fit up the house & in 1817, by consent of Mr. Jeffries, it was taken through a general repair, under the auspices of Robert Pollard, Sr., Capt. Robert Courtney, Thomas Jeffries & others friendly to the cause; and from this time the Gospel was regularly preached here by Elder Todd once a month. Banded together as a branch of Lower King and Queen Ch., the brethren also had the ordinances administered amongst them, & meetings for discipline were held. The first person regularly inducted into the Ch. here was Mrs. Susanna Bagby, a sister of Mr. Jeffries, above mentioned, and the grand mother of three Baptist Ministers of the next generation. She was baptized in the Lake or "Big Pond" near by. The Ch. continued to grow and be multiplied until the year 1828 when it was thought expedient for the congregation to be fully organized. Accordingly on the 9th of Nov. 1828, the necessary preliminary steps having been taken, a ch. covenant & constitution were adopted. Present Elders Phillip Taliaferro & Wm. Todd. The names subscribing to this covenant &c are as follows:

(See Minutes following).

In addition to these the Ch., reports to the Association (Dover) in 1829, a total of 43 colored members—making a grand total at that time of 104.

William Todd was chosen Pastor, Thos. Jeffries & John Redd, Deacons & John Pollard, Clerk and Treas. Bro. Todd continued his ministry here once a month as was customary then among the churches. Church meetings were held regularly, monthly, for the transaction of business—the members being punctual in their attendance and prompt in the exercise of discipline among wayward and disorderly members. The besetting sin of the intemperate use of ardent spirits

was common in that day & it became necessary to exclude several brethren on this account. But the Ch. fearlessly stood to the right & maintained its churchly character. All the benevolent operations of the day found here a patron. The Sabbath School, organized many years before, became as will be presently seen a prominent object with many members & its success in after years remarkable. The congregation greatly increased under Elder Todd's labors & the house of worship being badly provided with seats, many of the latter being benches without backs, & the old high and enclosed "Pews" badly arranged for comfort, it was determined to have the old pews & benches removed & the house reseated after the modern style. This was accordingly done in 1834. Elder Todd with Robert Pollard & Robert Courtney, (the two last named not then being members of the Ch.) were appointed to carry out the wishes of the Church. In 1836 the Ch. contributed \$33.25 to constitute their Pastor a life director of the American Baptist Home Mission Society, & about this time contributed also to the support & comfort of their Pastor. In 1839 The Church considering it important to its growth & prosperity invited Elder J. Bird to preach regularly the 4th Sabbath in each month, which he accepted. In 1840 contributions of the Ch. & Female Missionary Society to outside benevolent objects amounted to \$170. About this time some doubt being expressed, regarding the validity of the Title to the Ch. lot & house of worship, brethren Pollard & Courtney were appointed to investigate the title, who subsequently reported, recommending that a warrant should be laid upon the property, which was accordingly done & one was procured from the Governor of the Comw., in the name of John Pollard, dated July 30, 1841, for 2½ acres, on which the Brick Church now stands & which bro. Pollard presented to the Church, making deed to Trustees conveying house & lot for the use of Mattaponi Baptist Church and thus the controversy was ended. This done, the Ch. took steps to have their house thoroughly repaired.

In the meantime Elder Bird having declined filling the Pulpit longer, in April 1841 Elder Thos. B. Evans was invited to supply his place and entered upon the work agreeably to this invitation. Elder Evans was baptized into the fellowship of this Ch. in 1831 & had subsequently removed to the County of Middlesex & had labored for a time acceptably at

Lower King and Queen Ch. In May of this year Elder R. H. Bagby was licensed to preach. The Ch. this year subscribed \$100.00 to bro. Todd & \$60.00 to bro. Evans for services rendered in Pulpit & otherwise, as ministers. In 1842 Elder Evans, having declined serving longer, Elder R. H. Bagby was invited to occupy the Pulpit on every 4th Sunday & accepted. About this time the Ch. began to make systematic provisions for its poor according to the teachings of our Lord & Master. July 9, 1842, Elder R. H. Bagby was ordained to the ministry & Phil Eubank & Benj. P. Cooke—deacons of the Ch. On the same day Elder N. G. Collins of Pittsbrg. Penn., being providentially present with us at his instance a protracted meeting commenced. Preaching & prayer were had at the Ch. during the day and from house to house at night. In a short time an impression so deep ensued, that nearly every family in the neighborhood was brought under the influence of the Gospel, extending even beyond this community into contiguous neighborhoods until it became the greatest revival ever known in this section of country. Hundreds were added to the Chs. & in this ch. alone, there were baptized on the 17th July 1842, 45 white & 37 colored & on Aug. 14th, 28 white and 25 col'd, making a total of 135, & the interest continuing several months many more were brought into the Ch. Moreover we refer with pleasing emotions to the fact that nearly all who united themselves with the Ch. during this period remained steadfast & became among the most useful members of the Ch., some of them have already passed to the land of light & love while others are still shining lights in their masters cause.

Soon after this a special committee was appointed to superintend the meetings of the col'd members, giving them instruction out of the scriptures, best calculated to promote their spiritual welfare.

During this year the Ch. raised \$175.00 for the preaching of the Gospel in our own Ch. In Dec. of this year Elder R. H. Bagby was dismissed from our fellowship, he having been called to the pastorate of Bruington Church, which Church he continued to serve faithfully & with great efficiency till his death in Oct. 1871. In January of 1843 Elder W. B. Todd was licensed to preach—in Dec. he was invited to fill the Pulpit one Sabbath monthly, & on Jan. 8th 1848, was fully ordained to the Gospel Ministry—Phillip Montague, Wm.

Todd & R. H. Bagby constituting the Presbytery. In March 1848 Elder Wm. B. Todd was elected associate Pastor. In May 1843 the Ch. having learned with regret that the Bishop of this Diocese had made an appointment to hold several days meetings in our house of worship without consulting this Church, it was unanimously resolved that the appointment be resisted. This was communicated to the authorities of the Protestant Epis. Ch. the appointment rescinded & quietus put upon further demands of like character from that source. In July of the same year (1843) bro. Wm. H. Pollard, who had been previously received into our fellowship by experience & baptism, from the Presbyterian Ch. of Pr. Ed. Co. Va., was licensed to preach the Gospel according to the rules & regulations of the Bap. Ch. and on Mar 8th 1845 bro. Pollard was ordained by a Presbytery consisting of Elders Wm. Todd, Thos. B. Evans & R. H. Bagby.

The subject of Ch. Finances, which had up to this time been conducted without a proper system had now assumed such importance that the church resolved to adopt what is called the assessment plan for raising funds. So far as we know we were the first in our association to adopt an idea which now generally prevails throughout the chs. in Va. In Oct. of this year the association met with us in its annual session. About this time unfortunate dissensions arose in the Church involving at length all the members & threatening complete disruption. For months controversy raged. The dear brethren thus arrayed in hostile attitude were the very same who, but two years before had mingled voices & hearts together in a meeting almost unparalleled, where the God of the Church was so potently present & where so many souls were taught the love of Jesus. But now—Oh! sad scene! over which an Angel weeps! All this was forgotten & Satan was for a time allowed to rule where only Christ had the right. The character of the church which McGill in his “sketches” declares, “scarcely second to any in the association for works of love sadly declined—its influence for good for a time paralyzed—a number of its members withdrew & the consequences were felt for long years. Let this circumstance be a standing admonition to us of the folly of church dissensions & let us guard our harmony & christian union as a sacred deposit! Although however the dark & frowning clouds wore away & our venerable old Pastor was permitted

ere he died to see returning peace and prosperity, O, blessed peace which Jesus gave to his disciples—the Emblem of Heaven!

In Mar. 1848 the Church suffered great loss in the death of Deacon P. Eubank & in 1852 of Deacon Ro. Courtney, both of whom were kind, modest, loving earnest Christians & influential active ch. members. Also it suffered the loss, in 1852 of bro. Thos. Pollard, a young man of much usefulness & of great promise.

From its first existence as a body, this church has taken a decided stand on the subject of intemperance. In 1850 came the very unusual case of the excommunication of one of its female members for intemperance. In Mar. 1847 a female member was disciplined on the charge of endeavoring to evade the payment of a just debt by a false plea. This matter was afterwards adjusted to the satisfaction of the Ch. It is to be hoped that our women of the present generation will prove an improvement on those of the past.

During the year 1846 four deacons were appointed—viz—John Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, P. E. Brooke & Benj. P. Cooke. In Sept. 1845 it was resolved to contribute monthly for the support of the Ch. Early attention was given to the poor in our midst & in July 1849 systematic contributions for this purpose were received. Many years before this a Female Missionary Society had been organized by the ladies of the church & at the period above named it had become an instrument most valuable and effective for good. It still holds up its head amid surrounding difficulties, at this writing a monument of half a century to the zeal & devotion of Christian women. Our Sabbath School was organized, as well as we can say from the data in our possession, as early as 1816 or 17—was formerly adopted by the church in 1848 (Apl.) & thence dates a new era in its existence. No one acquainted with the history of the Church, can doubt that our Sabbath School has been a fruitful source of our prosperity as a ch.; as many in this day will bless it for its potent influence. In Sept. 1853 the ch. was called to mourn the death of the associate Pastor, Dr. Wm. B. Todd—a man eminent in his profession as a Physician, gifted in intellect, pure in spirit & faithful & useful as a minister of the Gospel; and in Dec. following that of its venerable Pastor Elder Wm. Todd—the founder & father of this ch. He was 78 years of age and in

the 52 year of his Ministry, having been ordained in Sept. 1804, as above mentioned—(See Res. passed by the Church at his death). In April 1856 Elder Alfred Bagby was invited to assume the pastorate, which relation he yet maintains. In 1857 the church contributed \$361.75 to the work of the General Association of Va. & in 1859, \$386.21. In April 1858 the matter of communing with Pedo baptists & Reformers arose & was finally settled in the negative by the adoption of a preamble & res. as reported by a committee—2 “Painful Christian duty to Christ” as it is expressed on the occasion. Early in 1859 the house of worship was carried through repairs, the roof repaired, walls plastered—all neatly painted & a Baptistery added—the whole cost \$1641.88.

In Octo. 1859 much trouble was occasioned on the subject of Dancing & the traffic in Ardent spirits. In 1863 these questions were set at rest by the exclusion of some who refused to abide the Decision of the Ch. which was adverse in each case. Jan. 11th 1862 a letter of affectionate remembrance is recorded as addressed by the church to its brethren & members in the army and in Feb. a suitable answer from them. In Aug. 1864 the association was appointed to meet with us, but was postponed to the last of Octo. by reason of a raid of the Public Enemy. In Aug——— Report on Finances brought in by Rev. A. F. Scott a member-chman of Comm. which should be noted. It proposes three ways to raise funds for the cause of God. 1st by laying aside weekly something for God—2nd By Estimating yearly income & give God a fixed & liberal part—3rd By giving to God a portion of the proceeds of the labor of so many days in each Month. In Jan. 1869 trouble arose between the Pastor and Church about the matter of Finances, culminating in his resignation in Dec. following. He was ultimately recalled. Nov. 1870 the death of Rev. R. H. Bagby, D. D. is recorded & suitable resolutions adopted. In Jan. 1859 Rev. Jno. Pollard, Jr. was licensed to preach—In Dec. 1863 Bro. Jos. W. Hart & in Sept 72 bro. W. T. Hundley, were also licensed to preach. Precious revivals occurred in this church in 1856-57, 58, 59, 60, 63, 65, 69, 72.

SKETCH OF MATTAPONI BAPTIST CHURCH

King and Queen County, Va.

By ALFRED BAGBY, D. D.

1909

If the story of the individual be interesting and instructive, much more should be an aggregation of individuals, such as a church of Christ. The first recognized history of a church is that given by "The Beloved Physician," Luke, in the Acts of the Apostles, of the church at Jerusalem.

In the early days of this colony, the church of England was predominant. It had come in with the first emigrants; and with the backing of the King of Great Britain and Ireland (James the First), it was master of the situation. Houses of worship were erected at suitable points by the government, in some cases elaborate, substantial and beautifully ornamented, for the exclusive use of the church. No other religionist dared show his head. The citizens were mulcted—church member or no church member—to support the established church; and moreover, every man was compelled to attend church, or else be fined so much tobacco for his failure.

Under these conditions, the people became restive and the church became more and more unpopular. This continued for one hundred and seventy-five years. Then came the great revolution of 1775-1783. Those great men in our early history; Thomas Jefferson and James Madison came to the help of our people crying for freedom, and they finally triumphed. Church houses of the establishment were emptied of worshippers and left to the destruction of the elements. This was the exact condition with the house in which we worship today, usually known in that remote time as "The Old Brick Church." The floor being on a level with the grounds outside, and doors and windows flung wide open, beasts of the field and fowls of the air held carnival within these splendid walls, making it a resort from the storms of winter and from the hot suns of July and August. Tradition

told, when I was a boy, that an old crazy woman was accustomed to make her bed in the elevated pulpit, and mingle her voice of song with the voice of birds and the heavier notes of the brutes around her. I remember well, too, the condition of things within the house some years later on. The house, built in the shape of a cross, and of materials more durable than the solid rock, had entrances from three directions—south, north and west. This last was doubtless the main entrance. High up against the wall at the eastern end were the Creed, the Ten Commandments, and the Lord's Prayer, inscribed on a large tablet in gilt and gold. The ornamented pulpit with great sounding-board above and balustraded steps leading up, stood high overhead at the north-eastern angle. Running along on the left of the aisle as one entered the south door was a row of family pews, high as one's shoulder. A gentleman driving up in his coach and four would lead the wife and children into one of these pews, close the door and be almost as much at home as in his own chamber. This was the condition prior to the revolution; but at the beginning of the year of grace, 1800, this magnificent house was one sad scene of desolation. Three years later several honorable gentlemen living near—Captain Robert Courtney, Major Thomas Jeffries, and others, though non-church members, bethought themselves of the propriety of having the worship of God in the community. They came up here, cleared out the accumulated rubbish of many years, brushed the cob webs from wall and window and looked around to find someone to speak the word to the people.

About the year 1800 a young man came from Charlotte County, and stopping in for a while with friends at Hanover Court House, came thence into the office of his uncle, Robert Pollard, Sr., clerk of King and Queen Court, and by and by became a Deputy Clerk. In some way he presently came under the influence of Rev. Dr. Semple, pastor of Bruington Church, and had been baptized by that distinguished gentleman. When, in 1803, Mr. Todd was invited by the several gentlemen aforementioned to hold service at the Brick Church, he readily complied. This was the first service held here since the revolution. The young man holding it was William Todd. For fifty years and more he held up the light of life before the people of this community. A memorial window to him and to his son, Rev. William B. Todd, asso-

ciate pastor, is in full view to the audience. Brother Todd labored here for twenty odd years, baptizing now and then such as were saved, without any formal church organization. November the 9th, 1828, seventeen males and forty-three females, sixty in all, were organized into the Mattaponi Baptist Church. William Todd was elected pastor and John Redd and Thomas Jeffries, deacons, and so the church was formally launched.

It is proper to say here that an old framed house on the right of the road below King and Queen Court House and over half-mile distant, had been previously occupied by a band of people calling themselves by the identical name of the new church. Here the Dover Association met on one or more occasions. In that day religion in the community was at a discount. The elect were few and scattered; hence the organization of a church here was somewhat of a sensation, and many no doubt, mocked and jeered. In 1832 the subject of putting needed repairs upon the house was mooted; but inasmuch as the title to the house was regarded by some as insubstantial, the matter was postponed to a future date, and meantime a committee was appointed to make sure the needed title. There appears to have been no serious trouble regarding the matter up to this date. In 1840 Colonel John Pollard who had been named for the purpose, secured from the then governor of Virginia a warrant for the church house and two and one-half acres of land immediately adjacent. Colonel Pollard at once transferred the title to trustees to hold the property *ad infinitum*. A small lot adjacent to this was donated to the church by Judge James M. Jeffries and the present holding was completed by a later donation by Henry R. and Robert N. Pollard. These grounds have been used for burying the dead for more than two hundred years. The oldest tombstone is erected to the memory of Colonel Jacob Lumpkin, (*Dux Militum*), in 1708.

George and Mary Braxton, father and mother of Carter Braxton, a member of the Committee of Safety, and a representative in Congress, who, along with Thomas Jefferson, Richard Henry Lee, Patrick Henry and others, affixed his name to the immortal declaration of July 4, 1776. How many precious memories are associated with the many graves which have been opened and closed on these grounds?

In July, 1842, a meeting to continue several days with evangelizing intent, was appointed to begin. Quite a num-

ber assembled on Saturday. While the meeting was in progress, a stranger entered at the south door, coming unannounced, and giving his name as Rev. Nathan G. Collins, of Pittsburg, Penn. Brother Collins came seeking help to erect a house of worship and by invitation he consented to aid in the meeting then in progress. In the good providence of God, Christians of different denominations gathered around him and the days passed in singing, prayer and preaching and shouts of praise of God. The writer recalls no such wide-spread and hearty religious enthusiasm as ensued in all his long life. Mr. Collins' preaching was simple, evangelical and in demonstration of the spirit and of power. Men and women un-used to tears fell weeping before God; many of them, heads of families, and when we came to sum up, one hundred and thirty-five were baptized by the pastor, Rev. R. H. Bagby assisting him, and forty-five colored persons in addition. The writer vividly recalls the really remarkable singing of a Methodist brother, Mr. Richard Wyatt, who led hour after hour and day after day, never tiring and never flagging; his voice resounding along the elevated walls of the church, and the great congregations joining in the melodies of praise. That was a scene never to be forgotten!

Alas, how often in the history of churches is such a meeting a precursor of sad days! A few years later trouble arose over some matter of discipline in the church, in which parties were formed, and notwithstanding numerous efforts to effect a reconciliation, it grew in proportions, degenerating into angry controversy; the church was rent in twain and the remnants scattered to the four winds. Many left and joined other churches; the now venerable pastor was bowed to the earth in anxiety and grief, but few attended the house of prayer, and Satan exulted in glee. Beware of strife and division in your churches! Yet God left not himself without witness for Thomas B. Evans and Richard Hugh Bagby were both in this general period inducted into the gospel ministry. Each of these were eminently successful, and one of them among the most valuable men in the Virginia ministry. Ten men in all up to date, May 18, 1909, have been commissioned by this church to herald the gospel, and two years ago the remarkable fact appeared that Mattaponi Church had more young men studying for the ministry than all the remaining churches in the Rappahannock Association together. We

have one man a missionary, and also a grandson and a grand daughter of the church in the foreign field.

But we are anticipating. About 1820 the establishment of Sunday schools was beginning to be mooted in our churches and in 1832 a school was opened at Mattaponi. We have no records of the school, however, until 1842. In that year Wiliam B. Todd was made Superintendent, Robert Courtney assistant and B. P. Cooke, secretary. The list of scholars include quite a number who afterwards became prominent in church work. Colonel John Pollard was superintendent of this Sunday-school for thirty-four years consecutively; his sons, H. R. and Robert N. Pollard succeeded him in office to date.

About the year 1835 a dozen or two ladies of the church banded themselves together as a sewing circle, to meet from house to house to manufacture and sell various articles of clothing and bedding to raise funds for Christian purposes. In this work, Miss Priscilla Pollard, Mrs. Martha Harwood and Mrs. Julia Todd were leaders. This society developed later into the Mattaponi Female Missionary Society, which has accomplished a great work in aid of foreign and home missions. Some of the most eminent ministers accepted invitations and have, at their annual missionary meetings, preached before crowded houses—the work still goes on.

In 1861 the war came on, and here, as elsewhere, church work was greatly hampered. However, we kept together while our soldier boys fought with Lee and when the war ceased we renewed our efforts.

Elder William Todd continued his labors till his death in December, 1855, with his son, Doctor William B. Todd as assistant. In September, 1855, Doctor Todd passed to his reward and his father joined him in his heavenly home in a few months. Soon after Doctor Todd's death, the writer a young and inexperienced man, was called as associate pastor, with the venerable Todd and when the latter died, succeeded to the pastorate. When he came to the work, he found matters in an exceedingly depressed and ruinous condition. Congregations were small, interest flagging and the prospect gloomy indeed. For three long years he labored against winds and tide, leaning hard upon God, and deploring his own weakness. Then came copious showers of blessing; meetings were held at Mattaponi and Exol successively, and

scores of men and women were brought into the fold of the two churches. In these meetings the young pastor was greatly encouraged and aided by the beloved Evans, Diggs, R. H. Bagby and others, and his heart was made glad at seeing that his labor had not been in vain. Among those brought in during these meetings and just later were two young men whose names are fragrant: John W. and W. T. Hundley, and the present pastor of the church, Rev. J. W. Hart, was soon after ordained and went forth to his good work. In all, since its organization in 1828, the church has had but four pastors; William Todd, Alfred Bagby, who served from 1855 to 1890, Rev. O. D. Loving, a man greatly beloved came in 1891, and served eleven years, and Rev. J. W. Hart, who came in 1905. In all these years the noble women of the church have been an ever present, enthusiastic and efficient aid and deserve to be immortalized.

In 1870, the colored members of the church were detached by letter and organized a church of their own, called Zion. They prove themselves among God's elect and are doing valuable work. Several young ministers have gone out from among them; one of them, their present pastor, Rev. Marcus Sparks, a son of their first pastor, Rev. Beverly Sparks, a worthy son of a worthy father. We are of opinion that much of the success of this last enterprise is due to kindly attention given to them before the war by pastor and such men as Lewis Jeffries, John South and Colonel John Pollard, who met steadily with them, giving them instructions in the scriptures and encouraging them to sing, pray and speak in their regular meetings.

Here we give the names of ministers who have been sent out by Mattaponi Church: Thomas B. Evans, Richard Hugh Bagby, William B. Todd, John Pollard, Jr., Joseph W. Hart, William T. Hundley, George T. Lumpkin, William S. Brooke, William P. Brooke and H. L. Dunn; besides these it is proper to mention that valuable men who afterwards entered the ministry, were once numbered among the scholars in our Sunday-school, notably: George F. Bagby, J. Horace Newbill and Joseph L. Hart, now a missionary in Brazil.

Among the most consecrated and earnest Christian men of the church these we must take occasion to mention: Thomas Jeffries, William Campbell, John South, Col. John Pollard, Lewis Jeffries, Philip Brooke, John N. Gresham, John Wash-

ington, Thomas B. Hart, Philip Eubank, (one of the most valuable men any church can boast.) John Redd, B. P. Cooke, Captain Robert Courtney and his son, William P. Courtney, George W. Cooke, Cornelius H. Carlton, Walter R. Carlton, Charles C. Saunders, Judson R. Land and others. And of the women, these: Miss Priscilla Pollard, Mrs. Martha Harwood, Mrs. Betsy Bird, Mrs. Harriet Gresham, Mrs. Mary Hawes, Mrs. Julia Todd, Mrs. Juliet Pollard, Mrs. Sarah Jane Bagby, for many years secretary of the women's missionary society, Mrs. Hannah Gresham, Mrs. Mary Hall, Mrs. Priscilla Campbell, Mrs. Ella Diggs, Mrs. Katherine Bird, Mrs. May Gresham, Mrs. Virginia Smith, Mrs. Sarah Pollard, one of the best of Sunday-school teachers, Mrs. Emeline Cooke, an officer in the female missionary society.

Repairs have been put on the building three separate times; in 1842 the family pews, pulpit and reading desk were removed, the floor raised, a partition built cutting off the east end of the cross and a modern pulpit erected against the partition. In 1859 a baptistry of brick and cement was placed under the pulpit, a cistern formed in the basement underneath and dressing rooms arranged for white and colored candidates; the old seats were taken out and more modern ones put in their place. In 1879, the plastering beginning to fall from the high ceiling, the whole of that portion of the wall was removed and replaced with boards which were neatly varnished; this is decidedly ornamental; also roof was covered anew. Soon after the completion of this work it was discovered one day just after the congregation had dispersed that the interior roof had taken fire just over the stove to the left of the pulpit; several members, who happened to remain yet on the ground, rushed to the rescue and by heroic efforts, under the guidance and direction of Brother Judson R. Land, saved the roof and the building.

The great old pulpit Bible, eighteen by twenty-four inches is yet well preserved.

A SKETCH OF LOWER ST. STEPHEN'S PARISH CHURCH—NOW MATTAPONY

(Appearing in History of King & Queen Co., Va.
by Bagby 1908)

By REV. JOHN MONCURE, D. D.

There is a section of Virginia where the Church once flourished; where, in Colonial days, our people from the motherland came to make their new homes, bringing with them the religious teachings handed down through the age by their forefathers, and building houses of worship in the land of their adoption. Time has wrought many changes, and among them the elimination alike of name and memory of many of these houses.

In the northern part of the county of Middlesex and throughout the counties of King William and King and Queen there is not one Colonial church where the services of the Book of Common Prayer are read today. Yet time was when it was the book of worship of the country. In this section there are no less than six, and probably more, Colonial churches which are now occupied by other religious bodies, they having been abandoned by their original occupants more than a hundred years ago.

Among these venerable buildings is the Old Brick or Lower Church of St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen County. It stands in the southern section of the county, near the King William line, about three miles from Mattapony River, in a body of woods in which are many of the fine old trees that, like the church, have been identified with the lives of those who worshiped in the latter and now sleep their dreamless slumber under their branches and its walls. Could the whisperings of the winds through the branches of these giants of the forest be translated into words and become the story of long-gone days, many indeed would be the interesting lives which would be brought to light.

The building is of brick; whether brought from England

in accordance with the prevalent tradition or not, is not known. For solidity of construction and architectural beauty it has not its superior, and probably not its equal among the churches of old Virginia. The walls are three feet in thickness. The brickwork is as nearly perfect as is known in the mason's art, the mortar being of adamantine hardness and looking as fresh as if it had been spread but a few months, showing the marks of the trowel with peculiar clearness. The bricks are alternately glazed and plain, this arrangement contributing greatly to the quaintness and beauty. The joists and the great timbers under the roof are of oak and poplar, some being so large that one's arm can scarcely more than span them. They are as firm and sound throughout as when first put in place: this after a duration of two hundred years.

The church is cruciform, of lofty proportions, and was built to seat about seven hundred people. Originally the aisles were laid with flagstones, but these have long since been removed. The ceilings are vaulted, in designs that are churchly and very attractive.

At the north angle of the cross once stood the old "three-decker" pulpit with the great sounding-board, without which no Colonial church was complete. These two have passed away. In the east end of the cross was the chancel, with its reredos, on which in gilt letters are painted the Lord's Prayer, the Apostle's Creed, and the Ten Commandments, with the name of God in Hebrew above them. It is Gothic in form, being surrounded and adorned at the apex and corners by representations of lighted tapers. The coloring is still rich and beautiful, and a retouch would make this reredos one of the most beautiful of its kind in Virginia.

The churchyard is not less interesting than the church itself. Here are the tombs of some, and the unidentified graves of very many, who were doubtless of the leading people of the State. At the southeastern corner of the church are the graves of George Braxton, Esq., and his wife, the parents of Carter Braxton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Over each is a marble slab, in which the inscriptions are scarcely decipherable, but with some difficulty one may read that of Mr. Braxton, as follows: "Here lies the body of George Braxton, Esq., who departed this life the first day of July, 1718, in the -1st year of his age, leaving issue a

son and two daughters. He died much lamented; a good Christian, tender parent, kind master, a friendly, charitable neighbor."

Before the door leading into the north transept is a marble slab. One must almost step on it in entering the church. The inscription, thanks to interested friends of Virginia antiquities, has been rechiseled. It reads as follows: "Jacob Lumpkin, Obit 14 die September, 1708. *Ætatis* 64. Dux Militum, Victor Hostium, Morte Victus. Pas adsit, vires requies, Eterna Sepultis."

So many are the unmarked and entirely defaced graves that, to avoid digging into them, those who use the churchyard now must bury their dead quite a distance from the building.

There is very little to learn from the church in reference to its history,—only a fragment here and there. On a brick over the southern or front door is the name "David Minitree," and on another brick the letters "W. L." The name Thomas Hogg, is over one of the windows. As to who these were, there is, as with the sleepers in the churchyard, the great silence.

The Bible of the old church has been rescued from the ravages of the past. It gives testimony as to the name and antiquity of the church, which might otherwise not be known. It is a well preserved book, bound in undressed calf. On the back is the name "Brick Church." On a fly-leaf, in a very legible hand, the ink being remarkably well preserved, are the words: "The Lower Church of St. Stephen's Parish, in King and Queen. Anno 1733, June."

The font is also among the articles preserved. It is of attractive design, the bowl large enough to contain about ten gallons of water. It was, many years ago, presented to the Old Fork Church, in Hanover, where it is now in use.

Little is known positively of the rectors and people who worshiped in the old church. Bishop Meade mentions the Parish and some interesting facts concerning it, but his statements are based upon merely fragmentary testimony. Among other things he says: "This parish was probably established in 1691, there being no account certain of it." In a footnote he states that in 1724 the Rev. John Goodwin was minister. The parish was thirty miles long, and had three hundred families and sixty communicants. The first minister of whom

there is record was the Rev. John Skaife, who was in charge in 1711. He is mentioned in Dr. Dashiels's work on the "Councils in Virginia." Others were the Revs. H. Dunbar, 1753, and Thomas Andrews, 1793. There is a part of the county, called Dunbar, which can trace its name to the clergyman. A remarkably fine apple has been produced on this place, and is called the "Dunbar." His name lives in a good fruit, typical, let it be hoped, of a life fruitful in good works.

The names of Anderson Scott and Henry Young appear as lay delegates in 1785, and those of Thomas Hill and William Fleet in 1796. The building was not used much after the Revolution, and finally was entirely deserted, and remained so for fifty years. In 1824 the Baptists began using it, occupying it for twelve years before, by a grant from the Governor of Virginia, they became its owners. They have been in possession ever since, and some of the most aggressive and useful works of that denomination in Virginia have emanated from those who worshiped in the old church.

Many Baptist ministers in this and foreign lands have received their religious training here. The first minister of the body here was the Rev. William Todd, a man of great usefulness and consecration. His influence was so great that in the old Bible is written "Todd's Meeting House," as the name of the church when he was minister. It is now known as the Old Mattapony Church. One of the most useful laymen under Mr. Todd was Mr. Pollard, who, with his wife, was among the first members and most earnest worshipers. It was through his interest that his people became owners of the building after its abandonment, and it is through the kindness and courtesy of a descendant of his, Mr. Robert Pollard, who lives near by, and who is a deacon of the church, that much of the foregoing account has been obtained.

The interior of the church has been remodeled, the old floor being covered by one of plank raised two feet above the original foundation. The chancel is partitioned off, but behind it is the old reredos. In excavating beneath the chancel to arrange a baptistry, in 1855, human remains were found, supposedly those of the first rector. These were reverently re-interred beneath the church.

Memories
of
Mattaponi

A SKETCH IN PROSE AND RHYME
OF
THE CHURCH AND THE PEOPLE OF MY BOYHOOD

W. T. HUNDLEY

TO MY MOTHER
SARAH BRANCH HUNDLEY



SCENE ON THE MATTAPONI RIVER, 1928



SCENE ON THE MATTAPONI RIVER, 1928

CHAPTER ONE

MEMORIES OF THE RIVER *

Along the right border of the black marble slab that marks the resting place of David Livingstone in Westminster Abbey, London, are these words, written in Latin. "*Tantus amor veri, nihil est quod noscere malim quam nuvii causas per saecula tanta latentes.*"

"So great is the love of truth, that there is nothing I would rather know than a river's sources, lying concealed through so many long ages." So too, to some of us, there is nothing we would rather know than the sources of the river called the Mattaponi, a river most dear to us, because the church we so much love bears its name, and stands close by its tree lined shores.

STORY OF THE RIVER

There's a river in Virginia,
Whose waters flow between
The counties of King William
And royal King and Queen.
The fountains of this river rise
In Spotsylvania's hills,
And flowing south east in their course,
Become four sturdy rills.

They gain in volume as they flow—
These laughing, sturdy rills—
The Mat, the Ta, the Po, the Ni,
That rise in far off hills.
When they converge in Caroline,
One channel to supply,
The combination stream they form,
Is called the Mattaponi.

Mattaponi is a rural stream—
 And on its journey south,
 Passes never a city or town,
 Save West Point at its mouth.
 And there it joins the lordly York
 Where ebbs and flows the tide,
 And runs away a-down the Bay
 To meet the ocean wide.

Along its banks on either side,
 High bluffs and fertile meads;
 With here and there a reedy marsh,
 Where the toothsome sora feeds.
 Its waters teem with golden perch
 And other finny tribes,
 Waiting to seize the fatal hook,
 Concealed by tempting bribes.

The shores are lined with stately trees
 Of chestnut, oak and pine,
 Where mocking birds trill matin songs
 In notes almost divine.
 And weeping willows, bending low,
 Furnish fitting bowers
 For whip-poor-wills, with plaintive cries,
 In the hush of evening hours.

And on the bluffs, in autumn time,
 Float banners, gold and red,
 Reminders of the dying year
 When summer days have fled.
 Hollies and cedars—evergreens—
 In winter laugh and sing;
 And dogwoods blaze with snowy stars,
 Fair harbingers of spring.

High in the trees the wild grapes hang,
 Festooned on trailing vines;
 And clinging to the undergrowth,
 The pungent muscadines.
 Cones and nuts in the woods abound
 For bunny bushytail;
 And in the meadows seeds and grain
 For old "Bob-white", the quail.

And all along the river's course
 Are flowers of varied hue;
 The daisies with their hearts of gold,
 And forget-me-nots in blue.
 Wood violets, born to blush unseen,
 In purple clusters grow;
 And golden rods with plummy heads
 In the sheen of autumn glow.

Oh Mattaponi, dear Mattaponi,
 Fair and beautiful stream!
 Upon thy banks we love to sit,
 And in fancy fondly dream
 Of dear ones whom we greet no more
 Among the haunts of men;
 And of the river by which they dwell
 Beyond our mortal ken.

(W. T. H.)

This river of which I sing, was to me, as a child, the widest, the longest, the deepest and the most beautiful river in all the world. How could it have been otherwise when it was the only river I ever saw until I was nine years of age? It was then—and is now—a sacred stream because of the hallowed associations connected with it. In its waters at Mantapike, in the depths of winter, when the shores were covered with a mantle of snow, my mother, a fourteen year old girl at the time, was buried in baptism by Elder William Todd. And in its waters, at Newington, three of my boyhood friends, Speaker and Bob Pollard and Dudley Diggs submitted to the same holy rite at the hands of that prince of preachers, Dr. Richard Hugh Bagby. These were not the only ones baptized in this beautiful stream; nearly all of the converts at Mattaponi, in the days before the baptistery was built in the church, found here their Jordan, in which they symbolized their death and burial to sin, and their resurrection to a newness of life, while the saints on the shore sang

“Oh how happy are they,
 Who their Savior obey,
 And have laid up their treasure above!
 Tongue can never express
 The sweet comfort and peace
 Of a soul in its earliest love.”

In the Mattaponi, in early spring time, my father fished for shad and herring in nets or seines, knit by him, my mother and myself on winter evenings, around the open fire place, glowing with light and warmth from lightwood knots and hickory logs, piled high on the homely and-irons.

When but a lad I once swam across the river at Manta-pike, a feat rivalling in reckless daring the swimming of the Hellespont by Leander of old. And on the congealed surface of the river in the depths of winter I sometimes spent whole days in company with Willie Saunders and other boys, skimming on blades of steel over an eight inch thick floor of ice, without a thought of the dangerous depths below. These are some of the memories of the river. They tell a story of the joys of boyhood—a chapter in the book of my life.

CHAPTER TWO

MEMORIES OF THE PARISH CHURCH

Lower St. Stephens
1698(?) - 1828

The colonial history of the old church, with a description of the building before it passed into the hands of the Baptists in 1828, was told to the writer of this sketch by Dr. Alfred Bagby, my mother and others, and may be properly classed among the memories of Mattaponi. This chapter is written in broken and homely verse, and gives a brief sketch of the history of the old church when it belonged to the Episcopalians and was known by the name of Lower St. Stephens.

PROLOGUE

Let me tell you a story in homely rhyme,
As we float in a phantom canoe
Down the stream of time through wonderland,
Where fondest dreams come true.
The story I tell as we drift along
Where the shadows of mem'ry lie,
Concerns a church on the broad highway,
Near the shores of the Mattaponi.

In sixteen seven the English came,
Chancing a destiny,
The pioneers of unknown lands,
Makers of history.
At Jamestown on the river James,
They built their first stockade,
And thence fared 'forth in ventures bold,
The forests to invade.

Little by little the land was won
From the rule of savage man,
Till England sat upon the throne
In the realm of Powhatan.

Forests were cleared and towns sprang up,
 As the years went swiftly by,
 And the Red Man saw impending doom
 Writ large on the western sky.

The Church of England moved apace,
 With unabating zeal,
 A sharer in the royal plans
 To enhance the common weal.
 Churches with massive walls were built
 In town and country side,
 The symbols of enduring strength,
 Constructed to abide.

One of these churches with massive walls,
 On the highway may be seen,
 Situate near the county seat
 Of good old King and Queen.
 Lower St. Stephens was its name,
 In colonial days gone by,
 But now, since eighteen twenty eight,
 'Tis known as "Mattaponi."

Lower St. Stephens parish church—
 Mattaponi its present name—
 Was built within a hundred years
 After the English came.
 No marks are found upon the walls,
 Nor words on history's page,
 To indicate the year 'twas built,
 Or tell its certain age.

But figures on Jacob Lumpkin's tomb
 Approximate the date;
 Inscribed in Latin, here we read,
 "Obiit 1708."
 He died in seventeen hundred eight—
 Two hundred years, and more,
 Have passed since then—and still he sleeps
 At the sanctuary's door.

Two other horizontal tombs
 Bear dates of long ago,

"Here George and Mary Braxton lie"

So the inscriptions show.
George died in seventeen forty eight,
At three score years and ten,
Leaving a highly honored name
Among his fellow men.

In sixteen hundred thirty six,
At the close of an autumn day,
The soul of Mary Braxton left
Its tenement of clay;
Dying at the age of thirty four—
Wearing a crown of joy—
She offered up her fair young life
In the birth of her baby boy.

Her father, Squire Robert Carter,
A man of high renown—
Was President and Treasurer
In the Council of the Crown.
King Carter was his sobriquet,
And when he sallied forth,
In coach and four, with liveried men,
The title spoke his worth.

Carter Braxton, the infant son,
For whom his mother died,
Was borne along to manhood's years
On the crest of a rising tide.
He served in the House of Burgesses,
Signed the Declaration,
And won a place of honor and fame
In the annals of the nation.

Among the gaves—strange to relate—
Still others have been found,
Hidden away beneath the floors,
Without a slab or mound.
Two vaults of stone, down in the crypt,
'Neath the chancel overhead,
Stand in the gloom, grim sentinels,
Guarding the unknown dead.

DESCRIPTION OF THE BUILDING BEFORE 1828

Like the English churches of its day,
 The house was cruciform—
 Built with transept, nave and choir
 After the ancient norm.
 The ceilings were arched, and vaulted high—
 And back of the choir stalls,
 The Lord's Prayer, Creed and Commandments Ten
 Were paneled on the walls.

Above the floors of flagstone slabs,
 Stood shut-in, high-backed pews,
 Where one might worship undisturbed,
 Or sleep as he might choose.
 A winding stair to the pulpit led
 Where a sounding board of wood
 Was used to make the message clear,
 And easily understood.

The massive walls are firm and strong,
 Twenty seven inches thick,
 Built, to resist the teeth of time,
 Of home-made, kiln-dried brick.
 The outside layer within the walls
 Presents a unique sight—
 Every alternate brick is glazed,
 And glistens in the light.

'Tis thus we view the old brick church,
 The house of prayer and praise—
 The cynosure of every eye
 Throughout colonial days.
 Unmarred by time, its glory stood
 Till after the Revolution,
 When separation of Church and State
 Foretold its destitution.

Failing to receive its revenues
 From the coffers of the Crown,
 In less than fifty years it lost
 Its prestige and renown.

Depleted in its membership,
 Till not a soul was left,
 It stood dismantled and forlorn,
 Forsaken and bereft.

With no one found to file a claim,
 And abandoned to its fate,
 The building passed, and its parish glebe
 To ownership by the state.
 The Church of England lost its hold
 On the house with its acres three,
 The titles to which the Baptists bought
 For a small and trifling fee.

W. T. Hundley.

The tomb of Jacob Lumpkin is a horizontal slab of stone, lying flat on the ground just outside the north door of the church. This is the inscription in Latin, as one sees it on the slab:

JACOB LUMPKIN
 OBIIT 14 DIE SEPTEMBER A. D.
 1708 AETATIS 64
 DUX MILITUM
 VICTOR HOSTIUM
 MORTE VICTUS
 PAX ADSIT VIVIS—REQUIES ETERNA SEPULTIS

The Braxton tombs are of heavy slabs of marble, resting on brick foundations, raised about two feet from the ground. The tombs stand in the south east corner of the building, and are fairly well preserved. The inscriptions have been re-cut, so as to keep them legible.

INSCRIPTION ON GEORGE BRAXTON'S TOMB

"Here lies the body of George Braxton, Esq., who departed this life the first day of July, 1748, in the 71st year of his age, leaving issue a son and two daughters. He died much lamented, being a good Christian, a tender parent, a kind master, and a friendly, charitable neighbor."

INSCRIPTION ON THE TOMB OF MARY BRAXTON

"Here lies the body of Mrs. Mary Braxton who departed this life the 17th day of September anno domini 1736 aetatis 34. She was the daughter of the Hon. Robert Carter, Esq., President and Treasurer of His Majesty's Council of this colony. Her death is much lamented by all who knew her, being a good Christian, a kind wife, a tender mother and a charitable neighbor. She left two sons: George, born January 13th, 1734; Carter, born September 16th, 1736."

We see from this inscription that Carter Braxton was born the day before his mother died. She died that he might live.

Carter was born at Newington, King and Queen County, on the Mattaponi River, about three miles from the old church where his mother is buried. He died in 1797 and is buried in King William County, not far from where he was born.

CHAPTER THREE

BOYHOOD MEMORIES OF MATTAPONI

The Place and the People—1860-1875.

MY MATTAPONI

Sing to the tune—"My Maryland."

Thy hallowed past I come to greet
Mattaponi, My Mattaponi.
To lay my tributes at thy feet,
Mattaponi, My Mattaponi—
Of all the churches in the land,
For thee I proudly take my stand,
To love and serve with heart and hand,
Mattaponi, My Mattaponi.

In treasured hours of childhood days,
Mattaponi, My Mattaponi.
I learned to prize thy heavenly ways,
Mattaponi, My Mattaponi.
Within thy walls, with gladsome sound,
I told to sinners all around,
How dear a Savior I had found,
Mattaponi, My Mattaponi.

The sainted dead sleep round thy doors,
Mattaponi, My Mattaponi.
And e'en beneath thy sacred floors,
Mattaponi, My Mattaponi;—
There lie the bones of some unknown,
Who through the generations gone
Have kept the silence all alone,
Mattaponi, My Mattaponi.

Here rest upon the lap of earth,
Mattaponi, My Mattaponi.
Daughters and sons of noble birth,
Mattaponi, My Mattaponi—

On marble slabs their names appear;
 Their deeds are held in memory dear;
 Great souls without reproach or fear;—
 Mattaponi, my Mattaponi.

The unmarked graves, they too are thine,
 Mattaponi, My Mattaponi.
 Each one of them a holy shrine,
 Mattaponi, My Mattaponi—
 They hold the dust of rank and file,
 Who served their day with song and smile,
 And helped to make the church worth while,
 Mattaponi, My Mattaponi.

This chapter consists of my recollections of the church building and its surroundings, of some of the men and women of the church who impressed me most, of the boys who were my playmates and friends and of incidents and occurrences I have never forgotten. The chapter is reminiscent rather than historical. The history of the church is detailed largely in the verbatim transcription of the matchless records kept by Colonel John Pollard and his two sons, Henry and Robert, for more than eighty years. These records have been arranged and edited by the Honorable John Garland Pollard, a distinguished grandson of Colonel John. Mattaponi owes to John Garland Pollard for this unique presentation of facts a debt of gratitude that can never be paid. These records are as valuable as they are unique. They constitute an absolutely impartial history. The history of the church for the closing years of its one hundred is told in abridged form under the direction of C. C. Vaughan, an indispensable human factor in the constructive life of the church, for more than a half century.

The memories of Mattaponi through the first ten years of my life are vague and shadowy. I was born in 1851, and was four years old when Dr. Alfred Bagby became pastor of the church. I cannot recall the year when I first became a member of the Sunday School at Mattaponi. I remember well that during the year 1859 I attended Sunday School at Exol, just a mile from my home. It must have been about 1860 that I left Exol for Mattaponi. The outstanding memories of my early years—the most vivid recollections of the first ten years of my life as

far as Mattaponi is concerned, center around the old building and the two leading men of the church, Colonel John Pollard and Dr. Alfred Bagby. I think of them as the two great men of Mattaponi. I see no reason now, as I look back, for changing or revising my opinion. These two men and their worthy descendants made Mattaponi what she was in the days when I was a boy, and what she became in efficiency of power and service all through the one hundred years of her existence. They being dead yet speak. "Palnam qui meruit ferat."

The old building in its beautiful setting of oaks and hollies and dogwoods and trailing vines, surrounded by ancient tombs and shrouded in the ghostly traditions of a mysterious past, filled my youthful mind with admiration and awe. And as I grew into young manhood this admiration and awe developed into a sincerity of affection that made me sing whenever I thought of the dear old building—

"I love thy church, oh God,
Her walls before Thee stand,
Dear as the apple of Thine eye,
And graven on Thy hand.
Beautiful for situation and sur-
roundings is the quaint structure—
It stands upon the broad highway
Far from the city gates—
Resting place for the weary soul
Who in its shadow waits.
Oh travelers on the broad highway!
When passing Mattaponi,
Offer prayer for the dear old church
To God who rules on high."

W. T. H.

BETHEL—8's and 7's

Dedicated to Mattaponi August 31, 1924.

Oh how lovely is thy dwelling,
 Lord of hosts, my God and King!
 In her walls with rapture welling,
 Heart and flesh cry out and sing.
 There the sparrow safely hideth,
 And the swallow finds a nest—
 E'en thine altars, where abideth
 For the longing soul a rest.

In thy courts a day is better
 Than a thousand spent elsewhere;
 Let thy presence, like a fetter,
 Bind me to the house of prayer.
 I would rather keep the portals
 In the temple of my God,
 Than to dwell with sinful mortals
 In the tents of their abode.

Lord of hosts, send now a blessing—
 Thou who art a sun and shield—
 Peace and poy and love possessing,
 All my will to thine I yield.
 Grace and glory He'll supply me,
 Here and now and all my days;
 No good thing will He deny me,
 If I walk in upright ways.

W. T. H.

And now comes the most pleasing privilege of this task of mine—the paying of tributes to some of the men and women of the church whose lives and characters impressed me most in my boyhood days. Words are inadequate for the expression of my love for them, and for the portrayal of the virtues that shone so resplendently in their lives. It seems to me they were the best people I have ever known in all my life. I cannot name all of them. Space and time forbid. First of all comes my memorial offering to the founder of Mattaponi,

COLONEL JOHN POLLARD

Everybody called him Colonel. He won this title, not only because he ranked as a commanding officer of a regiment of soldiers, but because of the deservedly commanding influence he wielded in the county of King and Queen in which he lived.

Colonel Pollard was my father's guardian, and always called my father William and my mother Sally. He was in our home often, and I cannot now remember when I first learned to love him.

He was an honest lawyer, a successful farmer, a tried and trusted citizen, a highly esteemed and much loved neighbor and friend, and above all, a devout and exemplary follower of Jesus Christ, his Saviour, a following which he displayed in active service at and through the Mattaponi Church, a church that owes its existence to his untiring zeal and wisely efficient leadership.

He had a winning personality—a personality that appealed to children—and it was through this personality that he won his way into my young life, and enshrined himself in the tenderest memories of my childhood. Physically he was seemingly frail, with a body of normal size, neither large nor small. On this body he carried a head of fine proportions. The brow was high and in his young manhood, crowned with an abundant growth of dark hair, inclined to curl about the brow and temples.

Colonel Pollard was endowed with a fine sense of the humorous; he loved to laugh, and when he laughed the output and the intake of the effort, so peculiarly and originally characteristic, became positively infectious to the degree of stirring the risibilities of all who heard it. As a boy, it was a veritable joy to me to hear Colonel Pollard laugh. From the organization of Mattaponi Church in 1828, to the day of his death, he served as clerk, or keeper of the records, and for a period of thirty-four years he was Superintendent of the Sunday School. The Superintendent's chair on the little platform in front of the pulpit stand, was his throne, and he occupied it with a laudable pride, and in a manner becoming a king.

He loved music, and featured that love to a marked degree in the opening and closing exercises of the Sunday School, by the emphasis which he placed on singing as a part of worship. I do not recall that he sang himself, but I do know that he

loved to hear the children sing, and two of his favorite songs were

“There is a happy land, far, far away,
Where saints in glory stand, bright, bright as day.
Oh how they sweetly sing,
Worthy is our Savior King!
Loud let His praises ring! Praise, praise for aye.”

and

“I think, when I read that sweet story of old,
When Jesus was here among men,
How He called little children as lambs to his fold;
I should like to have been with them then.”

Colonel Pollard lived in a lovely old home on the highway leading from Stevensville to Mattaponi. The name of the home was “Bel Air”, by which name it is still known. The house was a long and low rambling structure, with shed rooms built on at either end after the architectural style of that day. To me, the place was very attractive. It stands in a grove of locust trees, on an eminence several hundred yards from the road. The name indicates the clearness and purity of the surrounding atmosphere, due to the loftiness of the hill on which the house stands. But the real salubrity and purity of the place was due to the social, intellectual, moral and religious atmosphere that pervaded it. There, when I was a boy, I spent many a happy hour, playing with Bob, and enjoying the hospitality of the home that was a counterpart of heaven.

Colonel Pollard raised a large family of five sons and three daughters, all of whom were worthy children of Godly parents. Two of the sons, Thomas and John, were ministers of the Gospel, and three, James, Henry and Robert, were lawyers. One of the daughters, Sarah Jane, was the wife of Dr. Alfred Bagby, and the other two married brothers, Philip and Richard Woodward. The queen in this royal home was the gentle, cultured, refined and lovely Juliet Jeffries Pollard, the wife and mother, than whom no worthier wife and mother ever graced a home. They are all gone now and the dear old home has passed into the hands of others.

Oh the clanging bells of time! How they ring! And the strokes of the hammer toll the knell of days that come no more.
“*Sic transit gloria mundi.*”



SARAH JANE POLLARD, wife of Rev. Alfred Bagby, D. D., and her six boys all of whom received their religious training at Mattaponi Sunday School.

1. Chas. T. Bagby
2. Thos. P. Bagby
3. Alfred Bagby, Jr.

4. Mrs. Sarah Jane Bagby
5. John Bagby
6. R. Hugh Bagby

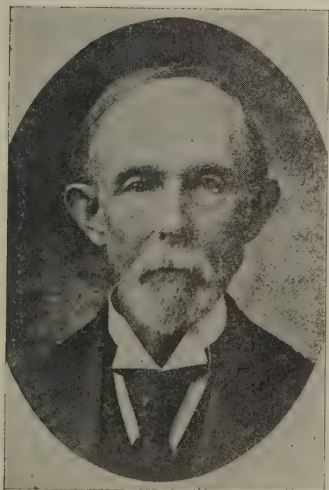
7. Geo. P. Bagby

When Colonel Pollard went away to his resting place in the old church yard he left a trail of light behind him, and a memory that shall be fragrant at Mattaponi as long as the church stands. We rejoice because his name was written in heaven.

'Twas Pollard's task to serve as Clerk,
And superintend the school at work
At Mattaponi—
And when his race on earth was run,
Henry and Robert "carried on"—
Two loyal sons of Colonel John—
At Mattaponi.

W. T. H.

ALFRED BAGBY



The Rev. Alfred Bagby, D. D., was born at Stevensville, King and Queen County, Virginia, on the 15th of June, 1828, and died in the home of his son, John, on Monument Avenue, Richmond, Virginia, on the 14th of November, 1925, at the ripe old age of ninety-seven years, four months and twenty-nine days.

Dr. Bagby was born during the administration of John Quincy Adams, the sixth President of the United States, and died during the administration of Calvin Coolidge, the thirtieth President, counting Grover Cleveland twice. Thus he lived during the administration of twenty-five Presidents. He also lived under the administration of Jefferson Davis, the President of the Southern Confederacy. During his long life of ninety-seven and a half years, twenty-four of the forty-eight states were admitted into the Union. Of these twenty-four, Arkansas was the

first, admitted on the 15th of June, 1836, which was Dr. Bagby's eighth birthday.

He lived through four wars in which his country was involved—the war with Mexico in 1845, the war between the states, 1861-1865, the Spanish-American war in 1898 and the World War of 1917-1918. Dr. Bagby witnessed the adoption of seven amendments to the Constitution of the United States, prominent among which were the 13th, the 15th, the 18th and the 19th, providing respectively for the abolition of slavery, the right to vote regardless of race or color, the prohibition of the manufacture and sale of intoxicants for beverage purposes, and the conferring of the right of suffrage on women. These amendments revolutionized the ideas and standards of 1828 and marked the beginning of new eras in the history of government. At the time of Dr. Bagby's birth there wasn't a railroad in the United States. He was born before the days of the cooking stove and the oil lamp, when the far-famed, delectable dishes of old Virginia foods, were cooked on griddles and in pots and pans and ovens and on turning spits, in open fireplaces; and when the houses were lighted solely by the aid of pine knots and tallow candles. Through his life of nearly one hundred years, he witnessed the advent of many strange and wonderful inventions and discoveries, among them the telegraph, the telephone, steam cars, electric lights, the phonograph, the sewing machine, the horseless carriage—or automobile, the battleship, the submarine, the airplane, the hydroplane, the machine gun, the bicycle, wireless telegraphy, the steam plow or tractor, the thermos bottle, the iceless refrigerator, the motion picture—or cinematograph, the radio and a thousand and one other things for the facilitation of labor and the easing of burdens. In his day there were great advances made in the sciences, in politics, in educational methods, and in social and religious life, some of them for the better and some for the worse.

With all these improvements, the world changes brought nothing comparable to the fine qualities of mind and heart that were maintained, permanent and strong and pure—in the character of the man who walked in the old paths—the man who helped to make Mattaponi—the man honored and loved by all who knew him throughout his long and useful life. Like Nathanael of old, he was a man in whom there was no guile—a man without the semblance of the false. Dr. Bagby was well equipped, intellectually, for his life work as a minister, by virtue of the fine

scholastic training which he received—first, at Stevensville Academy, and then at Columbian College, Washington, D. C., and at Princeton Theological Seminary, Princeton, New Jersey. His first pastorate was at Emporia, Virginia—a pastorate of short duration. His second pastorate was at Mattaponi, where he labored for thirty-five consecutive years—1855-1890. After his pastorate at Mattaponi he served for a brief period the churches at West Point and Chester, both near Richmond, and then he retired from active service and made his home with his son, John, on Monument Avenue, Richmond, where he lived till the end came in 1925.

Dr. Bagby gave a part of his early life to teaching. I remember well when he taught Greek in Stevensville Academy in 1862. I had just entered the academy, fresh from my first ventures into Smith's grammar and Peck's arithmetic at a log cabin in the deep woods near my boyhood home. To be a teacher of Greek marked Dr. Bagby, in my youthful and untutored mind, as a being possessed of miraculous gifts, marvelously bestowed. It placed him on a pedestal, before which I bowed with all the reverence and awe of a heathen devotee bowing at his temple shrine. To enter the sacred portals of the Greek class was reserved for big boys like Speaker Pollard and Darner Fleet. Brother Alfred lived in a house by the side of the road, about half way between Stevensville and Mattaponi, and there, as the years passed, he and his faithful companion, Sarah Jane Pollard, reared a happy family of six boys and two girls. The two girls left the home nest before they reached their teens. The oldest son, Thomas P., a classmate of mine at Stevensville Academy, practiced law at West Point, where he died in the flower of his young manhood, at the age of thirty-five. The other five boys, Charles, Alfred, John, Hugh and George, are still living at the time of this writing. Three of them, Charles, Alfred and George, are well known lawyers in Baltimore, Md., John is a successful realtor in Richmond, and the fifth, Hugh, is a prosperous banker in the city of Washington, D. C. Well do I remember when we buried one of Dr. Bagby's girls—her name was Nannie—in the family section at Mattaponi. It was not long after the beautiful song—"Shall We Gather at the River"—written by Dr. Robert Lowry, a Baptist minister, of New Jersey—had just come out in a new Sunday School song book, called "Pure Gold". We sang it at Nannie's grave, and never, since then, do I hear it sung, without recalling that scene in the old church yard at Mattaponi. Since then the body of the old pastor has found a

resting place by the side of his wife and daughter, where it shall sleep till the morning breaks.

When a pastor ministers to his people in their times of sorrow and bereavement, he imbeds himself in their affections, and fastens them to him with hooks of steel. Dr. Bagby visited my father and mother in their last illness. And when they died he preached their funerals. And so he became dearer to me. My mother was loyal to him for the twenty-five years during which she sat under his preaching. In 1875 I became a pastor in a section of Virginia, somewhat remote from Mattaponi, and saw but little of the old Shepherd in the latter half of his long life. Occasionally, but not often, a letter would pass between us. After my pastorate of two and a half years on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, a call took me away to the far south, and all fellowship with Brother Alfred was practically severed, save that of the heart, which was made stronger by the fact that his soul and mine met around one common mercy seat.

At the Centennial of the General Association of Virginia in Richmond, in November, 1923, Mattaponi was represented by four messengers who had represented her fifty years before at the Semi-Centennial. The four messengers were Dr. Alfred Bagby, Dudley Diggs, Robert Pollard and myself. We were all past the age of seventy.

One day during the Centennial, I saw Dr. Bagby and Bob Pollard, standing on the sidewalk in front of the Second Baptist Church, in which the sessions of the Centennial were being held. Just then Dudley Diggs and I walked up. I said, "Brother Alfred, here is the Mattaponi male quartet, let's sing something." Said he, "All right, Tom. What shall we sing?" I replied, "Let's sing 'Come Humble Sinner, in Whose Breast a Thousand Thoughts Revolve'." And there on the sidewalk on Franklin Street—at the foot of the steps leading up into the church, we four old fellows from Mattaponi, sang with quavering notes one of the old time melodies we had learned to love at the old home church in the unforgotten days. The people on the sidewalk gathered about us. Strong men from the church steps looked down at us, listened, and brushed the tears from their eyes.

Speaking of our singing together that day, reminds me that Dr. Bagby was very fond of music. Before Mattaponi owned an organ or a piano, Brother Alfred would frequently line out the hymns from the pulpit, and pitch the tunes himself. He had a good, clear voice, and could come as near singing all the

parts in one and the same stanza, as it is possible for such a thing to be done. I've heard him start off, on the first line of a stanza, with the soprano; on the second line he would swing out on the tenor; in the third line he would touch lightly the alto, and in the fourth line he would take a fling at the bass. He did it well, and I loved to hear him try it.

I saw Dr. Bagby again on the 31st of August, 1924, when he had just passed his 96th birthday. It was at the dedication of the new Mattaponi after her baptism in fire in 1923. The day was hot and the crowd large. Dr. Bagby came to the dedication by an automobile, from down in Gloucester County, sixty miles away. He reached the church in time for the morning exercises, made three talks, ate his dinner and drove on to Richmond in the afternoon, forty miles more, and stood the one hundred mile trip without the quiver of an eyelash. His presence at the dedication was a benediction; and his messages, tender and sweet, glorified that never-to-be-forgotten occasion. This scribe wrote an account of that meeting, for the Religious Herald. It appears in the closing pages of these "Memories", with a cut of a letter from the old pastor, expressing his appreciation of the article, and his love for the writer.

The last time I ever saw Dr. Bagby was in July, 1925. Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Vaughan, the Hon. W. F. Bagby and I were on our way to the annual meeting of the Rappahannock Association, in Mathews County. Dr. Bagby, at the time, was spending the summer with his son John and family at John's lovely summer residence on the Severn river, down in Gloucester. When we got to the road that turns off from the main highway leading to Mathews—the road running down to the Severn river, we decided to drive down and see Brother Bagby. We found him sitting on the porch, and gave him a little surprise party, to his great delight. He was then in his 98th year, and his mind was as clear as it was in the days of his prime. He appreciated our calling by to see him, and was in great glee during the entire time of our brief call. As we conversed on the porch, in some way the Broadus family was mentioned. I said, "Brother Bagby, I suppose you knew quite well Andrew Broadus the First." "Ah, yes," he replied. "I knew him when I was a young preacher, just beginning my active ministry. I called to see him once in his home in Caroline County, and while talking with him, he said to me, 'Brother Bagby, in the passage in the Acts which reads, 'Silver and gold

have I none, but such as I have, give I to thee," how would you parse silver and gold?" Dr. Bagby at this juncture in the conversation, before telling us how he answered Dr. Broaddus, turned to me and said, "Tom, how would you parse the words silver and gold?" I answered by saying, "I would say they are in the objective or accusative case." Then Dr. Bagby replied, "I answered Dr. Broaddus just as you have answered me, but Dr. Broaddus told me I was wrong and that the words were in the nominative case." And according to the Greek, Dr. Broaddus was right.

And then I said good-bye, feeling as I left, that perhaps I might never look on the old pastor's face again. The river Severn was flowing by in its ebb and flood from the Bay, and just over on the other shore was a grassy bank, sloping up into a grove of stately trees, where stood a picturesque old colonial mansion. As I looked across the river to the house on the other side, I thought of the "River of Life" and the "Home Over There". And as we drove away, I could hear them singing at Nannie's open grave—

"Shall we gather at the river,
Where bright angel feet have trod?"

And the answer of the refrain satisfied my soul—

"Yes, we'll gather at the river,
The beautiful, the beautiful river;
Gather with the saints at the river,
That flows by the throne of God."

Alfred Bagby, called of God,
Followed in line the Elders Todd,
At Mattaponi.

For five and thirty years he wrought
As pastor, pure in speech and thought;
Living the Gospel which he taught
At Mattaponi.

The church and he—mark well the date—
Were born in eighteen twenty eight.
Five months and ninety-seven years,
Mid alternating hopes and fears,
He sojourned in this vale of tears
At Mattaponi.

They laid his body down to rest
 At Mattaponi.
 Beside the one who loved him best
 At Mattaponi.
 His soul in heaven hath found a place,
 Where we shall see him, face to face,
 Among the ransomed saved by grace
 At dear old Mattaponi.

W. T. H.

Of the ministers who preceded Dr. Alfred Bagby as pastors and supplies, I well remember two. They were Dr. Richard Hugh Bagby, an older brother of Pastor Alfred, and the Rev. Thomas B. Evans. Thomas B. Evans had a pleasing personality, and attracted me, not so much by his preaching as by the gift which he displayed in the lining out of hymns. This he did in a very impressive manner, and with much effectiveness. I can hear now the rising and falling of his voice on the hymn.

“When I can read my title clear
 To mansions in the skies,”

And then the people singing and waiting for a chance at the next two lines—

“I’ll bid farewell to every fear,
 And wipe my weeping eyes.”

That was the custom in the days before choirs, and organs, and hymn books.

RICHARD HUGH BAGBY

Dr. Richard Richard Hugh Bagby belongs more to Bruington than he does to Mattaponi. But Mattaponi had the honor of ordaining him and sending him forth into the ministry. He was the pastor of Bruington when I first knew him. My recollections of him run through many years. His preaching was of a very high order. He was accounted one of the greatest preachers of his day and time. He was indeed a man among men, possessed of many unequalled gifts of mind and heart, not the least of which was his power to reason well, and his Christ-like sympathy. This Christ-like sympathy was exemplified once, when finding a little boy badly hurt, on the playground at Stevensville Academy, he took him on his horse and carried him home to his mother, four miles away. And that too when he, Dr. Bagby, was on his way to dinner at the noon hour. That little boy was the writer of these lines, and you may rest assured the kindly deed has never been forgotten. By that simple act of helpfulness, the great preacher won his way to an abiding place in the heart of a child. It is no wonder that he was so eminently successful in winning men to Christ.

Another characteristic of this man was his fearlessness in the face of danger. This was exemplified on one occasion during the Civil War, when he and his son John entered a cabin near his house, in the dark hours of the night, and forced a squad of eight Federal soldiers to surrender. Dr. Bagby while exempted from active service because of his calling, was Captain of the King and Queen Home Guards, and assisted materially in the capture of Colonel Dahlgren's one hundred picked soldiers who had been sent out by the Federal government for the purpose of taking Richmond. The capture was made not far from Mattaponi.

Dr. Bagby died at fifty years of age in the flower of his manhood, just as he was about to be used by his brethren in the furtherance of far-reaching plans for the extension of the Master's kingdom.

DR. JOHN POLLARD

The Rev. John Pollard, D. D., I knew well from the time of his ordination to the day of his death. When I was a stu-

dent at Crozer Theological Seminary, 1873-1876, Dr. Pollard was pastor of the Lee St. Baptist Church, Baltimore, Md. In going to and from Crozer I had to pass through Baltimore, and many were the days and nights I spent in his home. At that time, Mary, now Mrs. G. H. Clarke, of Richmond, and Edward, afterwards a distinguished minister and teacher, were pupils in one of the Public Schools of Baltimore. Juliette was a little girl, who sat in my lap, and entertained me by reciting poetry. She is now Mrs. J. W. Wills, and lives in Atlanta, Ga. And John Garland was a baby boy, wearing dresses. Many years afterwards he became Attorney General of Virginia and is now a distinguished professor in the College of William and Mary at Williamsburg, Va.

Dr. Pollard had other daughters, but only two sons, Edward and Garland. His daughter Grace is the wife of Dr. McCaslin, a very eminent divine, and at this writing the pastor of a great Presbyterian church in Jacksonville, Florida.

ISAAC DIGGS

The Rev. Isaac Diggs was another Baptist minister well known to me in the days of my boyhood. He was never pastor of Mattaponi, but with his wife and children held his membership there. For many years he was pastor of Lower King and Queen—then called Wares—and of Howertons, in Essex county. He lived near Stevensville in the house now occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Joe Watkins. He was a man of sterling worth, and served faithfully and well the churches of which he was pastor. His people honored and loved him.

R. H. LAND

The Rev. R. H. Land was for a number of years the pastor of Exol Church. He and his family were members of Mattaponi. He lived near the church, in the house once owned by Dr. Lewis, on the road leading from Mattaponi to King & Queen Court House. He changed the name of the place to Landon, and kept a boarding school, known as Landon Seminary. I was a pupil in this school in 1864 and 1865. Well do I remember that morning in April, 1865, when the news came that Lee had surrendered. It brought great grief

to our hearts, so much so that Mr. Land closed the school and sent us to our homes, with our hearts broken over blasted hopes.

Mr. and Mrs. Land were exceedingly cultured and refined, with the polished manners of old-time Virginians. After the death of Mr. Land, his widow sold the home and moved to Baltimore, where she lived till her death, with her two married daughters, Florence and Nora.

AZARIAH FRANCIS SCOTT

The Rev. A. F. Scott lived at Stevensville, and was Principal for many years of Stevensville Academy. It was under his teaching that I first became acquainted with Latin verbs and Greek roots, and it was he who prepared me for college. Mr. Scott baptized me in the pool at Mattaponi, and was always like a father to me. I loved him very dearly in spite of the fact that he often detached small wisps of my hair from their places of anchorage in my scalp. He served for a time, I believe, as pastor of Mattaponi. His daughter, Fannie, married Thos. P. Bagby, the oldest son of pastor Alfred.

JOSEPH HART

Joseph Hart, the second son of Mr. Thomas B. Hart, really belongs among the schoolmates and friends of my boyhood, but because he was one of the first ministers sent out by Mattaponi I place him here. He was a Confederate soldier, brave and loyal. After the Civil War he heard the call of God and enlisted as a herald of salvation in the army of the Lord, and became a valiant leader against the hosts of Satan. He was ordained to the Gospel ministry by his mother church, old Mattaponi, and became her pastor in the years following the resignation of Dr. Alfred Bagby. He was married three times. His first wife was the sister of Dr. W. T. Derieux, and a son by this marriage—Rev. J. L. Hart—is an honored missionary of Southern Baptists, serving in Chile, South America.

His second wife was Miss Sudie Terrell. There was no issue by this marriage. His third wife was Miss Mattie

Wright, a daughter of Mr. William Wright. She survives him, and now lives at Cumnor, near Mattaponi. By this third marriage there was one child, Mary Lelia, who lives with her mother at Cumnor. The father sleeps among the sainted dead in the old church yard at Mattaponi. Joe Hart was one of the most Godly men I have ever known, and the memory of him is a priceless treasure.

Two others, who were at one time members of the Sunday School at Mattaponi, in after years became ministers of the Gospel and won a good degree in long lives of faithful service. These two were J. Horace Newbill and my brother John W. Hundley. My brother John, when but a lad, went to school to Dr. Alfred Bagby, and boarded in his home. In two letters written to me in recent years by Dr. Bagby, mention is made of my brother John in these words, "John W. was a real treasure"—"My dear John W., your brother, how I do love him today!" "Also your father & mother."

Here end my memories of the founder of the church and of the ministers I knew in my boyhood. I shall now give in brief the names and the recollections of some of the men and women who constituted the rank and file at Mattaponi, and of the young people who were my schoolmates and friends. As I think back on their lives and characters I am constrained to say in all honesty, that they were the best people I have ever known in my long life of nearly fourscore years. The moral atmosphere which they created, and in which they lived, was the purest I have ever breathed.

"They rest from their labors and their works do follow them."

"Being dead, they yet speak."

LAYMEN

John N. Grésham lived at Stevensville and was the senior partner of the mercantile firm of Gresham and Bagby.

Mr. Gresham married Hannah Bagby, a sister of Richard Hugh and Alfred, and was the father of one son and five daughters. John Newton, the son, died in his boyhood. He was a schoolmate of mine. Of the five daughters, Jessie became the wife of "Speaker" Pollard, and is still living in Richmond. The second daughter, Mattie, married Bob Pollard. She died some years ago and is buried at Mattaponi by the side of her husband. Ora married Dr. Ed. Butler and lives at Bowling Green, Caroline county. Susie and Ada, both of whom are dead, taught school for many years of their lives. Some of my brother Lipscomb's children went to school to Susie at "Bel Air."

John N. Gresham was secretary of the Sunday School at Mattaponi for quite a number of years, and one of the deacons. He was much beloved, and a loyal, efficient member of the church.

William P. Courtney lived at Spring Garden farm just across the creek from my father's. He was one of the dearest friends of my childhood. I loved to sit by him at church.

There were two sons and two daughters in this family. The older daughter, Mary Thomas, married the Rev. George Franklin Bagby, a younger brother of Dr. Alfred, and was the mother of six boys and one girl. Two of the boys, Harry and Paul are well known Baptist ministers, bearing, each of them, the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity. The only daughter, May, is the wife of Dr. A. B. Rudd, for many years a missionary in Mexico and Porto Rico, and now a teacher of the Bible in the University of Richmond.

Of the second daughter, Virginia, we shall speak under the caption, "The Women of the Church."

Of Mr. Courtney's two sons, the elder, Theodore by name, was a merchant at Bruington nearly all of his life, and died there. The younger son, Frank, died when a boy.

Zachary Lewis, M. D., was our family physician before the Civil War. He lived at the place, known at the close of the war and in the years following, as Landon. Dr. Lewis was a characteristic old timer—a courtly gentleman to the manner born. He carried a cane and a snuff box, from which he inhaled, at frequent intervals, the pungent odors of tobacco dust, accompanied by fits of sneezing. He bled his patients for any and all complaints, after the leading medical authorities of his day. He ran a boarding school for girls and young ladies. He had two very attractive daughters, Anne Churchill and Mittie. They were frequent visitors in our home. Miss Mittie was a chum of my sister Fannie. She and my sister sang the old time love songs that one hears but rarely now. Not a member of this family is left. The place that knew them knows them no more.

Philemon Bird was my Sunday School teacher. He taught a class of boys over in the corner by the stove. The boys of his class were very fond of him, not altogether for his own sake, but for the sake of the big red winesaps he frequently brought in the pockets of his large top-coat. I still have the Union Question Book from which I possibly learned more about the Bible than the boys of to-day get out of the modern methods of instruction. Mr. Bird lived on the road leading from Stevensville to Walkerton, past Mr. John Bagby's gate. The family is now extinct.

John Didlake was a burly man and not very careful of his wearing apparel. He had a son by the name of Philip, who was rather a harum-scarum kind of a boy. The family moved to Mississippi shortly after the war, where Phil became a prominent and useful citizen. Truly it has been said—a prophet is not without honor except in his own country. Another extinct family.

John South was a ruddy and rotund man, physically. He lived near Stevensville just across the road from the home of the Rev. Isaac Diggs. The house is no longer there. Nor is there a soul left of the family. Mr. South prayed in public at Mattaponi. I loved to hear him pray. He always addressed the Lord as my father instead of our father. And he pronounced father with a short a so that it rhymed with gather and lather.

Lewis Jeffries was a man of large frame. He lived across the Exol swamp from our place, and had for his neighbors John Haynes and Wm. P. Courtney. The house in which he lived is still standing, and occupied. It is built of brick. My brother P. E. Lipscomb owned it and lived in it for quite a number of years. Mr. Jeffries was a plasterer by trade, and while repairing the high, arched ceiling at Mattaponi, fell from the scaffold and fractured his skull, from which he never fully recovered. Only one member of the family is living—the youngest child—Ben—and in his old age he has become totally blind. Oh the shuttle of time! How swiftly it moves in fashioning the warp and woof of life!

John Haynes was a stern old man. I was afraid of him until I learned to know and understand him better. He was a fine carpenter. When my Lipscomb brother lost his leg in 1864 Mr. Haynes made him a beautiful pair of crutches, modeled after those used by Col. Dahlgren, who was killed in ambush near Mattaponi in his famous raid on Richmond. Mr. Haynes had three sons, George Anthony, Milton and Andrew. Milton was killed in the Civil War. Andrew was a schoolmate at Stevensville Academy. When his school days were over he joined his brother George in Richmond, where they conducted a very thriving grocery business with Mr. Wm. G. Dandridge. They both became deacons in the First Baptist Church and were held in high esteem by all who knew them. No trace of the family is left in King and Queen.

Philip E. Brooke, was called Mr. Phil Brooks in my day. Brooke is correct. Mr. Brooke lived on the road between the church and Landon. He was a deacon, and for many years served as sexton. He was honored and respected by his brethren. He left a son by his second marriage, and a grandson of his first wife, who are ministers of the Gospel. W. S. Brooke, now pastor in South Carolina, and W. P. Brooke, pastor in Bedford county, Virginia. W. S. Has won quite a reputation as a preacher, in South Carolina.

Cornelius Carlton was one of the most cultured and refined Christian gentlemen in King & Queen county. He lived on the road leading from Cumnor to Allen's Shop. He was

a great reader of the standard literature of his day, and a judge of good preaching. At the same time he was modest and reserved in manner. He commanded the confidence and respect of all the people.

William Wright lived where his daughter, Mrs. Mattie Hart, now lives. He was a fine specimen of physical manhood and carried himself with a dignity of poise in keeping with his physical personality. He was a merchant for many years and the place at which he conducted business was known, in my boyhood, as Wright's Store. It now goes by the name of Cumnor. Mr. Wright was an intelligent man and occupied a rather prominent place among his brethren in the church and as a citizen of the county in which he lived.

Captain Fogg and his son Joe were harness makers and plied their trade at Stevensville, in a small shop not far from the store of Gresham and Bagby. They were excellent people and useful church members. After the father's death, his son Joe lived and died at West Point.

The Harpers, Claybrook, Claiborne and Richard, three brothers, were loyal sons of old Mattaponi, and right royally did they serve in the places for which they were suited. Claiborne was a member of my singing class. He had a rich bass voice, was exceedingly fond of music, and learned to read notes by sight. I loved him. A son of Claybrook is now a prosperous merchant and a leading member of the church at Urbana, in Middlesex county.

The **Cooks** and the **Halls**, Jack and Frank and their families, lived on the road between the church and Mantapike, near the site of the first Mattaponi meeting house, mentioned by Dr. R. B. Semple in his history of the Virginia Baptists. Dr. Semple tells us that the Dover Association met by appointment, Oct. 10, **1801**, at Mattaponi meeting house, King & Queen county. He also tells us that "the religious enjoyment at this Association rather surpassed that of any other." This is an interesting fact not very much known. Old brother Cook was a very positive man, both in manner and speech. He was seemingly stern, but warm hearted and de-

pendable. He wore a fur cap that made me think of the pictures of Daniel Boone I had often seen and admired in books.

Frank Hall was a quiet man, gentle in manner and devout in spirit. Warner Hall, one of his sons, married a cousin of mine, and, at this writing, is one of the most useful members in the Exol church.

Thomas B. Hart and his good wife were much loved neighbors of ours. In this family there were three sons and two daughters. Thomas, Junior, was about my age. He died when a boy, while I was a student at Richmond College. I remember well the day he made a profession of religion in a protracted meeting that was being held at Exol in the summer of 1865. During the dinner hour on that day, he and I went down in the pine thicket near the church, where we knelt together in prayer to God, asking for pardon and salvation. And, as I firmly believed then, and believe now, our prayer was answered.

Leah, the younger of the two daughters, is the only surviving member of the family. She is now the widow of William Walden, and lives near the post office known as Dragonville. She and I were schoolmates in the school taught by Mrs. Virginia Courtney Carlton in the year 1864.

William Clark Hundley, my father, was not a member of any church, but attended regularly the services at Mattaponi, was a ward of Colonel John Pollard, contributed towards the upkeep of the church, and is buried in one of the unmarked graves in the church yard. Colonel Pollard said of him, as told me by "Speaker," that he was one of the finest young men he had ever known. And Bob Pollard said to me one day: "Tom, your father was one of the most refined and courteous gentlemen I ever saw."



SARAH BRANCH HUNDLEY, 1813-1880

THE WOMEN OF THE CHURCH

Sarah Branch Thomas Hundley.—She was my mother, and God never gave a boy a better one. I mention her name first among the women of the church, not because she was superior to the others in any sense, but because she ranks first in point of age, was one of the constituent members of the church, and is better remembered by me. Sarah Branch Thomas was her maiden name. Of her progenitors I know nothing except that they came, as she told me, from Southampton county, Va.

She was married twice—the first time to Philip Lipscomb, of King William county, by which marriage there were several children, only one of whom lived beyond the years of childhood. That was my half brother, Philip Emmett Lipscomb, who died near Richmond in the year 1910 at the age of sixty-nine, leaving a widow and seven children.

The second husband was William Clark Hundley, my father. He was born in King and Queen, and was the grandson of the Rev. John Clark, a Baptist minister, and an officer in the Revolutionary War.

My father died on the 11th of November, 1867, leaving my mother a widow. I was sixteen years old at the time of my father's death, and saw him breathe his last. My mother, left alone with the sixteen-year-old boy, faced a world of struggle and storm, and went to her death on the 8th of September, 1880, broken in body by the buffetings of the winds. She was born on the 10th of August, 1813 and was sixty-seven years of age when she died. The house in which I was born and in which my father and mother died is in a fair state of preservation, and is now owned and occupied by E. L. Vaughan.

My mother was for many years the president of the Woman's Missionary Society at Mattaponi, and loved her church with all the ardor and devotion of which her soul was capable. If I were to attempt to recall all the hallowed memories that cluster about this woman of God, this book would not contain them. She literally wore herself out in service for her boys and her church. And many another loyal mother has done the same thing. She lived to see her son Tommie

as she called him, a minister of the Gospel, a thing for which she had always prayed, and heard him preach his first sermons, begging him, after hearing them, not to rant so. "She hath done what she could" and now enjoys the rewards of the faithful.

Mrs. Juliette Pollard, the wife of Colonel John Pollard, and the mother of "Speaker" and Bob, was a sister of Judge James M. Jeffries. I have paid a tribute to her already in my sketch of her distinguished husband. She is buried by the side of her husband in the Pollard and Bagby section at Mattaponi.

Mrs. Hannah Gresham was a daughter of Mr. John Bagby of Stevensville and the wife of John N. Gresham. She was devout and consecrated and a leader among the women in the varied activities of the church. During revivals she was often moved by the Spirit to give audible expression to the joy that welled up in her soul; and all who heard her were fully convinced of the sincerity of the motives that impelled her.

Mrs. Betsy Bird was the wife of my Sunday School teacher, and just as jolly as she was good. I always called her "Cousin Betsy." Like Mrs. Hannah Gresham she frequently shouted at protracted meetings. Cousin Betsy was the mother of two children, a son and a daughter. John W., the son, died while a student at the University of Virginia, and the daughter, Martha Ann, married Thomas Motley, one of our neighbors. She and Mr. Motley moved to West Point after the death of Mr. and Mrs. Bird, and died there in later years.

Mrs. Sarah Jane Bagby, a daughter of Colonel John Pollard, was Pastor Bagby's wife. She was the right woman in the right place, intelligently zealous in good works, and a most competent leader of the women of the church. We all loved her.

Mrs. Julia Todd, the widow of Dr. W. B. Todd, one of the first pastors, lived very near the church at a place called Belmont. Here Dr. Todd lived and died and was buried.

Mrs. Todd was a typical colonial dame, aristocratic in bearing and courteous and gracious in manner. When dressed in lavender and old lace, with curls and crinoline, she was a veritable classic of the ante bellum days—a genuine cameo. She adorned her profession as a follower of Jesus Christ, and was a friend of friends, honored and respected by all who knew her. We shall not see the like of her again.

Mrs. Susan Haynes was the wife of John Haynes, and outlived her husband for the space of many years. She gave me her photograph when I was a boy. I still have it in an album that I keep in my trunk, and whenever I look at it, grateful memories of the saintliness of the dear woman come trooping into my soul. She was a positive joy to all of us at Mattaponi. The closing years of her life were spent in Richmond, in the home of her son Andrew.

Mrs. America Carlton, the wife of Cornelius Carlton, was as bright and as intelligent as he was. Her face was a shining light. She had a daughter by the name of Alice who was baptized into the fellowship of Mattaponi when she was but eight years of age. Many thought she was too young for church membership, and that she was not capable of knowing what it meant to be a follower of Jesus Christ. She lived a life of faith, consistently beautiful, and died in the flower of her youth, with a full assurance of salvation.

Mrs. Virginia Courtney Smith was the younger daughter of Wm. P. Courtney. She was married twice; the first time to Mr. Alec Carlton and the second time to Mr. Lewis W. Smith. She outlived both of her husbands. While she was the widow Carlton she taught school, near the close of the Civil War, on the road leading from Cumnor to Exol, opposite the place then occupied by Captain Drudge. I was one of her pupils. Those were happy days in the little white school house in the pines. When I taught singing classes at Mattaponi, Mrs. Carlton was my leading soprano. She learned to read music fluently, at sight, loved it with all her soul, and had an exceptionally fine leading voice, true and clear on the high notes.

Under her leadership the singing at Mattaponi had the reputation of being the best in the county. And that too without the aid of an organ or piano.

Ella Samuel lived with Mr. and Mrs. John Gresham at Stevensville, and was the embodiment of good cheer, which manifested itself, not merely in smiles, but in hearty outbursts of laughter. She married Dudley Diggs, and the two of them made a team that helped to lighten many a load at Mattaponi.

Mrs. Ella Samuel Diggs was the mother of Addie Diggs, the first wife of Roland Allen, and the mother of Bernard Allen, who died on the battle fields of France during the great world war.

Among others that I might mention at length, if space allowed, are the Dunns, the Eubanks, the Waltons, the Lumpkins, the Crossfields, the Landrums, the Birds of the Court House, the Harwoods and the Greshams of Mantapike—and then some.

THE YOUNG PEOPLE

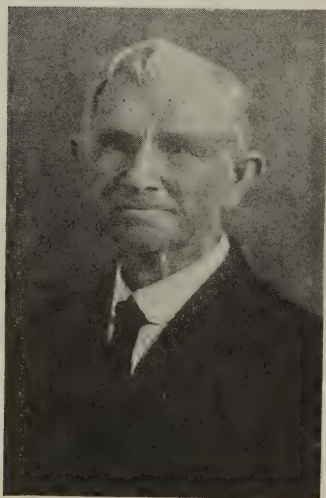
I can mention under this heading those of the boys and girls who were related to Mattaponi, either as members of the Church and Sunday School, or regular attendants in the congregation. Some of these were older and some were younger than this scribe. I cannot write of all of them, nor even name them all. I must here speak of some of those who were my schoolmates, companions and friends. Some who trudged the path with me to Stevensville Academy. Some who slept in the same bed with me. Some who shared with me the intimacies of life.

HENRY R. POLLARD

Henry R. Pollard was best known among the friends of his youth, as "Speaker." Almost everybody called him that. He was several years my senior, but my first distinct recollection of him relates him to me as a schoolmate at Stevensville Academy in the year 1862 when I was just a boy of eleven. On my first morning at the Academy I saw him and another big boy standing together near the entrance to the main room. In the verdancy of my excessive youth, I imagined from their size that they were the teachers. I said to them as I walked in: "Ars you the teachers?" I well remember how my question amused them, and how, at first, they were disposed to lead me to believe that my surmise was correct. But they were too honest to impose for long on my childish credulity, and told me they were not teachers, but just scholars like myself, only a little older and a little larger. The two big boys were "Speaker" Pollard and "Darner" Fleet. They were good friends to little boys. Some big boys are not. "Speaker" became my teacher in 1866, four years later, and Darner and I entered Richmond College together in 1869, and were classmates in Latin and Mathematics. We hadn't been there long before we found out we had bitten off more than we could chew. Speaker Pollard won his way into my heart and life when I was just a little boy—a place he held permanently, and with ever increasing affection, to

the day of his death. I remember him as a schoolmate, kind and sympathetic; as a schoolteacher, apt and helpful; as an attorney, wise and just, and eminently successful; as a husband and father, loving and gentle and firm; as a law maker, faithfully observant of the highest and best interests of his country. Best of all I remember him as a Christian and a member of Mattaponi, following in the footsteps of his honored father in guiding the affairs of the Kingdom with a marked fidelity to the exalted ideals and the glorious prestige of the past. I cannot think of this man without expressing my gratitude to God for the privilege of knowing him and loving him, and for the greater privilege of having him love me. He was my friend first, last and always. Among my most highly prized treasures is a letter from him, written to me in 1918 while I was pastor at Apopka, Florida. I keep it under lock and key, and read it occasionally to help keep my memory awake to the love of one of the best friends I ever had. Henry R. Pollard's name is written high in the records of old Mattaponi, in letters of living light. His children rise up and call him blessed.

R. DUDLEY DIGGS



Robert Dudley Diggs, a worthy son of the Rev. Isaac

R. Dudley Diggs is another of the boys several years my senior. We were school-mates in 1862 and until he donned the Confederate gray and went to the war. "Speaker" Pollard did the same thing. Dudley made a fine soldier and gave the Federals a lot of trouble. He belonged to the 26th Virginia regiment, in which my brother John was an officer. He was a member of my singing class at Mattaponi, and sang a strong, good bass.

Diggs and Ann Elizabeth, his wife, was born on the 24th of July, 1845, in King and Queen County, Va., and lived for the most part of his life at "Chelsea" farm, near the village of Stevensville. On the 14th of August, 1858, when thirteen years of age, he was baptized into the fellowship of Mattaponi church, at Newington, on the Mattaponi River, by the Rev. Richard Hugh Bagby, D. D., and was an active, earnest member of that church for a period of forty years.

Comrade Diggs was married twice. His first wife was Miss Ella Samuel, whom he married in Mattaponi church. On the 5th day of June, 1909, he married Miss Elvina Courtney, of Little Plymouth, King and Queen County, Va. In 1919 he moved to Richmond and joined Grove Avenue Baptist church. Later moving to Church Hill, he transferred his membership to Leigh Street Baptist church.

On the 3rd of February, 1928, he fell asleep. He was conscious to the last, and among his closing words were the lines: "My soul be on thy guard." And so he passed out, giving the soldier's salute to the Captain of his Salvation. After the funeral services, which were conducted at Leigh Street Baptist church his body was taken down to King and Queen and laid away among his loved ones in the churchyard at dear old Mattaponi.

On of the finest tributes paid to him come to me in a letter from Mr. C. C. Vaughan, of Cumnor, Va. Mr. Vaughan was an intimate friend of Comrade Diggs for more than fifty years, and is competent to speak. Says his letter:

"He was a real 'he man'; never a trimmer; strong in his convictions of what he believed; as tender-hearted as a virgin; as brave as a lion in danger; as loyal a friend as ever gripped a comrade's hand; a big-souled, generous, God-fearing soldier and a true friend of Jesus Christ."

Reed Brooke, a son of deacon Philip E. Brooke, was a half brother of the Rev. William S. Brooke, and the father of the Rev. W. P. Brooke. He too was a schoolmate of mine at Stevensville Academy. We were very nearly the same age. Mattaponi honored him by making him one of her deacons, which office he faithfully filled for many years. He died in 1927, leaving behind him a name worthy of all praise.

Judson Land, son of the Rev. R. H. Land by his first marriage, held a warm place in my heart. He and I slept in the same bed when I was a boarding pupil in the Landon Seminary in the fall of 1864.

Judson was the man of all work in the Landon home. He drove the cows to pasture every morning, and brought them back to shelter every night, where he fed and milked them. He chopped the wood, kept the fires going, and did most of the chores about the place. He and I were baptized at the same time in the pool under the pulpit. He was baptized by the Rev. Isaac Diggs, and I by the Rev. A. F. Scott. The four of us, two preachers and two candidates, went down into the water together. In after years Judson married Miss Priscilla Ryland, a daughter of Joseph Ryland of Bruington, and a niece of Dr. Alfred Bagby. He and his wife have both passed into the great beyond, leaving precious memories behind them.

Frank Courtney, youngest child of Wm. P. Courtney, was a husky and vigorous lad, and a pal of mine during the years of the Civil War. He was an original, fun loving fellow, always ready for mischievous pranks of all kinds.

Thomas P. Bagby and I were class-mates at Stevensville, under the tutelage of the Rev. A. F. Scott. I remember well the fine stand he took in his classes, and how he excelled the rest of us in the marks which he got on his examinations.

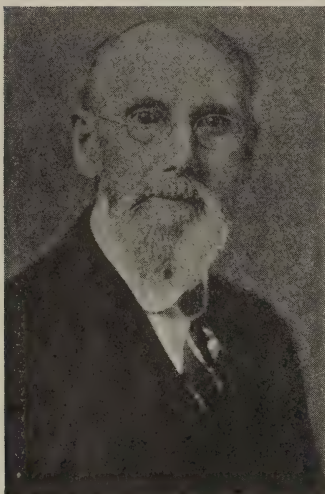
M. Cabell Woodward, oldest child of Mrs. Sue Pollard Woodward, lived with his mother in the home of his grandfather, Col. Pollard, and was a scholar in the Mattaponi Sunday School, and a pupil in Stevensville Academy. While Cabell was several years my junior, there was an affinity of soul between us that bound us together in the ties of friendship that grows stronger as the years go by. To me, then, and now, there was something peculiarly winsome about the boy that made him a favorite with all who knew him. He lives in Baltimore and is a deacon in the great church to which he belongs.

Andrew P. Montague, son of the Rev. Howard Montague, and a grandson of Andrew Broaddus the first, was born near Miller's in Essex Co., Va. While a boarding pupil at Stevensville Academy in 1867-1868, he lived in the home of the Rev. A. F. Scott and was a member of the Mattaponi Sunday School. Andrew was an extraordinary boy in many ways, possessed of extraordinary talents. He has made a brilliant record as a teacher of Latin and as a College president.

When a boy he was an omnivorous devourer of dime novels of the Nick Carter variety. I think he had, while at Stevensville, at least a hundred, and it was one of the joys of my life to borrow and read them. When Andrew left the Academy, he blossomed into a full grown student at the University of Virginia. There he flashed across the sky like a meteor, pulling some of the stars down as he flashed. Latin was his specialty, in which he became so proficient that it was said he could speak it with the fluency of a Cicero. Since his university days he has taught in great schools and has served as president of four of our Southern Baptist Colleges and Universities. Furman University, South Carolina, Howard College, Alabama, Columbia Collège, Florida, and Mercer University, Georgia. He now teaches Latin in Mercer, and is Dean of the Faculty.

Mattaponi remembers him with pride, and rejoices in the honors which have been bestowed upon him.

ROBERT NELSON POLLARD



Robert Nelson Pollard — “Bob,” as we knew and called him—was the last of a main line, running far back into a hundred years, and more. He was born on the 8th day of June, 1847, the youngest child in a large family. Bob outlived them all, and lived a longer number of years than any one of them. His father was a lawyer of note in King and Queen county, and one of the constituent members of Mataponi at the organization in 1828. Colonel Pollard was superintendent of the Sunday School for thirty-four consecutive years. “Speaker” succeeded his father and was su-

perintendent for twelve years, when he moved to Richmond. Bob succeeded “Speaker” and served faithfully in the same office for thirty-seven years. The three, father and two sons, were superintendents for eighty-three consecutive years. Can you beat it? Is there another such record to be found anywhere? For more than a hundred years the history of Mataponi has centered around the Pollard family. And now the place that knew them know them no more.

Bob and this writer were born within two miles of each other. He was my senior by a little more than four years. We were schoolmates at Stevensville from 1862 to 1864. And then again in 1866, when his brother Henry was our teacher. We trod the same paths together, and slept together; and during the raids of Stoneman, Kilpatrick and Sheridan, he Frank Courtney and I helped to hide and take care of the horses down in the deep woods of the Exol swamp. Those were exciting and dangerous times, from which we boys extracted lots of fun, which brought genuine happiness to our hearts, so utterly unconscious of the seriousness of the surrounding conditions.

When Bob and I attained our majority, our paths in life separated and ran widely apart. Bob remained in the homeland, dwelling to the day of his death amid the scenes of his childhood. Frequent visits back home on my part brought us together through the passing years, and in that way we kept the home fires burning, renewed our vows of friendship, and strengthened the cords of love. Bob was as gentle in his disposition as a woman. I mean as gentle as a gentle woman. Not all women are gentle. Some of them are just like some men. Bob was even more—he was Christ's gentleman. There is nothing one can say beyond that, in defining character. Bob was a loyal man—loyal to his family, loyal to his friends, and above all, loyal to the truth his Master taught, as expressed through the life of his church. I think Bob loved Mattaponi best of all. The roots of his very life were fastened about Mattaponi. And during the dismantled condition of the church after the fire of 1923, Bob gave the best that was in him to the rebuilding of the historic edifice; and no heart was so happy as his when he saw the old building rise, 'Phoenix-like, from its bed of ashes, to a new and glorious rehabilitation. At the dedication of the renovated house of God, there was a light on Bob's face such as one sees not on sea or land. His faithful prayers must ever keep alive the spirit of devotion to the old church, in the hearts of those who come after him.

“Thrice blest whose lives are faithful prayers,
Whose loves in higher love endure;
What souls possess themselves so pure,
Or is there blessedness like theirs?”

Bob was a member of the “Old Guard” who were present at the Semi-Centennial of the General Association in 1873, and again at the Centennial in 1923. From the home of Mrs. Jessie Gresham Pollard on West Grace street, Richmond, Va., on the twenty-third day of August in the year of our Lord, 1926, the soul of Robert Nelson Pollard returned to the God who gave it, and a few days thereafter, his body, frail and worn by reason of sickness and age, was laid away in the church yard at old Mattaponi, by the side of his beloved wife, to return to the dust whence it came.

"'Tis little; but it looks in truth,
As if the quiet bones were blest,
Among familiar names to rest
And in the places of his youth."

Among the other boys of my day, some older and some younger, mention may be made of Alfred and Charlie Bagby, Phil Brooke, Charlie Muse, Dick Landrum, Richard Harper, Isaac Diggs, Jr., Wilkie Godwin, Ben Jeffries, Montgomery Allen, Clarence Carlton, Willie Wright, Jimmie Stone, Willie Abbott, Richard Dunn, Harvey Drudge—and then some.

Of the girls of my boyhood memory I can name but few. Most prominent among them were Jessie, Mattie and Ora Gresham, Florence and Nora Land, Bettie Diggs, Emma Jane Jeffries, Flora Dunstan, Ida Carlton, Belle and Mattie Wright, Fannie and Nettie Scott. Some of these were near my own age. The most of them were younger.

Nearly all of the boys and girls of my childhood have finished the journey of life and are at home in the Father's house.

THE RANK AND FILE

The rank and file upon the roll
 To death have paid a heavy toll
 Throughout these hundred years;
 Some of them left a shining trail
 To light the living through the vale—
 This earthly vale of tears.

Others were born to serve unseen—
 Violets among the hedges green
 Beside life's rugged road—
 Their fragrance stealing through the air
 Sweetened and solaced many a care,
 And eased its heavy load.

Mention cannot be made of all
 The hidden stones within the wall—
 That were a task too long—
 With pure cement of love divine
 They held the larger stones in line,
 And made the fabric strong.

Their dust within the churchyard sleeps;
 Their souls have gone to God who keeps
 Them near the great white Throne;
 And at the breaking of the day,
 When all the mists have cleared away,
 We'll know them for our own.

—W. T. H.

CHAPTER FOUR

INCIDENTS AND OCCURRENCES

My first distinct memory of events at Mattaponi carried me back to the year 1861, when I was nine and a half years of age. The occasion was the ordination to the ministry of the Rev. John Pollard. He had just completed, or was about to complete his course of study at Columbian College, Washington, D. C., and had come to his home church for ordination, bringing with him his much loved College president, Dr. George W. Samson, who was chosen to preach the ordination sermon.

The South and the North were at that time at daggers points, and the clouds of war were gathering, thick and black, in the sky. Sectional feeling was so strong at the time, that every man from North of the Potomac was viewed with suspicion, akin to hatred, by the people of Virginia. So bitter was this feeling that when Dr. Samson appeared at Mattaponi on the day set for the ordination of young Pollard, he was not allowed to preach. I remember well the mutterings of dissent among the people on that day. Dr. Samson did not preach as had been planned, but was permitted to offer the ordaining prayer. I well remember the depression of feeling that threw a damper on the occasion and robbed it of its promised joy. Shortly after that the storm broke in all its fury, and Virginia was deluged in blood.

My second distinct recollection of events, recalls the meeting of the Rappahannock Association at Mattaponi in 1864. I do not remember who was moderator of the Association, nor what was said and done. The thing that sticks in my memory of that occasion was the intense interest I felt in the striking personality of two of the visiting ministers, Andrew Broaddus the second, and John William Jones. I was interested in Dr. Broaddus because I had been told he wore a glass eye. I was afraid of him because of the stern

expression of his countenance. The glass eye looked straight at me without even a wink. The good eye bored me through with its penetrating light. I learned afterwards to love the man because of his great soul, gentle and kind.

I was interested in John William Jones because he wore a jacket of Confederate gray, and because he shut his eyes and shook his head when he prayed and spoke in the meeting. He was at that time small of stature, and light in weight. In after years his body grew in size. So did his heart. He was then a chaplain in Lee's army and worshipped the great Captain of the Confederacy, with a devotion, second only to that with which he worshipped his God. Dr. Jones came to Mattaponi again in 1866 and conducted a protracted meeting, which brought lasting good to both the church and the community.

During the four years of strife, Mattaponi was a rendezvous for the patriotic women of the community. There they met every week for the purpose of making clothing for the Soldier boys, and for rolling bandages and packing lint for the wounded in the hospitals and on the battle fields. And here too came the boys, not yet old enough for service in the ranks. They made their contribution to the cause for which their fathers and brothers were fighting, by moulding bullets for shot guns and pistols, from scraps of pewter and lead gathered here and there from every available source.

In 1867 I learned to sing by note, under the tutelage of Dr. Grubbs, who had a singing class at Exol and afterwards, when at home on my summer vacations, I, too, taught singing classes at Mattaponi. The classes met every Saturday, and we spent six hours each day in the study of vocal music by the Do-Re-Mi system. Those were happy days.

A great revival was held at Mattaponi in the summer of 1869, at which Dr. Richard Hugh Bagby did the preaching. The meeting resulted in the addition of thirty-one to the church by baptism. Mrs. P. E. Lipscomb, the wife of P. E. Lipscomb, my half brother, was baptized at that meeting. So were Judson Land and I.

On Sunday, June 13, 1875, I was ordained to the ministry in the old home church. At that time I was a student at Crozer, and supplying, during my summer vacation, at Red Bank and Lower Northampton churches on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. The ordaining ministers of the Council were S. C. Boston, A. F.

Scott, my brother-in-law, W. A. Street, R. H. Land and Alfred Bagby. I shall never forget a question that my pastor, Dr. Alfred, asked me during my examination. Said he, "Tom, if you were to marry a rich woman, do you think you would contract a chronic sore throat and be forced to give up preaching?" The question raised quite a laugh among the members of the ordaining council. I was never given the opportunity of putting the matter to a test.

At Mattaponi, on a hot summer day, when I was a small boy, I was put to shame and confusion by going to sleep on my knees at a front bench in the amen corner, during quite a lengthy prayer by the pastor. At the close of the prayer when every one else had arisen, I continued to remain in my kneeling posture to the amusement of all who saw me. It was when I was aroused from my slumber that shame and confusion overwhelmed me.

Who would have the heart to laugh at a little boy for doing a thing like that? Even grown people have been known to be guilty of similar breaches of church etiquette.

Again, on a summer day, when I was but a mite of a lad, a curious thing happened in the church. I was sitting on the front bench by the side of my old friend, Mr. Wm. P. Courtney, when a stranger entered the south door, while Dr. Bagby was preaching. This stranger was a little above the average size of men, and wore a full beard. As is the custom or habit in country churches, everybody turned to look at him as he proceeded to walk slowly down the aisle. No one knew him. Just before he reached the point where the aisles of the church intersect, Mr. Courtney, who had been looking at him with an intensely searching gaze, sprang to his feet, rushed down the aisle and threw his arms around him. Brother Bagby paused in the middle of a sentence, and the congregation sat amazed at the unusual occurrence.

The stranger in the aisle was the long absent and only brother of Wm. P. Courtney—Dr. Franklin Courtney, who for many years had made his home in far-away Louisiana. He had come home on a visit, without sending any word that he was coming. But love met him at the threshold and gave him a brother's welcome. Love is always ready. There is no surprise too great or too sudden for love. So will the Christian be ready for the coming of his Lord, the Elder Brother.

I have frequently used this scene as an illustration of what should be the attitude of every believer when his Lord comes.

THE COLORED PEOPLE

In the days of my early boyhood there was an end gallery in the church, just where it is today. It was reserved for the colored people who, in those days, had no church of their own. Then they were slaves, and when they professed religion they joined the church to which their masters and mistresses belonged. Many of them were members of Mattaponi. In the main, they were good people—the best colored people I've ever known. Negroes are imitative folks. If the whites among whom they live are moral and religious they are moral and religious. So it was at Mattaponi—good white folks—good negroes. They loved to go to church then—as they do now. They were emotional then; as they are now. And on occasions, such as protracted meetings and baptisms—and funerals—they were easily moved to giving audible expression to their feelings. And when they shouted on such occasions or expressed their approval of sentiments uttered by the preacher, by crying out, “yes, Lord!” or “dat's so!” they were excused by the whites without a word of remonstrance. I cannot recall the names of many of these colored people. Two of them I simply name, as worthy of mention—the Rev. Beverly Sparks, who when a slave, belonged to Mrs. Julia Todd—and Charles Robinson, a good and faithful servant of my father's.

DEDICATION OF THE NEW CHURCH

From the *Religious Herald*, Sept. 11, 1924.

Sunday, August thirty-first, 1924, will always be known as a red letter day in the annals of one of the most historic churches in the State of Virginia. Early in the morning of the memorable day the highways leading to the church were lined with vehicles—some drawn by horses, after the manner of the olden times, and some—by far the most of them—propelled by engines, driven by gasoline—the ubiquitous automobile. By 11 A. M. the house was packed. Every seat was occupied, and every available space was filled with people packed as close together as sardines in a box. And there were as many on the outside of the building as there were on the inside. The thermometer registered 90 in the shade, but that did not faze the eager crowd bent on doing its level best to make the day a glorious success. For three hours, and more, that crowd sat, and stood, and listened, with a patience that would have made Job ashamed of himself. Not a soul left the house, nor was there the slightest manifestation of restlessness or irreverence. The program was varied and was carried out almost to the letter. R. N. Polard presided over the exercises, occupying a chair on the lower platform; and with ease and grace announced the numbers. His dignified and saintly personality brought added honor and glory to the occasion, and enshrined him anew in the hearts of the hundreds who have known and loved him through the passing years. The crowning event of the morning was the entrance of Dr. Alfred Bagby. He came in through the door on the south and was led to a seat on the platform, where he could be seen by every person in the building. His venerable presence impressed the large audience and hushed it to silence. When he entered, the people rose to their feet by an irresistible impulse, to pay to him the homage which they felt to be his due. At the advanced age of ninety-six years, two months and sixteen days, he glorified a scene, that for its unique character, has never had, and perhaps never will have its like on any similar occasion in the history of our country. For thirty-five years



JESSIE BALL DUPONT (MRS. ALFRED I. DUPONT)
who made the restoration of the old church possible.

he was pastor of old Mattaponi, and all who knew him revered and loved him.

The exercises of the morning were varied. After several songs, finely rendered by a large chorus choir, in a style, and with a precision not to be surpassed by any of the chorus choirs of our leading city churches, the pastor of the church, the Rev. Mr. Jenkins, made the opening prayer. Then followed the dedication sermon by W. T. Hundley, one of the sons of the church, and now a resident of De Land, Florida. He used for his text the words of Jacob in Genesis 28:17—"This is none other than the house of God", and the words of Jesus in Matthew 21:13—"My house shall be called the house of prayer"; and from these texts he constructed a discourse around the theme—"What the house of God stands for". With a prolific theme, an inspiring audience and a great church building, the speaker had much liberty, and made use of it. Preceding the sermon, Dr. Alfred Bagby, in a clear voice, and with much pathos and power, spoke for a few minutes. The inimitable and versatile and faithful C. C. Vaughan delivered the address of welcome, which met a fitting response from L. F. Harper, of Urbana, a former member of Mattaponi. At the close of the morning session H. R. Pollard, Junior—"our Harry", of the firm of Pollard and Bagby, of Richmond, conducted the offering. Within a few minutes nearly \$1,200.00 in cash and pledges were raised. This was supplemented by friends of the church, which carried the amount to \$1,500.00. This paid the indebtedness and left a small balance in the treasury. The task was finished in handsome style, and the hearts of the faithful sons and daughters of the church throbbed with joy. After a sumptuous dinner, served by the good women of the church and community, the people again filled the church and listened to stirring addresses from the Hon. John Garland Pollard, of Williamsburg, the Hon. John R. Saunders, of Richmond, and the beloved Cabell Woodward, of Baltimore. Mention must also be made of the presence of Mr. William Campbell, of Essex county, Virginia. He brought words of cheer, spoken from a long and useful life, now nearing its ninetieth year. Luther R. Bagby, clerk of the church, and a son of Dr. Richard Hugh Bagby, read a highly entertaining historical sketch of the church.

This re-dedication of Mattaponi was occasioned by the

fact that the old church building was destroyed by fire in the winter of 1922-1923. That is, the roof and the woodwork of the interior. The rebuilt house exceeds, in the beauty of the interior, the old building. The walls were not injured, so that the outside of the building is unchanged. The interior is now arranged with class rooms for Sunday School work. This changes the appearance of the interior so that it is wholly unlike the old building. But it is beautiful, and the acoustic properties of the auditorium are well nigh perfect. All hail, dear mother church! Phoenix like she has risen from the ashes and added new lustre to her ancient glory.

On opposite page is a fac-simile of a letter written to me by Dr. Alfred Bagby in September, 1924, thanking me for the article on the Mattaponi Dedication, which I have reproduced in these pages. The article was originally written for the Religious Herald of September 11, 1924.

Richmond, Sep. 16/1924

My beloved Tom: It is my
 privilege to give a brief an-
 swer to yr. very kind letter.
 You have given yourself a
 high place of honor than
 you ever had with yr. many
 friends. Your letter in Herald
 was very stirring & all that it
 sh^d be. I claim nothing for
 myself save that I really loved
 God, & tried my best. I often
 recur to you - when at 9 years
 old, you said to me, "I am going
to preach". Do you remember?
 You are right - Aug. 31st was
 a day of days. God bless & keep
 you! Do write me when you
 can.

Affect'ly yrs.

Jno. W. was Alfred Bagby
 a real treasure.

Thus ends my task, prompted by an undying love for
dear old Mattaponi.

W. T. H.

DEAR OLD MATTAPONI

Sing to the tune of "*The Old Oaken Bucket*"

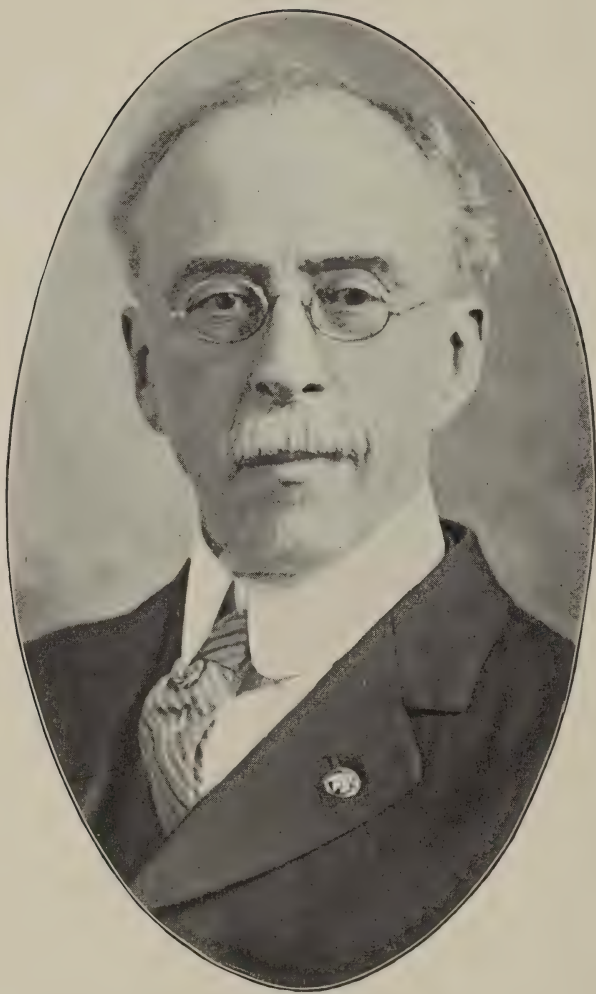
Enshrined in my heart are the mem'ries of childhood,
The fond recollections of days that are gone;
When father and mother watched tenderly o'er me,
And scenes that I cherished were treasures my own;
The woods and the meadows—the paths that ran thru them—
The rippling of streams that went mur-mur-ing by:
But dearer than all was the church on the highway—
The home of the blest—dear old Mattaponi.

'Twas there that I learned how to walk in the old way,
Along which the fathers so trustingly trod—
The way of salvation that pointed to heaven,
The straight and the narrow way, leading to God.
Gone now are the faithful who guided my footsteps
By way of the cross, to my home in the sky;
They rest from their labors—their works follow with them
Both now and for aye—dear old Mattaponi.

When Jesus shall come on His throne in the heavens,
Attended by angels in shining array,
The saints, who in Him are asleep in the church-yard—
Awaiting the dawn of that glorious day—
Shall rouse from their slumber and rise up to meet Him,
And be with Him ever in glory on high.
So cheer one another with these words of comfort,
And watch till He comes—dear old Mattaponi.

W. T. H.

Biographical Sketches



REV. W. T. HUNDLEY, D. D.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF W. T. HUNDLEY, D. D.

By C. C. Vaughan

William Thomas Hundley, the co-author of the history of Mattaponi Baptist Church, published herein, is a son of William Clark Hundley and Sarah Branch Thomas. He was born at "Pleasant Retreat" farm near Cumnor, King and Queen County, Virginia, on the twenty-fourth day of August, 1851. His father was the son of John P. Hundley and Pattie Clark, and a grandson of the Reverend John Clark, a soldier of the Revolutionary War. His mother, Sarah Branch Thomas, was married twice—the first time to Philip Lipscomb of King William County, and after his death, to William Clark Hundley, of King and Queen, in 1845. William Thomas Hundley is a half brother of the Reverend John W. Hundley, who was a veteran of the Civil War and a distinguished Baptist minister of blessed memory. Tom, as his friends call him, in early life attended the academy at Stevensville, Virginia, where, under the tutelage of the Reverend A. F. Scott and others, he was prepared for college. He entered Richmond College in the fall of 1869, where he remained until February, 1873, failing to complete his course by reason of ill health. While at college he was awarded the Hiram Woods medal for elocution in the class taught by Doctor J. L. M. Curry.

He was converted and baptized in August, 1869, and became a member of Mattaponi, where he was licensed to preach in the fall of 1870. In June, 1873, he attended the Semi-Centennial of the General Association of Virginia as a messenger from Mattaponi Church.

In the fall of 1873 he entered Crozer Theological Seminary at Chester, Pa., from which school he was graduated in May, 1876, with the distinction of being the only full graduate in his class.

On Sunday, June 13th, 1875, he was ordained to the Gospel ministry at Mattaponi, while Dr. Alfred Bagby was pastor. During the same summer he was called to the pas-

torate of Red Bank and Lower Northampton Churches on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, and served in after years, Eastville, Cheriton and Cedar Grove Churches in the same section.

In December, 1877, he accepted work in South Carolina, where he lived for twenty-four years, serving as pastor, at different intervals, Edgefield, Mount Tabor, Johnston, Ward, Philippi, Greenville (Central), Batesburg and Beaufort Churches. His longest pastorate was at Johnston, covering a period of twelve and a half years.

While in South Carolina he served as vice-president of the first board of trustees of the Connie Maxwell Orphanage at Greenwood, as President of the board of Ministerial Education at Greenville, as Transportation leader of the B. Y. P. U., for the State, and as a Trustee of Coker College, at which school he preached the commencement sermon in June, 1913. During these years he gave much time to the development of his talent for music, and delighted his friends wherever he went, with his skillful handling of the cornet, and with his singing. This talent has been a solace to him through the many years in which he has suffered from partial deafness. In 1887, while pastor at Johnston, he made an extended tour of Europe, in company with the Rev. J. K. Pace, one of his neighboring pastors. This trip included the countries of England, Scotland, Ireland, Belgium, France, Germany, Austria, Italy and Switzerland, and covered a period of four months. It was on this tour that he had the privilege of hearing Charles H. Spurgeon, Dean Farrar and Alexander McLaren, three of the world's greatest preachers, and William E. Gladstone, one of the world's greatest orators and statesmen.

He was pastor for a brief period, in the winter of 1892 and '93, at Winchester, Va., but owing to the rigors of the climate, was forced to return South. From December, 1894, to November, 1901, he served the church at Gainesville, Florida, from which charge he was called to the pastorate of Barton Heights Church, Richmond, Va. After a pastorate of three years at Barton Heights, he accepted the charge of the First Baptist Church in High Point, N. C. This pastorate was brief. After an interval of several years he returned South, and in 1918 accepted the care of the church at Apopka, Florida, where he remained nearly five years. In 1922 be-

cause of increasing deafness he retired from the active work.

While pastor at Gainesville, Florida, he had the honor of preaching the annual sermon before the Baptist State Convention held in De Land in 1898.

In 1900 he conducted a small party from Gainesville to the Orient, visiting Egypt, Palestine, Turkey, Greece and other countries. This tour occupied a period of nearly five months. While pastor in Apopka, Florida, he married Mrs. Annie C. Humphreys of Bardstown, Kentucky. In 1922 he and Mrs. Hundley moved to DeLand, where they now reside.

During his pastorate at Apopka he was made Doctor of Divinity by Columbia College of Lake City. This title was conferred on him on the day of his marriage, May 28, 1918. Dr. Andrew P. Montague was President of Columbia College at the time. Since then Columbia College has been merged into the John B. Stetson University at DeLand.

William Thomas Hundley, besides being a fine preacher and musician, is a poet of no mean calibre. He is also a composer of music. One of his worthy publications is "Palmetto Leaves," a booklet of verses, written while in South Carolina.

He wrote a Centennial Ode of forty-two stanzas, read at the one hundredth anniversary of the Edgefield Baptist Church of South Carolina, in 1923. He has also contributed to the Religious Herald and other papers, numerous verses and prose articles of merit.

He is the author of "Virginia for Jesus," sung at the Centennial in Richmond in November, 1923.

Also the song, "Coming Home to the Old Virginia Shore," written for Home Coming Day at the Jamestown Exposition in 1907. His "Alma Mater" hymn, sung at Richmond College commencements, has gained for him "great eclat." But the tenderest and sweetest of all his songs is "Two Little Shoes and a Bonnet," written in memory of his baby boy who died at Edgefield, S. C., in 1879.

In all of his varied experiences he has continued to maintain his deep affection for his old mother church, Mattaponi, and requested that he be sent as one of her messengers to the Centennial of the Virginia General Association in 1923. Known far and wide for the geniality of his disposition and the affection which springs from a warm heart, he is as much esteemed in Virginia as he is in the various fields of labor in

the Southern States in which the major part of his useful life has been spent.

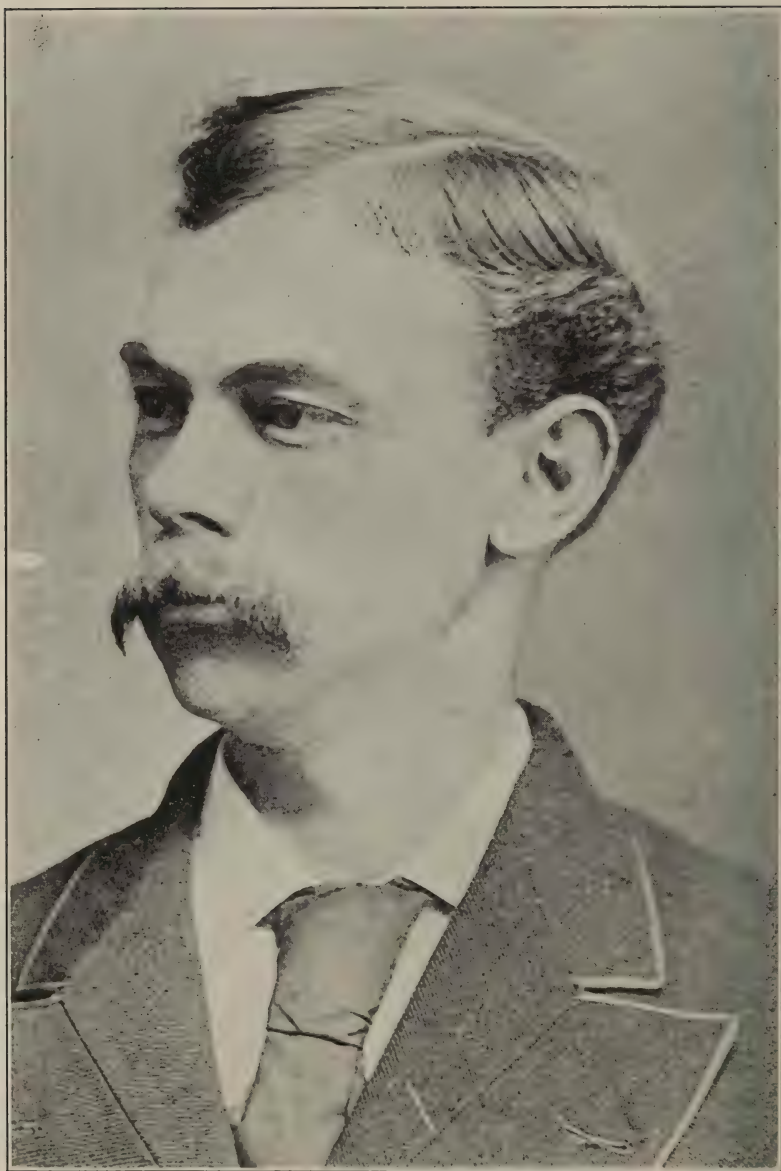
He preached his first sermon at Concord Baptist Church in Caroline county, Va., in March, 1872, and his first sermon at Mattaponi, his mother church, in July, 1872.

In spite of his partial deafness, which has been a great handicap for nearly fifty years, he has accomplished a great amount of fine work, both as preacher and pastor. His general health has been good all through his life, and he has been wise in his care of it. Therefore his age is like a mild winter, frosty, but kind.

Having the gift of a wonderful memory in retaining incidents and dates of the events of interest along the "trail of the friendly years," he has been valuable in furnishing data for this history. His memory is a marvel to his friends.

His penmanship at his time of life is astonishing. At seventy-seven years of age his nerves are as steady as in the days of his youth.

Having known him for a period of fifty years, the writer commends him to the readers of this history of Old Mattaponi, with the hope that they will emulate his example in his fidelity to his friends, and his duty to his God.



CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS VAUGHAN

The man who made the publication of this book possible.

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS VAUGHAN

Into the life of Mattaponi, in the year of our Lord, 1876, there came a young man by the name of C. C. Vaughan, of whom I must here speak in full, because of the many excellent qualities of his character, the superlative value of the service he has rendered to the church, and the ever strengthening bonds of friendship that have held us together for more than half a century.

Christopher Columbus Vaughan was born in Chesterfield County, Virginia, on the fourteenth day of December, 1853. His father was Jefferson Marion and his mother, Mary Jane Walthall Vaughan. His grandfather, Jacob Thomas Vaughan, for forty years before the Civil War, was a school teacher at Paineville, Amelia County, Virginia. The father died when his son, Christopher, was only twenty months old, leaving the mother a widow, with himself an only child. This was about the time when the fugitive slave law and other disturbing factors were slowly but surely paving the way for the severance of relations between the North and South. The widow, with the child, who was about eight years old when the war broke out, had to struggle to keep the wolf from the door. A kind Providence carried them safely through the four years of war.

In 1869, when the lad was but sixteen years of age, he apprenticed himself to a carriage maker by the name of T. A. St. Clair, of Petersburg, Virginia, under whom he served a five year's apprenticeship, with an additional year for further instruction. Mr. St. Clair having filed a petition in bankruptcy, young Vaughan found himself without a job, and was turned out penniless on an unfriendly world.

He left Petersburg, Virginia, in July, 1876, and engaged work as a builder of carriage bodies with W. C. Smith, of Richmond, Virginia. Finding conditions far from satisfactory, in a short while, being offered a place in King and Queen County, he accepted it and entered business with T. W. Dunstan, who ran a shop at Stevensville. Here he began the building of carriages and buggies, and believing he could better himself, he bought of Judge James M. Jeffries, a

tract of land at Cumnor, and there built and opened a shop of his own. For many years he continued in the carriage business, combined with undertaking.

In early life he united with the Byrne Street, now the Second, Baptist Church of Petersburg, under the preaching of the Rev. J. E. Hutson, and was a member of the choir of that Church until he left in 1876. So soon as he became satisfied that he would remain permanently at Cumnor, he got his letter of dismission from Byrne Street and joined Mattaponi, where he still holds his membership. At Mattaponi he soon became a member of the choir, and succeeded Mr. John N. Gresham, at his death and by his request, as Secretary of the Sunday School, in which capacity he served until he was made teacher of the Ladies Bible Class, which position he still holds.

On the twentieth of January, 1881, Mr. Vaughan married Alma Gertrude Carlton, a daughter of Alfred Carlton, of King and Queen Court House. Of this union there are five children now living: Mrs. W. A. Childrey and Dr. C. C. Vaughan, of Richmond; E. L. and Alfred Vaughan, of Cumnor, and Mrs. E. M. Wallis, of Baltimore, Md.

Mr. Vaughan has been Postmaster at Cumnor for forty-seven years, merchant for forty years, manufacturer of lumber for thirty years, and farmer for the same length of time.

When the Church was burned in 1923, he cut the lumber for the massive framing, and gave the Church nine acres of land, on which to erect a parsonage, cutting the lumber for the same. This beautiful, up-to-date building stands on the highway, within sight of the Church.

I first met Mr. Vaughan in 1876, on one of my visits to my mother. The young man attracted me from the very first and has grown on me through all these fifty years, from his youth to his three score and ten.

Christopher Columbus Vaughan, to the writer of this sketch and to many others, goes by the name of "Kit", and also by the name of "Colonel". There is an old proverb that reads—"Familiarity breeds contempt", but in this instance the proverb is not true. The familiarity existing between myself and Kit Vaughan, instead of breeding contempt, has bred in his heart and mine an evergrowing love and esteem the one for the other. A positive affection exists be-

tween us like unto that which existed between David and Jonathan.

Among the members of Mattaponi in those far away days, there were only two others that held a like place in the inner sanctuary of my heart, and they were "Speaker" and Bob Pollard. The friendship, born in the days of our young manhood, has withstood the tests of time that try men's souls, and proven the genuineness of its metal by passing through the crucible, clear and white.

Kit Vaughan is an exotic, transferred in his youth from another section of Virginia, but taking root at Mattaponi with all the tenacity and naturalness of a plant indigenous to the soil. The climate of King and Queen seemed to agree with him, and in it he grew and flourished like a native, adapting himself perfectly to his changed surroundings, and identifying himself with the joys and sorrows, the successes and reverses, that were experienced by the people of his adoption. For more than fifty years he has maintained the integrity of an unswerving purpose to be loyal to Mattaponi, and has proven himself always a willing helper in all things that pertained to the welfare of the church to which he belongs, and of the community in which he lives.

Mr. Vaughan is possessed of a mentality for beyond that bequeathed to the average man. By virtue of this extraordinary gift he has been enabled to acquire a position of influence among his fellows as a man of affairs. Had he been privileged to secure a college training in his youth, there is no telling how far-reaching his influence might have been, or to what heights of usefulness and honor it might have carried him.

Bob Pollard said to me once in speaking of Vaughan: "Tom, I believe Mr. Vaughan is the smartest man in King and Queen County".

Kit Vaughan is in a class to himself. He is well informed, because he reads. He digests what he reads and assimilates what he digests. And he likes good wholesome food. He writes well, amazingly well, for the limited opportunities of other days. His letters to me are worthy of being preserved for the many original and striking sayings which they contain. He has been highly honored among his brethren, and when he leaves Cumnor for good, the Church and the community will miss him sorely. With his readiness to serve, his

kindness of heart, his fine sense of humor, his devotion to his friends, his loyalty to principle, his optimism in the face of difficulties, it will be hard to find another to take his place when the Lord calls him home.

He is the man who made possible the printing of this book.

W. T. H.

Notable
Virginia Baptist Families

THE POLLARDS

By John Garland Pollard, LL. D.

The first Baptist Pollard of whom I have any record is my great-grandmother, Catherine Robinson Pollard, a member of Old Nuckols Baptist church, in Goochland county. She was the wife of Joseph Pollard, a non-commissioned officer in the Revolutionary Army. Her traditions and her surroundings were all Episcopalians, and I have vainly pursued the inquiry as to how it happened that she should have become a Baptist. Her own people, from John Robinson, Bishop of London, and Christopher Robinson, her ancestor, down through her Great-grandfather, Gov. Robinson (1749), were loyal "Churchmen". Her own husband was an Episcopalian and his father and grandfather before him had been vestrymen. Her contemporary relatives, so far as I can find, were Episcopalian of the staunchest sort, including her husband's uncle, Judge Edmund Pendleton, president of the Virginia Court of Appeals, and his nephew, United States Senator John Taylor, of Caroline. She must have been a woman of strong and independent convictions to have become a lone Baptist among so many of another faith. Those convictions she transmitted to her son, Colonel John Pollard, whose one hundred and seventy living descendants are nearly all Baptists.

Lieutenant-Colonel John Pollard (1803-1877).

My grandfather, Colonel John Pollard, was the first of the family to become prominent in Baptist affairs. He was a lawyer in King and Queen county, a man of strong convictions and vigorous intellect. He exerted great influence in building up the Baptist cause in his section. He was a constituent member of the Mattaponi Baptist church, organized in 1828, and was the grantee in the deed from the State conveying to him for the Baptists the handsome old Colonial Episcopal church Mattaponi, which had been abandoned by the Episcopalians. He was clerk of the church, chairman of the deacons and superintendent of the Sunday school.

We are now having printed the Minutes of the church kept by him with the utmost care for nearly half a century. I have in my possession a short history of the church, written by him just prior to his death in 1877. He was a regular attendant of and a prominent figure in the meetings of the General Association, and took a keen interest and leading part in all denominational enterprises.

He had five sons and three daughters. The eldest, Thomas, was a graduate of Columbian College and a professor in Hollins Institute. He died, unmarried, in 1852. The other sons were John Pollard, A. M., D. D., and James Pollard, B. A., LL. B., Henry R. Pollard, B. L., LL. D., and Robert N. Pollard.

All of his daughters married Baptists. Elizabeth married P. T. Woodward, a lawyer, who subsequently became clerk of Middlesex county. Sarah Jane married Alfred Bagby, A. M., D. D., and Susan married Dr. R. H. Woodward, a surgeon in the Confederate Army.

Miss Priscilla Pollard.

She was a cousin of my grandfather. Concerning her I quote Miss Fannie E. S. Heck's book, "In Royal Service", pages 56 and 57, under the title of "A Woman of Force":

"Before turning from this interesting neighborhood, we can but stop to tell of Miss Priscilla Pollard, who inspired the women of a wide section with missionary zeal, in 1832-37, reorganizing the Bruington Society, organizing and acting as first president of the St. Stephens and Mattaponi Societies, and reorganizing the Society of Beulah church, King William county.

"Miss Pollard was a resident of King and Queen county, and was a member of Mattaponi church as early as 1833, as records show, and it is presumed was one of its constituting members in 1828. Little is known of her personality, but she must have been a woman of devout piety, with capacity to lead.

"Mattaponi church possesses, and with much pride exhibits, a chair which was owned by her and occupied on business and official occasions. It is a plain, low chair with slatted seat, and bears on the back her initials, P. P., which might be interpreted 'Perfect President'.

"Some time prior to 1830 she was baptized by Dr. Sem-

ple, and doubtless from him received much missionary inspiration.

"At first the plans of the society were very simple. They were working as well as contributing societies. They had but to see need to bring their needles into play for its alleviation.

"Let us look at the Society of Mattaponi, over which Miss Pollard so long presided. It was organized in 1837 and has had since that date an unbroken and honorable history. It early took the whole world into its views, putting home missions on the same footing as foreign. In 1842 it decided 'to retain the right to bestow funds as may be deemed most expedient, whether for foreign missions, missions within the limits of the State or any part of the American continent'. Following this action, they sent funds to the Domestic Mission Board for Rev. Jesse Witt, of Texas, and later arranged for monthly preaching in needy sections in Gloucester and King William counties. Out of the later work largely grew West Point church, in King William county.

"This society has touched three great counties, for, while no missionary has gone out directly, the church claims W. B. Bagby, of Brazil, as a grandson and Mrs. A. B. Rudd, of Mexico, and J. W. Hart, of Argentine, as grandchildren, their mothers having been among its members. So the impress of the Woman's Society passes to the third generation."

John Pollard, Jr. (1839-1911).

My father was a graduate of Columbian College. He entered the Baptist ministry in 1861 when he became pastor of the Hermitage and Clark's Neck churches, in Middlesex county, where he remained until 1870, when he became pastor of Lee Street Baptist church, in Baltimore. In 1880 he became pastor of Leigh Street church, in Richmond. In 1886 he accepted the professorship of English at Richmond College, where he remained for fifteen years, when he resigned to become pastor of Bowling Green and Upper Zion churches in Caroline county. He was president of the Baptist Maryland Union, vice-president of the Southern Baptist Convention and a member of its Foreign Mission Board. To quote the editorial from the Religious Herald of July 20, 1911, "he was a studious, able and effective preacher, a clear,

vigorous and accurate writer and a debater of rare power and skill”.

He was a pioneer advocate of temperance and anti-dueling legislation.

Henry R. Pollard (1845-1923).

He succeeded his father in the offices of chairman of deacons, superintendent of Sunday school and clerk of Mattaponi church. He was commonwealth's attorney of his county and a member of the General Assembly. In 1889 he removed to Richmond, where he became city attorney. He was president of the General Association, a trustee of Richmond College and a member of the Foreign Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention, of which body he was twice vice-president. He was chairman of deacons of Grove Avenue Baptist church, Richmond, and for many years teacher of a large men's Bible class.

James Pollard (1842-1898).

Early in his career he moved to Baltimore. He was a member of Lee Street Baptist church and of Immanuel church, afterwards Seventh Baptist and also of Eutaw Place. He was a deacon in all these churches and superintendent of Sunday school in the first two named. He was president of the Maryland Baptist Union and president of the Maryland State Mission Board. He organized and conducted for many years a Chinese Sunday school in Baltimore. His wife has long been a leader in Baptist affairs. His daughter, Mrs. H. M. Wharton, is secretary of the Woman's Missionary Union of the Southern Baptist Convention, and chairman of its Personal Work Committee. His only son, Gurdon T. Pollard, is trustee of a Baptist church in Denver, Col.

Robert Nelson Pollard (1847-1926).

The youngest son of Colonel Pollard remained in King and Queen county, where he devoted unstintingly his time and means in building up the cause at Mattaponi church. He succeeded his brother Henry as superintendent of the Sunday school. He was also deacon and clerk of the church. The father and the two sons, Henry and Robert, were successively superintendents of the Sunday school for nearly a century.

Edward Bagby Pollard (1864-1927).

He was the eldest son of Dr. John Pollard. He was A. M. and D. D. of Richmond College, Ph. D. of Yale and a graduate of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary. He was pastor in New Haven, Conn., Roanoke, Va., and Georgetown, Ky., and he was professor of Biblical Literature at George Washington University (then Columbian), later professor of the same subject at Georgetown College, Ky. In 1906 he became professor of Homiletics at Crozer Theological Seminary, Chester, Pa., where he remained until his death in 1927.

He was editor of the Crozer Quarterly, a member of the International Sunday School Lesson Committee and a prolific writer on theological subjects. He is author of a religious novel, "Paul Judson", of "Semitic and Oriental Women" and of a biography of Luther Rice, a book which is in course of publication by the American Baptist Publication Society.

Dr. Milton G. Evans, president of Crozer Theological Seminary, in a sketch of Dr. E. B. Pollard's life, says: "By temperament, by acquired Christian courtesy, by scholarship, he was able to put the hand of restless and inquisitive and hesitating youth into the hand of confident and somewhat dogmatic age, and lead them together into paths of constructive Christian living. When the history of the present generation of Baptists shall come to be written, the name of Edward Bagby Pollard will be regarded as a contributor to Baptist polity and Christian theology. He has shown us how to live an intensely busy and useful life, acquiring a wide reputation as pastor, teacher, preacher, writer, scholar, and at the same time remaining a simple-minded man in whom there was no guile, a positive Christian in belief and practice."

Juliet Pollard.

She married J. W. Wills, of Atlanta, Ga., where she still resides. She was corresponding secretary of the Woman's Mission Union of Virginia, 1888-94, and president of the same organization 1911-12. In Georgia she is the "Sunbeam" leader and recording secretary of the Woman's Missionary

Union and State editor of the Federated Church Women of Georgia.

H. R. Pollard, Jr.

Oldest son of Henry R. Pollard. He has been for many years a leading member of the Grove Avenue church, Richmond, where he served as Sunday-school teacher and deacon. He is a member of the Executive Committee of the State Board of Missions and Education. He has taken a very active part in building up the mountain schools conducted by the denomination.

There are other Pollards who should be mentioned in this sketch, but space forbids. The Pollards intermarried with the Bagbys and many by that name are prominent in denominational affairs, but the Bagby family has already been the subject of one of the sketches in this series. The Pollards also intermarried with the Woodwards and a number by that name have been prominent in Baptist activities, among them the late W. W. Woodward, of Hampton, moderator of the Peninsula Association, and M. Cabell Woodward, a prominent Baptist of Baltimore.

THE BAGBYS.

By H. A. Bagby, D. D.

The Bagbys are of Scotch blood, chiefly. They were among the first settlers on this side of the Atlantic. James, Isom and William Bagby were in Jamestown in the days of Berkeley, and of Bacon's Rebellion. As a people they have been religious enough and sensible enough to become numerous. Their name is legion. They have loved peace, though they never feared to lift a lance against social or theological foe. They have builded on education and religion. An illiterate Bagby, or one who is anti-Christian, would be hard to find.

Some of them early followed the trail of Daniel Boone to "The dark and bloody ground", and they have done their bit, and are still at it in Kentucky. I personally knew Rev. C. J. Bagby who spent his life in the Baptist ministry in North Middle Kentucky, and his younger brother, D. Y., Th. D., I think whose useful life has been spent largely in Texas. However tempted, I must try to stick to my text. The task you have set me is to write of Virginia Bagbys. The Virginia stock has had much to be grateful for, and very little to hide.

I must speak first of those of the family who have been or are ministers of Christ. Here, to me, is a fascinating story. Nearly all of the Bagbys in Virginia have been Baptists, and the patriarch of this tribe was John Bagby, of Stevensville, in the sequestered and unique county of King and Queen. The picture of his face somehow makes me think of the iron Duke of Wellington. He was a Virginia planter and man of affairs, a very large slave owner, living in an ample home called Bunker Hill, and having at hand every thing then known to comfort. Such is not generally the kind of home out of which ministers come. I have heard it affirmed many times that when he died he left behind him one hundred and fifty descendants, and that not a one of this number had ever passed the age of fifteen without uniting with a Baptist church. Nearly all of these have kept the faith of our fathers to the end, though a few have been deflected by the infatuation of a strangely legalistic

theory of baptism. My father used to say that his mother—or mothers, for in effect he had two, though he never knew the one who gave him birth—used to pray that the Lord would give them one of her boys to preach the gospel. The answer to that family prayer may be seen in the following: Five stalwart boys came out of the home: Richard Hugh, the eldest, was easily one of the foremost preachers of his day. The influence of his life and ministry abides, and yea, will abide. He spent a whole generation as pastor of Old Bruington, his home church, a church which for culture, ability and generosity was not surpassed in the State. He fell at his loved post of duty at the early age of fifty. After the oldest I speak of the youngest, Edward. He must have been singularly magnetic. It was his avowed purpose to preach. While gallantly leading on at the battle of the Crater in Petersburg, his life was cut off. My father was next to the youngest. He gave his entire life to the ministry, mostly in Kentucky. If to preach is to be possessed of certain burning truths which are called the Gospel, and in glowing eagerness, to pour these out of one's own soul into the hearts of those he loves, then George Franklin Bagby ought, in all candor, to be rated with our great preachers. Dr. Alfred Bagby has but recently gone to his reward, and, to my mind, that reward will be vastly greater than he ever thought of. He was pastor of famous old Mattaponi church, two miles from where he was born and reared, for, I believe, thirty-five years. His book, "King and Queen County" has given him earthly immortality. These four were ministers. The other was Major John Robert, who spent his life in merchandising. He came home from the war a major. Such was his influence in the county that, when his elder brother died, the Bruington church sent a committee to ask him to allow them to ordain him, and make him their pastor. He was, perhaps, the leading influence in Bruington as long as he lived. Had he heard the call of the church, it would have given the entire set of five sons to the ministry.

But even this is not all of the story. Grandchildren and great-grandchildren out of that house have heard and continue to hear the call of the ministry. I am sure I cannot name them all. Such an enumeration ought to mention as near of kin: C. J. and D. Y., whom we can now only name. John Bagby was uncle to Captain A. F. Bagby, of Tappahannock, who has given to the ministry two gifted

sons, Edward and Richard, the first being at one time pastor of a large church in Washington and Chaplain of our House of Representatives. A third son is a doctor of fine reputation. John W. Ryland, a grandson, was one of the worthiest and truest in this line of apostolic succession. Ryland Murdock is another. I was a member of the Council which ordained him at Bruington, in 1897. After a very brief ministry he fell on sleep. Edward Bagby Pollard was, I presume, the most distinguished of the line of descent. He was pure in heart, finely educated, clear in thought, and in expression and with the courage of a beautiful conviction. Of the children of George Franklin; Virginia May (Mrs. A. B. Rudd) gave her life to missionary work in Mexico and Porto Rico, doing bravely the work of a preacher, though not technically a minister. A. Paul has been one of the best equipped and one of the most attractive and efficient of this bare catalogue of such public servants of Christ. Harry Ashby has been pastor in a number of most important pastorates during the last forty years. Olive Bagby, granddaughter of John, through both her father and her sainted mother, gave the beauty of her consecrated youth to missionary activities in China. What a wise Master-builder, what a maker of preachers was this man of action and of faith, and the noble women who helped to make Bunker Hill such an extraordinary plant-bed of Baptist preachers! Descended from a very near-by branch of the family tree is Wm. B. Bagby, that prince among modern missionaries. I doubt if Southern Baptists have ever had a more splendid representative in foreign lands than this apostle to Brazil. The Lord has blessed him and his devoted wife in giving them a son (C. T.) in the ministry.

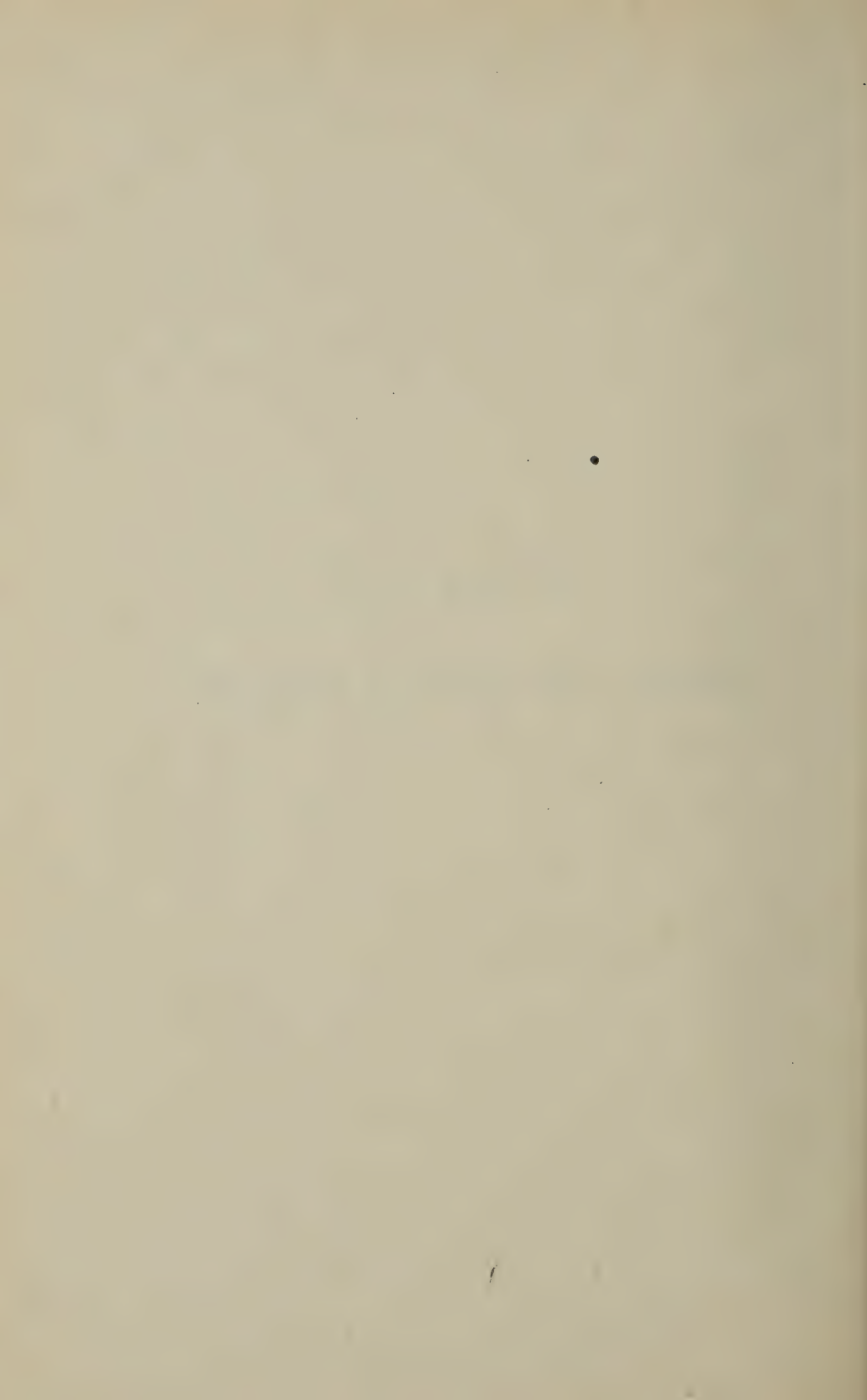
But apart from the ministry, the Bagbys have wrought well; farmers, merchants, teachers, doctors, lawyers. They have often been what is called "hard-headed". Maybe that is the Scotch in them. I know among them no trimmer, no dodger or slacker. Scores of them have been superintendents and deacons in many Baptist churches in many States. Though many of them sons of ministers, they have been, with rare and deplorable exceptions, outstanding sons of the Kingdom of Righteousness. I do not know where there can be found, out of the pulpit or in it, a more Christ-like soul than Luther R., son of the illustrious Richard Hugh. Some one once said to Dr. P. S. Henson: "You come, I be-

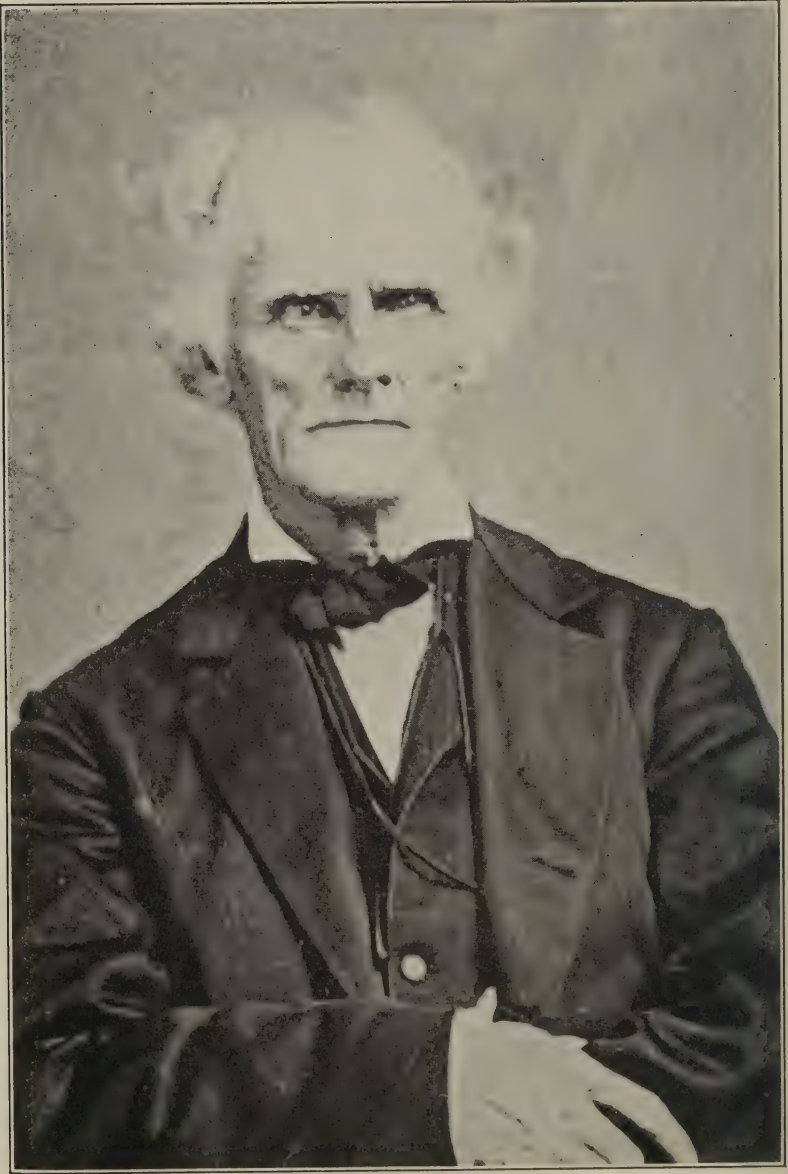
lieve, from Fluvanna County, where they raise persimmons!" The reply was flashed back: "Yes, and Men!" The proud mother of several successful Christian men said to me the other day: "I have always said that it does not take much money to raise boys." My uncle, Alfred, and his very gifted Pollard wife knew how to rear boys without money. Out of that humble home there went forth two business men and four lawyers, and in the qualities that count for most in the highest type of Christian citizenship, these men range not far from the top. The eldest, Thomas, was a fine Christian lawyer of West Point. Charles, Alfred and George Poindexter have won distinction in the legal profession in the great City of Baltimore. But each one of them is as prominent in his church as in his profession. Bagby-Pollard, or Pollard-Bagby, makes a very happy combination; as witness again Hon. John Garland Pollard. Had he been willing to "crook the pregnant hinges of the knee, that (political) thrift might follow fawning", he might have been Governor of Virginia. Something akin to that might be said of Hon. Wm. F. Bagby, of Stevensville. His official connection with Bruington runs through forty years. I have been told that years ago, when he was Superintendent of the Sunday school, several times when the ground was too rough and deeply frozen for horse to travel, he walked the six miles to open his Sunday school on time. Of my own brothers: Frederic Hugh, eldest, business man in Texas; Theo. Gresham, of Kansas City; Geo. Franklin, M. D., of Richmond, and Leslie H., of New Orleans, have all been intelligent, outstanding, influential Christian men. I think they have all been deacons. With the Bagby tree before me, I cannot subscribe to the idea that the children of the manse nearly always go to the Devil. If any Bagby, who is now following Jesus, should chance to read these lines, let him know that the shout of an almost unanimous tribe would welcome him into the fellowship of our fathers. Such folk have been influential in civic and in religious life, because, without hypocrisy, with sane minds, and with the highest motives, they have loved and followed the right as God gave them to see the right.

I have left out much which would have appropriate place in such connection. I cannot willingly close until I have said this: Personally and spiritually, the most irresistible of the Bagby tribe have been the women. It is often hard to give them their due praise because they marry and carry

through life other names: for a Bagby, male or female, is bound to marry. Their song, their suffering, their blood and their prayers have had as much to do with building the walls of Jerusalem as the hands of their hardier fathers and brothers. Where so many so richly deserve to be spoken of, it is inadmissible to mention even one by name. It were good for the Kingdom of all beauty and truth that their kind be multiplied in every country on earth.

Minutes
of
Mattaponi Baptist Church





COLONEL JOHN POLLARD

One of the founders of the church, Clerk, Deacon, and Superintendent of the Sunday School,

Minutes
Of
Mattaponi Baptist Church

(NOTE.—The original books from which this is copied are deposited with the Virginia Baptist Historical Society at the University of Richmond.

At a meeting held according to appointment at the Brick Church, in the County of King and Queen on Saturday the 9th day of August 1828.

A majority of the members who worship at this place being present and the propriety of having a Church constituted here being taken into consideration, it is unanimously agreed upon that a Church be constituted.

Resolved that Bros. John DuVal, Thomas Jeffries, John Redd and John Pollard be appointed a committee to prepare by our next meeting a Covenant or Constitution whereby we shall be regulated as a Church and also to prepare a Letter to the next association, which is unanimously agreed upon.

It is unanimously agreed upon that this Church shall be called and known by the name of Mattapony Church.

The second Sunday in September next is appointed for a meeting to be held at this place to take such other steps as may be necessary to our being constituted as a Church.

September 14th, 1828. In consequence of the absence of some of the members the business of the Church is postponed until the second Sunday in November next.

November 9th, 1828. The members attending according to appointment, the Rev'd William Todd was chosen moderator, (and John Pollard secretary, as recorded in the bound minutes). Whereupon by unanimous consent a Church was constituted under the name of Mattapony Church. The church then

NOTE. There was found in the first minute book unbound pages containing the minutes of the church from the beginning through April 1834. The language used is substantially the same as found in the bound book. The minutes as here printed are from these loose pages, except entries of Jan., Feb. & Apr. 1834.

proceeded to the appointment of a pastor. Whereupon the rev'd Wm. Todd was unanimously chosen, the rev'd Phil Taliaferro presiding as moderator.

It is requested that all the members attend at our next monthly meeting to have their names enroled, and the church hav.g nothing further before them concluded by prayer.

Decr. 14th, 1828. The members attending according to appointment and had their names enroled. (See Church Covenant.)

The church then proceeded to the appointment of Deacons, whereupon Bros. Thomas Jeffries and Jno. Redd were unanimously chosen and the second sunday in January next is appointed for their ordination.

May 9th, 1829. The church having met bros. Jeffries and Redd were appointed to cite bro. Corbin Watkins to appear here at our next monthly meeting and give the Church satisfaction relative to the charge of intemperance brought against him.

Bros Hart and Pollard are appointed to cite bro. James Garrett to appear here at our next monthly meeting and give the Church satisfaction relative the same charge.

Resolved that the bal. that may remain (in) the hands of the treasurer on the settlement of his acct. be by him paid to the pastor.

Adjourned by prayer.

August 8th, 1829. The Church having met bros. Jeffries and Redd reported that they had cited Bro. Watkins in discharge of the order of May last, and he failing to appear it is requested that they know of him why it is that he generally fails to attend meetings and also inform him that it is the wish of the Church that he should appear before them and give some reason why he has not attended according to notice.

Bro. Garrett appeared before the Church according notice given by virtue of order of May last, and made statements which were satisfactorily received.

Bros. Todd and Pollard are appointed to prepare a letter for the Church to our next association.

Bros. Jeffries and Redd are appointed messengers from this church to our next association and it is ordered that the treasurer send by them \$1.50 as a donation.

Mrs. Orrill has been appointed to clean out the Church and keep the key for 12 months from the time she commenced for the sum of \$5. Whereupon it is ordered that the treasurer pay her that sum when the time shall have expired.

The members made the following contributions to defray the expenses of the Church:

Thos. Jeffries, \$1.00; Henry Bagby, 50c; John Redd, 50c; John Pollard, \$1.00; total, \$3.00.

September 12th, 1829. The Church having met Bros. Jeffries and Redd who were appointed to notify Bro. Watkins to attend before the Church reported that they had discharged that duty and the said Watkins not appearing Bros. Todd and Pollard are appointed to know of him why he has not appeared before us as notified by Bros. Jeffries and Redd, and also to inform him that unless he appears before the Church such steps will be taken as may seem best to them.

The Letter prepared by bros. Todd and Pollard to our next association was read unanimously adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

It is requested that bros. Robert Courtney, James Fisher, Bartlett B. Hart, Martin Turner, Henry Bagby, James Garrett, John Cooke, Philip Eubank and Samuel Whiteman superintend the place where our next association is to be held and keep off all disorderly persons.

March 14th, 1830. The Church having met: They proceeded to the appointment to deacons to supply the vacancy occasioned by the death of bro. Jeffries. Whereupon Bros. George C. Jeffries and William Campbell were unanimously chosen.

Bro. Bartlett B. Hart intending to move to the West applied for a letter of dismission for himself and wife which was granted.

May, 1830. The Church having met: William Campbell and Priscilla Campbell his wife having obtained a letter of dismission from the Bruington, of which they were members, for the purpose of joining this church made known their application, and thereupon were received in this church by a unanimous consent.

Bros. Redd and Campbell who have heretofore been chosen Deacons of this church were this day regularly ordained.

July 14th, 1830. The church having met: It is requested that the brethren make contributions to defray the expenses of the church and for the support of the Gospel at this place on the 2nd Saturday in August next, and that the Deacons use their exertions to raise a fund for the purposes aforesaid.

Bros. Campbell and Pollard are appointed to cite bro. Henry Bagby to appear before the church on Wednesday evening next to answer the church of the charge of intemperance.

Bros. Cocke and Eubank are appointed to admonish bro. Bartlett B. Hart upon the subject of intemperance and to report to the church.

July 21st, 1830. The church having met: It is ordered that Cloe belonging to bro. Todd charged with fornication appear before the church on the 2nd Sunday in August to answer the church of the charge aforesaid and the said Wm. Todd is appointed to inform her of this order.

Henry Bagby who has been cited to appear before the church on this day to answer them of the charge of intemperance but failing to appear and the church being satisfied that the charge is well founded is by an unanimous voice excommunicated from this body.

Bro. Wm. Campbell is requested to keep the key of this church and to attend to the cleaning out the same until May next, which he has consented to do for the sum of \$6.00.

The church having heard that Mrs. Sally Shenton who is attached to this church and who has removed to the town of Norfolk is not worthy of membership—have concluded to write to Bro. Jeremiah Henderson to inquire relative to her standing there.

August 8th, 1830. The church having met: Bro. Bartlett B. Hart who was admonished by Bros. Cooke and Eubank on the charge of intemperance appeared before the church and made a statement relative to the charge which was received by the church and he again admonished to be more cautious in future which he promised to do.

Bro. Wm. Todd reported that he informed his woman Cloe of the order of the church but failing to attend, and the church being satisfied that she is guilty of the charge, she is thereupon suspended for 6 months from this body.

It is ordered that Martha. belonging to Thomas M. Jeffries, charged with fornication, appear before the church at our next

monthly meeting to answer the charge aforesaid and Bro. Turner is appointed to inform her of this order.

Bros. Campbell and Pollard are appointed to prepare a letter for the church to our next association.

Bros. Redd and Pollard are appointed messengers from this church to our next association, and it is ordered that the treasurer send by them \$2.00 as a donation.

September, 1830. The church having met, the letter prepared by brethren Campbell and Pollard to our next association was read unanimously adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

December, 1830. Whereas this church have received a communication from the Bruington church stating that certain persons have been baptized within the bounds that church contrary to their regulations and being also informed that similar occurrences have taken place in neighbouring churches and being apprehensive that some unpleasant confusion may arise from such course tending to disturb the peace of the churches and that they had appointed a committee to confer with each other and such committees might be appointed from other churches and recommend what measures be taken for the peace and happiness of Zion.

Resolved that brethren William Todd, William Campbell and John Pollard, any two to act, be appointed a committee, meet the said committee and such other committees from neighbouring churches as may be appointed at Upper King and Queen on the 30th and 31st of this month to recommend what measures should be adopted relative to the subject matter above stated.

May, 1831. The church having met: Bro. Geo. C. Jeffries and Sisters Mary Hemingway and Susan Jeffries having obtained letters of dismission from the Exol church of which they were members to be united to some other church of the same faith and order made application for membership in this church whereupon they were received in full fellowship.

August, 1831. The church having met: The brethren made the following contributions for the support of the church to-wit:

Samuel Whiteman .....	.50	Amt. brot up.....	3.50
Henry Didlake .....	.50	Ro. Courtney .....	.50
Phil Orrill .....	.50	John Bagby	1.00
John Redd .....	.50	John Pollard	1.00
Thos. B. Evans	1.00	Wm. Campbell .....	.50
A. Garrett .....	.50	Lewis Jeffries .....	.50
		George C. Jeffries.....	1.00
	3.50		
			\$8.00

The last association having requested the churches composing this association to take into consideration the propriety of dividing the same upon mature deliberation we are unanimously of opinion that no division ought to take place.

Brethren Campbell and Pollard appointed to prepare a letter for the church to our next association.

Brethren Wm. Todd, John Pollard and Thomas B. Evans appointed messengers to our next association and it is ordered that the treasurer send by them the sum of \$2.00 as a donation.

Brethren George C. Jeffries Edward Hart and Martin Turner and Henry Didlake are appointed to keep order among the black people who attend worship at this place until August next.

Brother William Campbell is appointed to clean out the church until August next.

Ordered that the treasurer pay to Bro. Campbell \$6.00 for cleaning out the church for the year ending May last.

Cleo belonging to Bro. Todd and Martha belonging to Thos. Jeffries having failed to answer the church of the complaints alledged against them and it appearing that they are both guilty they are therefore excommunicated from our body.

September, 1831. The church having met: The letter prepared by Brethren Campbell and Pollard to our next association was read, unanimously adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

November, 1831. The church having met: Bro. Thomas B. Evans was appointed to cite bro. Samuel Whiteman to appear at our next Monthly meeting to satisfy the church of the charge of intemperance.

December, 1831. The church having met: A letter was rec'd from bro. Whiteman but the church considering that

mode of proceedings out of order it was ordered that bro. Whiteman appear in person at our next monthly meeting to satisfy the church of the charge aforesaid.

January, 1832. No meeting in consequence of inclemency of the weather.

February, 1832. The church having met: Bro. Whiteman appeared in person, acknowledged himself guilty of the charge and promised to reform whereupon the church declined any further consideration of the matter before them.

March, 1832. The church having met: Bro. Redd, one of the Deacons, paid over to the treasurer \$2.50 on account of money collected by him for support of the church.

Bro. James Garrett made a donation of 50 cents to be applied to the support of the church.

On motion bro. Wm. Campbell was paid \$2.50 in full of his annual allowance for cleaning out the church to May last.

June, 1832. Resolved that the Deacons of this church make use of their influence to induce our brethren to give a regular attendance at our monthly meetings.

Bro. Orrill is appointed to notify bro. Whiteman to appear before the church tomorrow and answer them of the charges of intemperance and if he does not appear to the church will then proceed to deal with him according to Gospel order.

Bros. Geo. C. Jeffries and Phil Eubank are appointed to notify brother Bartlett B. Hart to appear before the church at our next monthly meeting to answer them of the charge of intemperance and other improprieties, and should he fail to attend that then he will be dealt with according to gospel order.

Bro. Redd paid 75 cts. as a contribution from sister Cauthorn and bro. Eubank as their quarter donation at May last.

Bros. Geo. C. Jeffries and James Garrett are appointed to admonish bro. Walter D. Hart of the impropriety of attending horse racing and should he not satisfy them on the subject that then they are to cite him to appear before the church at our next monthly meeting.

The brethren are requested to use their exertions in procuring stoves for the use of the church.

June 10th, 1832. Bro. Whiteman who was cited to appear before the church today; failing to attend and the church

being satisfied that the charges made against him are true he is thereupon excommunicated.

Bro. Bartlett B. Hart who was cited to appear before the church at our next monthly meeting to satisfy the church of the charge of intemperance etc., appeared today the church being willing upon his acknowledgements and promises to bear with him yet longer do reinstate him to their fellowship etc.

July 8th, 1832. It appearing to the satisfaction of the church that Milly and Clara, two female slaves belonging to John Carlton have been guilty of such crimes as cannot in any way be countenanced by the church they are therefore excommunicated from our body.

August 30th, 1832. The treasurer's account shewing a balance of \$3.40 due from him on this day was examined and allowed the church.

Bro. Campbell is appointed to clean out the church until August next.

Ordered that the treasurer when funds sufficient shall come to his hands pay to Bro. Campbell \$6.00 for cleaning out the church from August last.

Brethren Pollard and Cooke appointed to prepare a letter for the church to our next association.

Brethren Wm. Todd, Geo. C. Jeffries and Phil Eubanks appointed messengers to our next association—and in case of the failure of either of them to attend, bro. John Pollard is appointed to supply the vacancy, and it is ordered that the treasurer send by them the sum of \$2.00 as a donation.

Brethren John Redd, Geo. C. Jeffries, John Cooke and Brooking Taylor are appointed to keep order among the black people who attend worship at this place until August next.

September, 1832. The church having met: The letter prepared by brethren Pollard and Cooke to our next association was read, adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

March, 1833. The church having met: They proceeded to the appointment of a deacon to supply the place of bro. George C. Jeffries and whereupon bro. Phil Eubank was unanimously chosen.

It being reported to the church that bros. John Moulson and

Robert Oglesby are in the habit of making an intemperate use of ardent spirits and it appearing to church that the fact ought to be investigated, bro. Eubank is appointed to cite bro. Moulson, and bro. Taylor to cite bro. Oglesby to appear at our next meeting to answer the charge aforesaid.

It appearing to the church that George belonging to Mrs. Blake, Ceasar, to the estate of Thomas Collins Jr., Rachael to Mrs. C. Edmondson, Priscilla belonging to Thomas Jeffries and Jane belonging to Wm. Adams have moved so far from the jurisdiction or inspection of this church as to be unable to attend regular meetings and communions it is resolved that they be considered no longer members of this body.

Bros. Todd, Redd, Eubank, Campbell and Pollard are appointed a committee to amend our church covenant and prepare other forms and articles for the government of the church and report.

June 6, 1833. The church having met: Bro Eubank who was appointed to cite bro. Moulson to appear before the church on charge of intemperance; reported that he had performed that duty and bro. Moulson not appearing and the church being fully satisfied that he is habitually intemperate and not fit for membership among them the church is unanimously of opinion that he be excommunicated from their fellowship which is accordingly done.

Bro. Taylor who was appointed to cite bro. Oglesby to appear before the church to answer the charge of intemperance reported that he had performed that duty and bro. Oglesby failing to attend bro. Garrett is again appointed to require him to attend here tomorrow to answer the charge aforesaid.

Bros. Campbell and Orrill are appointed to cite bro. James Fisher to appear before the church at our next monthly meeting to answer the church in relation to the settlement of his debts &c., the resisting the publick authority of this county and of the manner in which he left the county when he moved to Richmond to live.

The committee appointed to prepare an amended covenant and other forms and articles for the government of the church reported and our meeting not being full the adoption of them is continued untill tomorrow.

June 7th, 1833. The church having met: The amended Covenant, Constitution, &c. being read and considered were unanimously adopted and ordered to be recorded.

Bro. Oglesby who was required to attend before the church today appeared and the charge investigated, whereupon the church were satisfied and matter dismissed.

July 13th, 1833. Bros. Orrill and Campbell reported that they had cited Bro. Fisher to appear before the church as directed and he failing to appear they are appointed to notify him again that he is required to appear here tomorrow and answer the church of the charges made against him.

July 14th, 1833. No church meeting as contemplated, consequently bro. Fisher's case was not acted on.

August 7th, 1833. On motion: Elder Wm. Todd and brethren John Pollard and Robert Garrett are appointed messengers to represent this church in our next association, and in case of the failure of either of them to attend brother Haynes is appointed to attend.

On motion Bro. Campbell is appointed to prepare a letter for this church to our next association.

Ordered that \$2.00 be sent as a donation to the association.

The church proceeded to make contributions for the support of the church, to wit:

Wm. Campbell .....	.50	Warner Hall .....	.50
Jno. R. Haynes.....	.50	Henry Didlake .....	.50
Phil Eubank .....	.75	Mrs. Polly Hall .....	.50
Ro. Garrett .....	.50	Jno. Pollard	1.00
Jno. Redd	1.00		
Jno. Cooke .....	.50		2.50
			3.75
	\$3.75		\$6.25
		Amt. Re'cd by Treasurer.	

The members of the church resolve that they will contribute monthly as the Lord may prosper them, for the support of the church and for other purposes connected therewith.

Bro. Cooke is appointed to clean out the church from this time until August next, and church agrees to give him \$6.00 for his services.

This church having received to their great mortification a communication from the Baptist church in Norfolk relative to the conduct of George Mitchell a member of this church, stating that he was not for reasons stated by them worthy of their confidence as a christian, and this church being satisfied that

the reasons are properly founded do excommunicate the said Mitchell from their body.

Ordered that the treasurer pay to Bro. Wm. Campbell \$6.00 for cleaning out the church the last current year.

The church agrees to keep order among the Black people and other disorderly persons who frequent this place as follows:

Bros. Redd and Didlake the 2nd Sunday in Sept.

Bros. Campbell and Garrett the 2nd Sunday in October.

Bros. Haynes and Eubank the 2nd Sunday in November.

Bros. Pollard and Cooke the 2nd Sunday in December.

Bros. Jeffries and Turner the 2nd Sunday in January.

Bros. W. D. Hart & Taylor the 2nd Sunday in February.

Bros. Jas. Garrett and T. Hart the 2nd Sunday in March.

Bro. Edward Hart the 2nd Sunday in April.

Bros. Orrill and Fisher the 2nd Sunday in May.

September, 1833. The church having met: The letter prepared by bro. Campbell to our next association was read, adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

December, 1833. The church having met: they took into consideration the charges now standing against bro. Fisher, but not wishing at this time to come to any decision upon the subject, they have appointed bro. Redd to state to him the views of the church and request him to appear at our next monthly meeting or the church will then proceed to decide as may seem to them best.

Whereas it would in the opinion of the church add to the convenience of the house to have the pews taken down, on motion, the Rev'd Wm. Todd, Ro. Pollard and Ro. Courtney are appointed a committee to make such arrangements as may be necessary to effect the object, have seats erected and dispose of the surplus plank for the benefit of the building.

Church covenant &c. read this day.

CHURCH COVENANT

We, whose names are hereunto subjoined (baptized upon profession of faith) having satisfactory knowledge of one another, in regard to our christian experience and character; and being persuaded that it will conduce to the Glory of God and

our spiritual prosperity; and, therefore, that it is both our duty and privilege to be formed in a Gospel Church, Do Resolve, in the fear of God, and in the name of Jesus Christ thus to unite ourselves together in one body, under one head, jointly to live and act as a Church, according to the spirit and precepts of the Gospel of Christ.

We own and acknowledge the Holy scriptures as the only standard by which all principles and practices in religion are to be tried, and Jesus Christ as the only supreme head and law giver of his Church. We desire, therefore, to surrender ourselves in soul and body to him—to his keeping, his government and his service; and to be guided by the dictates of his holy word, both in our faith and our practice as far as we may be able, according to the light afforded to us to ascertain his mind and will.

And with respect to one another, we do hereby covenant and agree (reserving to ourselves respectively the rights of conscience and our christian liberty in general) that we will give ourselves mutually to each other, as members of the same body, that we will endeavour to be subject one to another in the Lord; to bear each other's burden, to promote as we may be enabled, each others well-being, and to unite our efforts in the common cause of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

While we thus would devote ourselves, jointly and severally, to the name and the controul of the great King in Zion, we implore his condescending regard, in acceptance of our persons and services, and his efficacious grace to aid us in the toils and duties of our earthly pilgrimage; that thus we may be blessed of him—both in our individual and social capacities; and finally, that we may exchange this Church Militant for the Church Triumphant—to the praise of the glory fo God in Christ Jesus; Amen.

Done at the Brick Church in the County of King and Queen State of Virginia on the 4th day of December 1828:

William Todd, Pastor,	Robert Oglesby,
Thos. Jeffries, Deacon (dead),	Walker Hart,
John Redd, Deacon,	John Cooke, Jr.,
Henry Bagby, excommuni-	Martin Turner,
cated,	Sam'l Whiteman, excommu-
James Garrett,	nicated June 10th, 1832,
John Moulson,	James Fisher,
John Pollard,	Edward Hart,

Philip Eubank,	Eliza Oglesby,
Bartlett Hart, dism'd by letter March 14, 1830,	Priscilla Hart, dism'd by letter March 14, 1830,
Thomas Hart,	Frances Carlton,
Richard Eubank, 17,	Elizabeth Broocke,
Wm. Campbell,	Hetty Newbill,
Carried forward,	Nancy Jeffries,
Susanna Bagby, dec'd Spring '32,	Caty Eubank,
Rachael Redd,	Rachael Eubank,
Harriett Todd,	Dicy Eubank, dec'd Jany. 1833
Kitty Wright,	Susan Haynes,
Lucy Walton,	Priscilla Campbell,
Eliza Walton,	Harriet Jeffries, Decr. 28, 1830
Mira Carlton,	Mary Hemingway, rec'd by letter,
Juliet Pollard,	Susan Jeffries (dead), rec'd by letter,
Nancy Turner,	Sarah Evans, died Spring, 1833
Susan Eubank,	
Polly Brooks,	George, belonging to Mrs. Blake,
Nancy Cooke,	Jacob, belonging to Dr. Duval,
Mary Eubank,	George Kauffman, Free,
Polly Shackelford,	Lorenzo Dow, Free,
Susan Hall,	John Robinson, Free,
Mildred Bagby,	Christo Robinson, Free, dead,
Sally Shenton,	Gab'l Robinson, Free,
Frances Adams Pickels, dead,	James, belonging to A. R. Harwood,
Martha Thomas,	Jack, belonging to C. A. Hodges,
Martha Bagby,	Mary, belonging to Geo. C. Carlton,
Susan Walton,	Milly, belonging to John Carlton, P.,
Sally B. Thomas,	Clary, belonging to John Carlton, Jr.,
Susan A. Bagby,	Penelope, belonging to Dr. Duval,
Jane C. Saunders,	Dilcy, belonging to Thos. Jeffries,
Juliet Hart,	Priscilla, belonging to Thos. Jeffries,
Polly Crafton, dec'd winter 1832,	
Betsy Dally,	
Elizabeth Garrett,	
Fanny Whiteman,	
Susanna Fisher,	
Lucy Gresham,	
Mildred Pickels,	
Polly Hart,	
Elizabeth Hart,	

- Ceasar, belonging to Thos.
 Collins, Jr., est.,
 Richard, belonging to Thos.
 Jeffries,
 Phil, belonging to Colo. Gar-
 nett,
 Abram, belonging to A. R.
 Harwood,
 Bird, belonging to Thos. Jef-
 fries est., died May, 1832,
 William, belonging to Lucy A.
 Orrill,
 Godfrey, belonging to V. Carl-
 ton,
 Rachael, belonging to C. Ed-
 mondson,
 Caty, belonging to J. T. Pol-
 lard,
 Matilda Kauffman, Free, ex-
 communicated,
 Mary, belonging to Richard
 Broocke,
 Jane, belonging to William
 Adams,
 Mary
 belonging to Jas. Mit-
 chell's estate,
 Mary
 belonging to Jas.
 Mitchell's estate
 Delpy, belonging to Vincent
 Carlton,
 Anica, belonging to Wm. Todd
 Grace Harrison, Free,
 Polly Kauffman, Free,
 Cleo, belonging to Wm. Todd,
 Grace
 Marrina
 Angel
 Anica
 Caty
 Zesekiah
 belonging to
- Colo Garnett,
 Mary, belonging to A. R.
 Harwood,
 Martha, belonging to Thos.
 M. Jeffries,
 Maria, belonging to Thos.
 Walton,
 Judy, belonging to Jas. Mit-
 chell's Est.
 Rachael, belonging to Benja.
 Pynes, Sr.,
 Dianna, belonging to Susan
 Eubank,
 Juliet, belonging to Thos.
 Gresham,
 Rose, belonging to Banks
 Garrett.
- Association 1832 reported 28**
- Amey, belonging to Mrs. E.
 Hart,
- White Males**
- Henry Didlake
 John Hemingway
 Thos. Jeffries
 Dec. 28, 1830,
 Thomas B. Evans,
 Iverson Smithe,
 George C. Jeffries, rec'd by
 letter—died Jan. 1833,
 Robert Garrett,
 Geo. Mitchell,
 Geo. Watts,
 Brooking Taylor,
 Phil Orrill,
 Sam'l Guy,
 Lewis Jeffries,
 Francis Prince,
 Warner Hall (June 28th),
- Association 1832 reported 30**
- John R. Haynes, July 14th,
 1833.
 Females brought forward

Matilda Garrett,
 Mary Bagby,
 Maria D. Ashley,
 Jane Hundley,
 Janie Carlton,
 Betsy Carlton,
 Betsy Orrill,
 Mary C. Todd (died May,
 1832),
 Polly Smither,
 Sarah Walton,
 Betsy Guy,
 Patsy Jeffries,
 Mary A. Eubank,
 Lucy Garnett,

Mary Buster
 Polly Hall
 June 28, 1832,
 Mrs. Smith, wife of Edw'd,
 Mrs. Taylor, wife of Vincent.

Association 1832 reported 62.

Betsy Gresham
 Joanna Adams
 Nancy Courtney
 Nancy Dally
 July 14th, 1832,
 Priscilla Pollard,
 Lucy Ann Walton,
 Laura Goddon,

**A LIST OF THE MEMBERS WHO BELONG TO THE
 MATTO CHURCH**

Betsy Orrill,
 Mary C. Todd, dead,
 Jane Carlton,
 Betsy Carlton,

Bird,
 William, belonging to Lucy
 A. Orrill,

Black Male Members

George, belonging to Mrs.
 Blake,
 Jacob, belonging to Dr. Duval,
 George Kauffman, Free,
 Lorenzo Dow, Free,
 John Robinson, Free,
 Christo Robinson, Free,
 Gab'l Robinson, Free,
 James, belonging to A. R.
 Harwood,
 Jack, belonging to C. A. Hod-
 ges,
 Ceasar, belonging to Thos.
 Collins, Jr., Est.,
 Richard, belonging to Thos.
 Jeffries,
 Phil, belonging to Wm. Gar-
 nett,
 Abram, belonging to A. R.
 Harwood,

Black Female Members

Rachael, belonging to C. Ed-
 mondson,
 Caty, belonging to P. T.
 Pollard,
 Matilda Kauffman, Free,
 Mary, belonging to Rich'd
 Brooks,
 Mary, belonging to Geo. Carl-
 ton,
 Milly, belonging to John Carl-
 ton (P),
 Clary, belonging to John
 Carlton,
 Delila, belonging to Rich'd H.
 Harwood,
 Penelope, belonging to Dr.
 Duval,
 Dilcy, belonging to Thos. Jef-
 fries,
 Priscilla, belonging to Thos.
 Jeffries,

Martha, belonging to Thos. M. Jeffries,	Rich'd H. Harwood,
Maria, belonging to Thos. Walton,	Henry Bagby,
Jane, belonging to Wm. Adams,	James Garrett,
Mary, belonging to Jas. Mitchell's est.,	John Moulson,
Mary, belonging to Jas. Mitchell's est.,	Corbin Watkins,
Delphy, belonging to Vincent Carlton,	John Pollard,
Anica, belonging to Wm. Todd,	Phil Eubank,
Grace Harrison, Free,	Bartlett Hart,
Polly Kauffman, Free,	Thomas Hart,
Mira Day, Free,	Robert Oglesby,
Cloe, belonging to Wm. Todd,	James D. Haynes, dead,
Grace, belong to Wm. Garnett,	Walker Hart,
Marrina, belonging to Wm. Garnett,	John Cooke, Jr.,
Angel, belonging to Wm. Garnett,	Martin Turner,
Anica, belonging to Wm. Garnett,	Sam'l Whiteman,
Caty, belonging to Wm. Garnett,	James Fisher,
Keziah, belonging to Wm. Garnett,	Edward Hart,
Mary, belonging to A. R. Harwood,	Richard Eubank,
Judy, belonging to Jas. Mitchell's est.,	William Campbell,
Rachael, belonging to Ben. Pynes, Senr.,	Ro. Garrett
Dianna, belonging to Susan Eubank,	Geo. Mitchell
	Geo. Watts
	Brooking Taylor
	Phil Orrill
	Baptised
	Aug. 14, 1831,

White Female Members

Susanna Bagby,
 Rachael Redd,
 Harriott Todd,
 Polly Harwood,
 Kitty Wright,
 Mary A. Duval, joined the
 Brewington Church,
 Lucy Walton,
 Eliza Walton,
 Alice Jackson,
 Juliet Pollard,
 Mira Carlton,
 Nancy Turner,
 Susan Eubank,
 Sally Williams,

White Male Members

Thos. Jeffries, dead,
 John Redd,
 John Duval, Joined the Bru-
 ington Church,

Polly Brooks,
 Nancy Cooke,
 Mary Eubank,
 Polly Shackelford,
 Susan Shackelford,
 Mildred Bagby,
 Sally Shenton,
 Frances Adams, dead,
 Martha Thomas,
 Martha Bagby,
 Susan Walton,
 Sally B. Thomas,
 Susan A. Bagby,
 Jane C. Saunders,
 Juliet Hart,
 Polly Crafton,
 Betsy Dally,
 Elizabeth Garrett,
 Fanny Allen,
 Susanna Fisher,

Lucy Gresham,
 Mildred Pickels,
 Polly Hart,
 Elizabeth Hart,
 Eliza Oglesby,
 Priscilla Hart,
 Frances Carlton,
 Elizabeth Broocke,
 Hetty Newbill,
 Nancy Jeffries,
 Caty Eubank,
 Rachael Eubank,

Baptised Aug. 14th, 1831

Matilda Garrett,
 Walton,
 Guy,
 Polly Smither,
 Mary Bagby,
 Maria D. Ashley,
 Jane Hundley,

CHURCH COVENANT

(Notation on side "now standing 1857 May, John Pollard.")

We whose names are hereto subjoined (baptized upon profession of faith) being persuaded that it will conduce to the glory of God and our own spiritual prosperity, and therefore that it is both our duty and privilege to be formed in a Gospel church, have resolved in the fear of God and in the name of Jesus Christ thus to unite ourselves together in one body under one head, jointly to live and to act as a church according to the spirit and precepts of the Gospel of Christ. We own and acknowledge the Holy scriptures as the only standard by which all principles and practices in religion are to be tried. According to this standard we maintain that Baptism only belongs to those who give satisfactory evidence of true faith in Jesus Christ, and is rightly performed only by immersion in water, that it is not the means by which we actually receive pardon justification and acceptance with God, but it is a declaration of our interest as believers in these great and saving blessings; and at the same time a pledge of our consecration to God; and that it is the proper manner of openly putting on Christ. That the Lord's

supper is intended for the social commemoration of the death of Christ, and the saving benefit thence resulting, and appears properly to belong to baptized believers in church fellowship.

Moreover, we consider it proper to add as touching certain great leading truths held forth in the Holy Scriptures—that we acknowledge and avow the doctrine of the depravity and just condemnation of man; the divine and human nature of Jesus Christ, the son of God; atonement for sin by his bloodshedding and death; justification before God by faith in Jesus Christ on account of his blood and righteousness; our dependance on the influence of the Holy spirit in leading us to repentance and the sanctification of our nature; and the necessity of holiness of heart, righteousness of life and (in a word) of obedience to all the known will of God. And, lastly, there will be a general resurrection and a general judgment in which the final states of mankind will be decided according to the deeds done in the body. We own and acknowledge Jesus Christ as revealed in the scriptures, the only supreme Head and law giver of his church, and desire therefore to surrender ourselves in soul and body to Him, to his keeping, his government and his service, to be guided by the dictates of His Holy will, made known in his word both in our faith and practice. And we do hereby covenant and agree, that we will endeavor to be subject one to another in the Lord, to bear each others burdens, to promote as we may be enabled, each others well being and to unite our efforts in the common cause of our Lord and Savior.

While we would thus devote ourselves jointly and severally to the authority and control of the great King in Zion, we emlore His condescending regard in the acceptance of our persons and our services, and his efficacious grace to aid us in the toils and duties of life's pilgrimage, till we may exchange the church Militant for the church Triumphant; to the praise of the Glory of God in Christ. Amen.

Done at the Brick Church in the County of King & Queen this 7th day of June 1833.

William Todd,
John Redd,
John Pollard,
Phil Eubank,
Bratlett B. Hart (dead),

Thos. Hart,
Robert Oglesby,
Walker D. Hart,
John Cooke, Jr.,
Martin Turner,

James Fisher,	Mira Carlton,
Edward Hart,	Juliet Pollard,
Rich'd Eubank (dead),	Nancy Turner,
Wm. Campbell,	Susan Eubank,
Henry Didlake,	Polly Brooks,
Robert Hemingway (dismis'd),	Nancy Cooke,
Thos. Jeffries,	Mary Eubank,
Thos. B. Evans (dismis'd),	Polly Shackelford,
Iverson Smith (dead),	Susan Hall,
James Garrett,	Mildred Brumley,
Ro. Garrett,	Sally Shenton,
George Jeffries,	Martha Slater,
Geo. Mitchell excom'd.,	Martha Bagby,
Geo. Watts,	Susan Pickels,
Brooking Taylor,	Sally B. Lipscomb Thomas,
Phil Orrill, Dism'd April 4,	Susan A. Bagby,
37,	Jane C. Saunders,
Saml. Guy,	Juliet Cauthorn,
Lewis Jeffries,	Betsy Dally,
Francis Prince,	Fanny Whiteman,
Warner Hall,	Elizabeth Garrett,
1833 July 14,	Susanna Fisher (dead),
John R. Haynes,	Lucy Gresham,
1834,	Mildred Pickels,
Clayton C. Atkins,	Polly Hart,
Benj. Pynes,	Elizabeth Hart,
Thomas Pynes,	Eliza Oglesby,
George W. Broocke,	Priscilla Hart,
John C. Walton,	Frances Carlton,
	Elizabeth Broocke,
	Hetty Newbill,
dead	Nancy Jeffries (exc'd),
George D. Pickels (restored)	Caty Eubank,
1835,	Rachael Eubank,
Warner Shackelford (dead),	Lucy Ann Walton,
George Stiff (dead),	Susan Haynes,
over	Priscilla Campbell,
Nicholas Dillard.	Harriet Jeffries,
Rachael Redd,	Mary Hemingway (dead),
Harriet Todd,	Matilda Garrett,
Kitty Wright,	Mary Bagby,
Lucy Walton,	Maria D. Ashley,
Eliza Walton,	Jane Hundley,

Jane Carlton,
 Betsy Carlton,
 Betsy Orrill,
 Polly Smither,
 Sarah Walton,
 Betsy Guy,
 Patsy Jeffries,
 Mary Ann Eubank,
 Lucy Garnett,
 Mary Buster,
 Polly Hall,

Smith,
 Taylor,

1833 July 14th,
 Betsy Gresham,
 Joanna Adams,
 Laura Godwin,
 Nancy Courtney,
 Nancy Dalley.
 July 16th.
 Priscilla Pollard,
 Betsy Pollard.

1834

Martha Harwood,
 Patsy Shackelford,
 Matilda Gresham,
 Martha Ann Campbell,
 Mary E. Campbell,
 Louisa Clark,
 Marion Street,
 Kitty Walton,
 Virginia Clarke,
 Catharine Hundley,
 Mary Ann Hall,
 Maria Claverius,
 Jane Pemberton,
 Virginia Ann Watkins,
 Fenton Burch.

1835

Jane Street,
 Margaret Dillard,

Nancy Smith,
 Mary Ann C. Gaines,
 Margaret Jeffries.
 Jacob, belonging to Dr. Duval,
 Geo. Kauffman, Free,
 Lorenzo Don, Free,
 John Robinson, Free,
 Gab'l Robinson, Free,
 Jack, belonging to C. H. Hodges,
 Richard,
 Phil, belonging to Col. Garnett,
 Abram, belonging to Col. Harwood,
 William, belonging to C. Kerchevall,
 Godfrey, belonging to Vincent Carlton.

1834

Major, belonging to Mary Carlton,
 Dick, belonging to Wm. Campbell.

1835

Daniel, belonging to Elizabeth Eubank,
 Peter, belonging to Phil Eubank,
 Thornton, belonging to Phil Eubank,
 Walker, belonging to Eliza Redd,
 Henry, belonging to Jno. P. Carlton,
 Humpy, belonging to J. M. Jeffries,
 Peter, belonging to Tho. Gresham's est.,
 Robinson, belonging to Ro. Courtney,
 Jacob, belonging to same,
 Harry, belonging to J. M.

Jackson,
Will, belonging to Jno. R.
Haynes,
Geo. Robinson, Free.

Females brought here 1834

Sally, belonging to James M.
Jackson,
Anna, belonging to James M.
Jackson,
Madge, belonging to Edward
Hart,
Caty, belonging to Peter T.
Pollard,
Mary, belonging to Richard
Brooke,
Mary, belonging to Leonard
Carlton,
Penelope, belonging to Dr.
Duval,
Dilcy,
Maria, belonging to Thos.
Walton,
Mary, belonging to Jas. M.
Jackson,
Mary J., belonging to Jas M.
Jackson,
Delphy, belonging to William
Todd,
Annica, belonging to William
Todd,
Grace Harris, Free,
Polly Kauffman, Free,
Grace, belonging to Col. Gar-
nett,
Marrina, belonging to Col
Garnett,
Angel, belonging to Col. Gar-
nett,
Annica belonging to Col. Gar-
nett,
Caty, belonging to Col. Gar-
nett,

Zesekiah, belonging to Col.
Garnett,
Mary, belonging to Col. Har-
wood,
Judy, belonging to Jas. M.
Jackson,
Rachael, belonging to Ro. Pol-
lard,
Dianna, belonging to Susan
Eubank,
Juliet, belonging to Thos.
Gresham,
Rose, belonging to Banks
Garrett.

Black Females bro't here and
contd.

Joanna, belonging to W. Hall,
Craity, belonging to J. Carl-
ton,
Hetty, belonging to Carlton's
est.,
Maria, belonging to Dr. Todd,
Malinda, belonging to Ro.
Bagby,
Milly, belonging to W. P.
Courtney,
Peggy, belonging to R. Court-
ney,
Sally, belonging to W. Camp-
bell,
Cora, belonging to J. R.
Haynes,
Peggy Robinson Free.

1833 July 14th

Amey, belonging to Eliza
Hart.

1834

Sary, belonging to Thomas
Gresham,
Sally, belonging to Ro. Court-
ney,
Arrena, belonging to Col.
Wm. Garnett,

CONSTITUTION

1st. This church is called and known by the name of Mattapony (Baptist) church.

2nd. Persons are admissible to membership in this church, who shall have given satisfactory evidence of repentance towards God, and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and have been baptized (that is immersed) in an orderly manner, in the name of the sacred three as directed by our Lord. And such persons are entitled to continued church fellowship, so long as they are considered not guilty of unchristian conduct and maintain no serious error to the troubling of the church and the injury of the cause of religion.

3rd. The Government of the church shall be in the hands of the free male members. Other members may assist in the discipline as witnesses, and in preparing matters for decision, and giving any necessary information. And in the choice of a pastor, the free female members, as well as the male shall be entitled to vote.

4th. In all questions or cases coming before the church, a majority of the members present shall be sufficient for a decision, except in the reception or admission of members in which case the church, if possible, should be unanimous; in cases of special importance a full church meeting is particularly desirable.

5th. It shall be considered the duty of the church, and especially of the deacons, to use all proper means for the purpose of keeping up the regular and stated preaching of the Gospel, and other exercises of divine worship—to procure, if practicable, a pastor to dwell among us; and in the want or absence of a pastor, to encourage the regular meeting together of the church for social worship, reading the scriptures, exhortation, &c. every Lord's day, when they cannot attend some other place of worship to greater edification.

6th. It shall be considered the duty of all the members of the church, possessed of this world's goods, to contribute thereof, as God may have prospered them, toward the requisite expenses of the church, whether for the support of the minister, the assistance of the needy, or any other necessary purpose; and on the Deacons it lies particularly to see this duty is not neglected.

RULES OF ORDER AND DECORUM

Amended August 8th, 1846.

Resolved

1st That stated meetings for church discipline and public worship be held on the second Lord's day, and the Saturday preceeding, at the Brick Church or else where,—Service to commence by 11 and 12 o'clock.

2nd. That the Lord's supper be administered at the monthly meetings in March, May, August and November, or in case of failure at either of those seasons, then at the next monthly meeting.

3rd. That where a free male member shall notoriously neglect to attend the church meetings for business, he shall be deemed delinquent and be dealt with accordingly, unless sufficient reason be assigned for such omission. Any member living in habitual neglect of public worship of God shall likewise be considered delinquent.

4th. That the minister act as moderator on church meetings: or, in his absence, that a Moderator be chosen by the church and that due order and decorum be observed in all our proceedings.

5th. That we discountenance extravagance and superiority in dress, and pomp and vain parade in life, and renounce those amusements and pursuits which appear inconsistent with the christian character.

6th. That in cases of claim or debt where one member may have a complaint against another for non payment &c. the complainant shall state the matter or have it brought on before the church to be settled by the acting members, or by a committee appointed for that purpose.

7th. The Church Covenant and Constitution, and those rules and regulations to be read in church meeting twice a year, say May and November, and oftener if circumstances appear to require it.

The clerk is to remind the church of this rule.

Association Fall 1835

White male members reported last association	33	
Dismissed by letter, Thos. B. Evans	1	
Died Geo. C. Pickels	1	
	—	2
		—
		31
Baptised		4
		—
		35
White female members reported as above	80	
Dismissed by letter, Mrs. Taylor, 1	1	
	79	
		114
Baptised		5
		—
		119
Black male members last association	13	
Baptised	12	
	—	25
Black female members last association	31	
Baptised	10	
	—	41
		66
		—
		185
Reported last association		157
		—
showing an increase of		28

Association Fall 1836

White male members reported last association	35	
Died—Geo. Stiff	1	
	—	
	34	
White female members reported last association	84	
Dismissed by letter Mary Ann C. Gaines	1	
Died—Susan Hall	1	
	—	2
	—	
	82	116
Black male members reported as above	25	
Black female members reported as above	41	
	—	66
		—
		182
Reported last association	185	
Deceased	3	
	—	182

Church Letter, form of

The Mattapony Baptist Church of Christ, King and Queen County, Va.

To any sister church to whom these lines may be presented Greeting. Our (brother or sister)

bearers hereof being members of this church in full fellowship, are hereby recommended to like fellowship where ever Divine Providence may cast their lots, and are to be considered as dismissed from this church when united to another of the same faith and order, of which we desire to be notified.

By order of the Church this.....day of.....183

John Pollard, Clerk.

Be it known to all persons to whom these presents shall come; That we the subscribers, being Elders in the Baptist church and called upon by the church as a Presbtery to ordain our brother as an Elder or Bishop, have after full examination and conviction of the propriety of this measure proceeded to ordain him according to the customs and usages of the Baptist churches. We do therefore hereby authorize the said to proceed to the regular and full discharge of the duties of Elder or Bishop aforesaid as directed by the word of God. Given under our hands this day of 1842.

John Pollard, Clk.

1st. Church Covenant—adopted Novem. 9th 1828

2nd. Church Covenant, Constitution &c. June 7th 1833.

John Pollard, Clerk.

List of the members constituting the church when it was organized November 9th 1828.

Male Members		
William Todd, Pastor	John Moulson	5
Thomas Jeffries, Deacon,	John Pollard	6
John Redd, Deacon,	1 Philip Eubank	7
Henry Bagby	2 Bartlett B. Hart	8
James Garrett	3 Thomas B. Hart	9
	4 Robert Oglesby	10

Walker D. Hart	11 Sally B. Thomas	22
John Cooke	12 Susan A. Bagby	23
Martin Turner	13 Jane C. Saunders,	24
Samuel Whiteman	14 Juliet Hart	25
James Fisher	15 Polly Crafton	26
Edward Hart	16 Betsy Dalley	27
Richard Eubank	17 Elizabeth Garrett	28

Female Members

Susanna Bagby,	Fanny Whiteman	29
Rachael Redd,	Susanna Fisher	30
Harriet Todd,	1 Lucy Gresham	31
Kitty Wright	2 Mildred Pickels	32
Lucy Walton	3 Polly Hart	33
Eliza Walton	4 Elizabeth Hart	34
Mira Carlton,	5 Eliza Oglesby	35
Juliet Pollard	6 Priscilla Hart	36
Nancy Turner,	7 Frances Carlton	37
Susan Eubank	8 Elizabeth Broocke	38
Polly Broocks	9 Kitty Newbill	39
Nancy Cooke	10 Nancy Jeffries	40
Mary Eubank	11 Caty Eubank	41
Polly Shackelford	12 Rachael Eubank	42
Susan Hall,	13 Lucy Eubank	43
Mildred Bagby	14	—

Colored Members

Sally Shenton	15	Males	15
Frances Adams	16	17 Females	30
Martha Thomas	18	19	—
Martha Bagby	20	20	45
Susan Walton	21	21	

January, 1834. The church having met, Bro. Redd, who was appointed to see Bro. Fisher and state to him the views of the church in relation to the charges now standing against him, reported that he had done so, and bro. Fisher still failing to appear, bro. Todd is appointed to see him and know of him whether he wishes to remain as a member of our body or not.

February, 1834. The church having met, and it being a matter of common rumour that sister Nancy Jeffries is given to intemperance: On motion Bros. Redd, Campbell and Pollard, any two to act, are appointed a committe to wait on sister Jeffries and investigate the matter aforesaid, and if

the charge aforesaid seems to them properly founded they are required to cite her to appear before the church and answer them of the charge aforesaid.

The church again took up bro. Fisher's case and he still failing to appear, the church willing to exercise all forbearance, bro. Todd is appointed to wait on him and know of him whether he wishes to remain in fellowship among us or intends to comply with the order the church requiring him to appear before them to satisfy them of the charges against him.

Robert Pollard, one of the committee who were appointed to have the pews in the church taken down and make such other arrangements for the comfort of the congregation as seem best to them, having departed this life, Col. Archibald R. Harwood is appointed in his place.

April, 1834. The church having convened, Bros. Redd and Campbell, two of the committee who were appointed to wait on sister Jeffries on the subject above stated, reported that they had performed that duty, and it appearing to them that the matter ought to be taken into consideration by the church, cited her to appear here today to answer of the charge aforesaid, and she failing to attend, the church thereupon proceeded to investigate the matter, and upon mature deliberation thereof unanimously agreed that she ought to be excommunicated from their fellowship, which is accordingly done.

Bro. Todd who has been appointed to see Bro. Fisher relative to the charges now standing against him and to know of him whether he wishes to remain as a member of our body or not, and also to know whether he would conform to the order of the church requiring him to appear before them on the several charges preferred against him; reported that he had not seen Bro. Fisher, but would seek the earliest opportunity of doing so; whereupon he is again appointed for the purpose aforesaid.

August, 1834. The church having met, they proceeded to the appointment of delegates to our next association, whereupon bros. Redd, Eubank and Pollard were appointed.

Ordered that the Treasurer forward by the delegates \$2.50 as a donation.

On motion, bros. Campbell and Pollard are appointed to prepare a letter to our next association.

The following members proceeded to make contributions for the support of the church, as follows, to wit:

John Redd	\$1.00
Wm. Campbell .....	.50
John R. Haynes .....	.50
John Bagby	1.00
Martin Turner .....	.12½
<hr/>	
Henry Didlake	\$0.25
John Pollard	1.00
Benja. Pynes .....	.25
Warner Shackelford .....	.50
<hr/>	
	\$2.00
	3.12½
<hr/>	
	\$5.12½

Ordered that the Treasurer pay to bro. Cooke \$6.00 for cleaning out the church the current year.

Bro. Campbell is appointed to clean out the church till August next.

The following members are appointed to keep order among the black people and other disorderly persons who frequent this place, as follows:

Bros. Pynes and Didlake the 2nd Sunday in Septem.

Bros. Campbell and Ro. Garrett the 2nd Sunday in Octo.

Bros. Haynes and Eubank the 2nd Sunday in Novem.

Bros. Pollard and Cooke the 2nd Sunday in Decem.

Bros. Jeffries and Turner the 2nd Sunday in Jan'y.

Bros. W. D. Hart and Taylor the 2nd Sunday in Feb'y.

Bros. Jas. Garrett and Thos. Hart the 2nd Sunday in March.

Bro. Edward Hart the 2nd Sunday in April.

Bro. Orrill and Fisher the 2nd Sunday in May.

Septem., 1834. The church having met: the letter prepared by Bros. Campbell and Pollard read, approved and ordered to be forwarded.

August, 1835. The church having convened for business and our pastor, the rev'd. Wm. Todd, being absent; on motion Bro. John Redd was called to the chair.

On motion, Bros. Pollard and Eubank are appointed messengers to our next association.

Ordered that our treasurer forward by them \$3.00 as a donation to our association.

On motion, Bros. Pollard and Eubank are appointed to write the next letter to our association.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay to Bro. Campbell \$6.00 for cleaning out the church up to this time.

The following members proceeded to make contributions for the support of the church, to wit:

Benj. Pynes	_____	.25
Wm. Campbell	_____	.25
Edward Hart	_____	.50
John Walton	_____	.20
Henry Didlake	_____	.25

\$1.45

John Redd	_____	.50
Ro. Garrett	_____	.50
Lewis Jeffress	_____	.25
Phil Eubank	_____	.50

\$1.75

John R. Haynes	_____	.50
John Cooke	_____	.25
John Pollard	_____	.50
James Garrett	_____	.25

\$1.50

\$1.45

\$1.75

\$4.70

On motion, Bros. Eubank and Campbell are appointed a committee to examine the treasurer's account and report.

The committee appointed to examine the treasurer's account report a balance of \$5.41 due from said Treasurer.

Bro. Pollard the present treasurer resigned his appointment aforesaid.

On motion, Bro. Campbell is appointed Treasurer in the room of bro. Pollard, resigned.

Ordered that the former Treasurer pay to the present Treasurer the balance above stated as due from him.

Bro. Campbell is appointed to clean out the church for the next current year.

Bros. Jeffries and Haynes are appointed to superintend the Church lot for the next six months and keep off all disorderly persons.

Septem., 1835. The church having met, the letter prepared to our next association by bros. Pollard and Eubank read, approved and ordered to be forwarded.

On motion: sister Taylor who is about to remove to the west is dismissed from this church, and it is ordered that the clerk give her a letter of dismission recommending her to the communion of some sister church.

Septem. 1st, 1836. The church having convened for business; on motion brethren John Pollard, Phil Eubank and Robert Garrett are appointed messengers to our next association to be held at the Old Church in this county on the 24th inst.

Ordered that our Treasurer forward by our delegates \$3.00 as a donation to our association.

On motion, our pastor, the Rev'd William Todd is appointed to write the next letter to our association.

On motion, our delegates are instructed should any proposition be brought before the association to divide the same to vote against it; and also use their endeavors and to vote for the time of the association holding its annual meetings to be on the Saturday before the second Lord's day in October.

On motion of sister Mary Ann Camm Gaines who has removed from the bounds of this church, and wishing to unite herself to some sister church a letter of dismission is granted her, and the clerk is ordered to give the same when called for.

Resolved that it shall be the duty of the deacons of this church whenever any of its members present shall not commune on our regular communion days to make inquiry in the cause, and make report to the church.

Resolved that the church will meet on the 2nd Sunday in November next (in the evening) for the purpose of taking into consideration the business of the church, at which time

an address will be delivered by the pastor, on the duty of church membership.

September 22nd, The letter prepared by our pastor, the rev'd William Todd, to our next association adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

Septem. 29th, The church having met: On the motion of Bro. James Fisher who is about to remove to the west, a letter of dismission from this church is granted him, and it is ordered that the clerk do furnish him with the same.

The church subscribed \$33.75 toward constituting their pastor Life director to the A. B. H. M. Society.

November 15th, 1836. The church having met for business, Bro. Todd delivered an address to the church upon the duty of Church membership as required by resolution of Sept. 1st 1836.

On motion, Brother Zachary Lewis and sisters Maria and Sarah J. Lewis (his wife and daughter), members of the fifth Baptist Church of Philadelphia, having presented a letter of dismission from said church and applied for membership in this; they are accordingly received as members of our body, and received the right hand of fellowship by our pastor on behalf of the church.

March 26th, 1837. The church having received a letter from brother Robert C. Hemingway now of Louisville, Kentucky and a member of this church, requesting a letter of dismission from our body in order that he may unite himself to some other church of the same faith and order in the town where he resides, it is ordered that the Clerk forward to brother Hemingway a letter in due form, and which is accordingly done.

April 9th, 1837. Bro. Orrill, with his wife sister Orrill being about to remove to the west, on their motion a letter of dismission is granted them, and it is ordered that our clerk deliver to them a letter in due form.

May 14th, 1837. The church having convened for business: They proceeded to examine the case of brother James Garrett, charged with intemperance, and he being duly notified to attend and answer the charge aforesaid, and failing to appear, and the church being satisfied upon the examina-

tion of testimony that he has been guilty of the charge and is still addicted to that unfortunate vice is of opinion that he ought to be excommunicated from the church, which is accordingly done.

It appearing to the church that Penelope, the servant of Dr. Duval having removed from this to the bounds of Bruington church, and she wishing to obtain a letter of dismission from this church to be allowed to join the church at Bruington, it is ordered that our Clerk give to the said Penelope a letter of dismission in due form.

May. The church being convened for business, they proceeded to the appointment of a messenger to the General association, whereupon Elder William Todd was appointed, and ordered that the treasurer forward by him the sum of \$10.00 as a donation.

June 22nd, 1837. On motion Bros. Richard H. W. Godwin and sister Sarah A. E. Godwin his wife, members of the Glebe Landing Church, Middlesex County, having presented a letter of dismission from said church when united to some other of the same faith and order applied for membership in this church, whereupon they are received as members of this church and the right hand of fellowship given them by the pastor on behalf of the church.

Bro. Pollard presented a claim for debt against Henry Burch, a member of Lower King and Queen church, and the church being satisfied that the claim is properly founded and that proper means have been used to collect the same, and the said Burch having failed to satisfy the said demand, Brother John Redd is appointed to cite the said Burch to appear before this church on Thursday next to answer the claim aforesaid.

June 29th. The above named Henry Burch appeared agreeably to notice, and for reasons appearing to the church the matter as above stated is deferred until Thursday next, and bros. Redd and Wm. Campbell are appointed a committee to examine and adjust said claim between the parties.

July 6th, 1837. The said Burch and Pollard appeared before the said Reed and Campbell the committee aforesaid, and upon examination thereof, the committee make the following report: That the claim of the said Pollard of \$25.00 for rent was not denied by the said Burch, and is justly due

to him and ought to be paid, and the claim of the said Pollard against the said Burch of \$10.00 for damages, &c. being compromised between the parties is therefore dismissed from any further consideration by the committee.

Sister Nancy Jeffries who has been excommunicated from this body, applied for admission into fellowship whereupon the church being satisfied as to her repentance and reformation, it is resolved that she be again received as member of our body in full fellowship.

August 17th, 1837. The church having convened for business they proceeded to the appointment of messengers to our next associaion to be held at Matthews Church in Matthews County, on the Saturday before 2nd Lord's day in October next. Whereupon our pastor, the rev'd Wm. Todd, and brethren John Pollard and Walker D. Hart are appointed to represent us in that body.

Brother Campbell is appointed to write the next letter to our association.

Ordered that the Treasurer forward by our delegates \$3.00 as a donation to our next association.

Brother Eubank, one of our deacons reported that he had received for the benefit of the church by subscription and otherwise \$51.00, which is disposed of as follows:

\$25.00 paid to our pastor
\$10.00 to General Association
\$16.00 to our Treasurer

\$51.00.

Brother Campbell is allowed \$6.00 for cleaning out the church up to August 1st 1837.

Resolved that \$5.00 of our funds be appropriated to the use of the Sunday school at this place, and that the Treasurer pay the same if he have so much in hand after defraying the expenses of the church.

Whereas certain reports are in circulation relative to Elder William Todd, the pastor of our church, which we conceive to be injurious to his reputation as a man, and more particularly as a minister of Gospel to wit: that it is his opinion, and that that opinion has been publicly expressed, that there ought to be two communion tables, one for the rich and the other for the poor, and that there existing in society

too great equality between the poor and the rich &c., and having investigated the subject are of opinion that the said reports are groundless, and without the least foundation, that they originated in malicious feelings and ought to be treated with deserved contempt. Resolved, therefore, that we still have the highest confidence in him as a man of God; that he has been the faithful servant of the church from its origin and that his general deportment has been such as to command the respect and esteem of the church and all virtuous and moral persons.

The above resolution adopted unanimously except as to the word malicious, and that only with but one dissenting voice.

On the motion of bro. Pollard, and it appearing to the church that his claim against Henry Burch is still due and unpaid, he is permitted institute suit for the recovery thereof.

September 10th. On the application of sister Mildred Brumley, who is about to remove to the south a letter of dismission is granted her, and it is ordered that the clerk make out one in due form.

September 28th. The church having met: The letter prepared by brother Campbell was read and adopted, and ordered to be forwarded.

November 12th. The church being convened: On the motion of Sister Martha Didlake a member of Bruington church, she having presented a letter of dismission from the said church, is received as a member of this church, and the right hand of fellowship extended her by the rev'd William Todd on behalf of the church.

January 13th, 1838. The church having convened for business, and it appearing to them that sundry charges and difficulties exist among some of the members and that the same ought to be examined into and adjusted; it is therefore resolved that committees be appointed for that purpose who shall report at our next meeting, and thereupon bros. Pollard and Eubank were appointed to examine into and settle the difficulty between Bro. Zachary Lewis and bro. C. C. Atkins and adjust the same. Bro. Lewis Jeffries and Bro. Brooking Taylor were appointed to cite bro. Ro. Oglesby to appear before the church at our next monthly meeting and answer

them of the charge of intemperance; Bro. Todd was appointed to see bro. Thomas Pynes and converse with him relative to the cause of the separation between himself and his wife; and bro. Redd was appointed to investigate some irregularities and difficulties which exist among the black male members.

February 10th, 1838. The church having convened for business: Our pastor the rev'd William Todd being absent from indisposition, Bro. Redd was called to the chair to preside as moderator, and thereupon the church proceeded to business. Bro. Lewis Jeffries, one of the committee appointed to cite Bro. Oglesby to appear before the church and satisfy them of the charge of intemperance reported that he had discharged that duty, and the said Oglesby failing to appear, and the church being satisfied that he is guilty of the sin of intemperance, and no longer worthy of their confidence as a christian, it is unanimously resolved that he be excommunicated from our fellowship, which is accordingly done.

The committee appointed to settle the difference existing between bros. Lewis and Atkins reported that they, by appointment, had brought the parties together, but had been unable to settle the difficulty; brother Atkins refusing to be governed by the decision of the committee. The committee thereupon cited the parties to attend his day before the church in order that the matter might be judged of by the church in meeting assembled. Bro. Lewis appeared and urged an investigation which was objected to in consequence of the absence of brother Atkins, but the objection being overruled brother Lewis was permitted to proceed in his defence, whereupon it is resolved that the course pursued by brother Atkins had been unjustifiable and hasty, and it is further resolved that he stop all further legal proceedings against brother Lewis, and if he refuse to do so, brother Lewis is at liberty to proceed against him legally for the amount of his medical account, and thereupon brethren Lewis Jeffries and John R. Haynes are appointed to inform bro. Atkins of this resolution and adjust all the matters of difference relating thereto in an amicable and christian like manner on Monday next; and should they not agree, to call in an umpire, who is also to be a member of this church.

March 10th, 1838. The church having convened for business, our pastor, the rev'd William Todd being absent, bro. John Redd was called to the chair. The committee appointed at our last meeting to adjust all matters of difference between bros. Lewis and Atkins reported that they had made the attempt to do so, but had been unsuccessful. Whereupon the church first proceeded to consider the matter of difference relative to rent, &c., and both parties being fully heard, a committee consisting of bros. Godwin, Hart and Cooke were apponited to adjust and settle all matters relative thereto and report forthwith, and thereupon made the following report, which was adopted. We, the committee, are of opinion that bro. Lewis ought not to pay for hauling the rails as charged by brother Atkins, as it appears evidently that the place was not in the same condition when received that it was when rented to bro. Lewis, and we further concur in opinion that brother Lewis shall only receive pay for two visits, one prescription and blister plaster, and an adjustment of accounts we find to be in favor of brother Lewis the sum of three dollars and 63/100, and brother Lewis shall pay the sum of Sixty dollars rent, after deduction the above sum, which will leave due to brother Atkins the sum of Fifty-six dollars and 37/100.

John Cooke,
W. D. Hart,
R. H. W. Godwin.

The subject relative to certain reports being put into circulation by brother Atkins concerning brother Lewis being also under consideration; and both parties being heard, the church is of opinion that brother Atkins did report, that brother Lewis in relation to a certain matter of rent, due from him to Atkins, did say that he, Lewis, did intend to give him, Atkins, leg bail, from which he, Atkins inferred that he, Lewis, intended to run off and leave that debt unpaid, whereupon the church do consider that brother Atkins, from the circumstances of the case, was unjustifiable in making and putting to circulation such a charge against bro. Lewis.

It appearing from a further investigation of matters between the parties that he, brother Atkins, reported that he, Lewis, did upon a certain occasion while Mrs. Atkins, the

wife of brother Atkins, was confined in childbed, use in a private way his influence with an old midwife, a free woman of colour, who was at that time attending Mrs. Atkins, to induce her to have him called in to officiate: Resolved that we think brother Lewis as a Physician and man of honour incapable of compromising a case of difficulty in his profession with such an one.

Adjourned by prayer.

March 11th. The church contributed the sum of \$29.60 to the Western Education Society.

May 30th, 1838. The church having convened for business and our pastor, the rev'd William Todd, being absent, brother Zachary Lewis was called to the chair, and thereupon the church proceeded to business.

On motion Bro. Phillip Eubank is appointed a delegate to represent this church in the General association of Virginia, to be held in Richmond on the 1st Saturday in June next, and it is ordered that the Treasurer forward by him the sum of ten dollars.

The church having heard that some unpleasant feelings exist between bro. Robert Garrett and bro. Martin Turner, on motion bro Edward Hart and bro. John R. Haynes are appointed to investigate the cause and report to our next monthly meeting.

On motion, Bro. Eubank is called to the chair: The case of Bros. Lewis and Atkins not being as yet finally disposed of was brought before the church, and bro. Atkins being absent the same is continued until our next monthly meeting.

June 5th. Paid by the Mattapony Church to the Baptist Bible Society the sum of \$42.00.

June 8th, 1838. The church having convened for business—the case of bro. Thomas Pynes being under consideration; bro. Todd who was appointed to converse with him relative to his living separate from his wife, reported to the church that he had investigated the case and from the statement made by him, and it appearing to the church that no good cause existed for a separation from his wife, it is the opinion of the church that he ought not to hold christian communion among them, and is thereupon excommunicated from their body.

The committee who were appointed to reconcile a difference between bros. Ro. Garrett and Martin Turner not reporting, but the parties being present, and matter under consideration, an explanation was made which was satisfactory and the case dismissed.

The case of Atkins and Lewis being brought before the church, the following brethren being present, to wit: The rev'd Wm. Todd, pastor, Philip Eubank, Henry Didlake, Martin Turner, Robert Garrett, Walker D. Hart, William Campbell, John Redd, John Pollard, Edward Hart and R. H. W. Godwin, brother Lewis being heard and a communication in writing being received from Atkins and read before the church, and the matter duly considered, it is the opinion of the church that the charges heretofore stated in a former church decision, as made by Atkins against Lewis, are untrue, and therefore he, the said Atkins ought to be excommunicated from this church, which is accordingly done, unanimously.

September, 1838. The church being convened for business, our pastor, the rev'd Wm. Todd, being absent; elder John Bird, a member of the Exol church being present was called to the chair; and thereupon they proceeded to the appointment of messengers to our next association to be held at Beulah meeting house, King William County, on the Saturday before the 2nd Lord's day in October next, whereupon brethren Redd, Eubank and Pollard are appointed to represent us in that body.

Brethren Campbell and Walker D. Hart are appointed to prepare a letter to our next association.

Ordered that the Treasurer forward by the delegates to our next association the sum of Five dollars as a donation.

On the motion of brother Brooking Taylor, who is desirous of uniting himself to the Exol church, a letter of dismission is granted him, and it is ordered that the clerk furnish him one in due form.

On motion, a letter of dismission is granted to Mrs. Virginia Ann Watkins, who has removed from this county to Middlesex to live, and it is ordered that the clerk furnish her with a letter in due form.

Decem. 9th. The church having convened for business, and it appearing to their satisfaction that much disorder ex-

ists among several of its members; on motion, brethren Phil Eubank and John C. Walton are appointed a committee to wait on Bro. Geo. W. Broocke and sister Catharine Broocke, his wife, and cite them to appear before the church on Tuesday the 25th inst., and answer the church of certain charges alledged against them; and Brethren Warner Hall and Zachary Lewis are appointed a committee to wait on sister Nancy Jeffries and cite her to appear here on the 25th inst. and answer the church of the charge of intemperance.

The church having heard with much concern that the general conduct of brother Sam'l Guey is such as is not becoming the christian character; therefore brethren William Campbell and John Pollard are appointed a committee to wait on brother Guey, and admonish him in christianlike manner of the impropriety of such a course.

Bro. William Campbell is allowed the sum of \$6.00 for cleaning out the church from August 1837 to August 1838.

Brethren Lewis and Eubank are appointed a committee to settle the Treasurer's acct. and report, whereupon they reported they settled his account for the years 1835, 36, 37 and 38, showing a balance of \$3.50 due the Treasurer.

Decem 10th. The church being in full meeting: Bro. John H. Snead, formerly a member of Modest Town Baptist church, presented a letter from that church recommending him as a member in full fellowship, applied for membership in this church, whereupon he is received as member of this church and the right hand of fellowship given him by Elder Wm. Todd on behalf of the church.

Decem. 25th, 1838. The church convened for business. Meeting opened by prayer. Elder Wm. Todd, the pastor, being absent and Elder John Bird being present was called to the chair. The case of bro. George W. Broocke and wife being called up; he, the said Brock, appeared, and the church being satisfied with the acknowledgments made by him, he is therefore restored to full fellowship.

Sister Broocke being unable from her situation to appear before the church, and having expressed her sorrow for the commission of the charge preferred against her, and the church being satisfied of her repentance, is therefore restored to their fellowship.

The case of sister Jeffries being before the church, and

she not appearing although duly notified, and they being satisfied that she is guilty of the charge alledged against her, is therefore excommunicated from the fellowship of the church.

The committee appointed to wait on bro. Guey reported—report received as satisfactory and committee discharged.

Bro. Zachary Lewis a member of this church having stated that he unfortunately had been brought into a difficulty with bro. Lewis B. Montague on the day of December, 1838, at King and Queen C.' Ho., which resulted in his having struck bro. Montague. While the church would not undertake to say how far bro. Lewis was justifiable as a man to repel the insult offered him, yet they cannot upon christian principles justify him in the course pursued, and would admonish him to be more prudent and forbearing in future. And they will also state that they believe the charge of scoundrel as made by bro. Montague against bro. Lewis is unfounded.

On motion, Bro. Walker Street is appointed to bring about a reconciliation between bros. Lewis and Montague.

Adjourned.

February 9th, 1839. The church convened for business. Meeting opened by prayer: Elder Wm. Todd, the pastor, being absent, bro. John Redd was called to the chair. The church having heard with much concern that brother George W. Broocke had again fallen into the sin of drunkenness, thereupon brother Lewis is appointed to summon him to appear at our next monthly meeting and answer the church of the complaint aforesaid.

On motion, brother Pendleton Cooke is appointed Treasurer of this church, in room of Bro. Campbell resigned.

Resolved that we will take up a collection at our monthly meetings among the congregation to raise a fund for the use and support of the church, and thereupon bros. Lewis, Campbell, Turner and Walton are appointed collectors. Notice to be given tomorrow from the pulpit.

Bro. John Bagby, a member of Bruington church, having stated that Bro. Robert Garrett a member of this church had urged grounds of complaint against him, and he being anxious that the matter be investigated, on his motion a committee consisting of brothers Lewis, Eubank and Pollard are

appointed to meet such committee as may be appointed by Bruington church to investigate the matter.

Bro. John Bagby, a member of Bruington church, having lodged complaint against brother Ro. Garrett for non-payment of debt, a committee consisting of Bros. Lewis, Eubank and Pollard are appointed to settle the claim, or claims aforesaid.

Adjourned.

Mar. 9th, 1839. The church having convened for business, and Elder Wm. Todd, our pastor, being absent, on motion brother Zachary Lewis was called to the chair and meeting opened by prayer.

On motion, Bros. John Cooke and Walker D. Hart are appointed a committee to settle the accounts of William Campbell, former Treasurer of this church, which was accordingly done and report received showing a balance of \$18.37, which is this day paid to bro. Pendleton Cooke, the present treasurer.

Bro. George W. Broocke who was cited to appear before the church and answer the charge of intemperance, appeared and acknowledged that he had fallen into the sin of drunkenness as alleged against him, and having expressed his sorrow therefor, and the church having required of him in future to abstain from the use of ardent spirits and he having promised that with the help of God he would refrain from the use of all intoxicating liquors, is thereupon restored to the full fellowship of the church.

Bro. John R. Haynes having brought before the church a claim against brother Robert Garrett due by account, and bro. Garrett being present a committee consisting of brother Zachary Lewis and William Campbell are appointed to investigate said claim and report forthwith, and thereupon made the following report: "That the claims are just and ought to be paid by said Garrett", which was received by the church as satisfactory and committee discharged.

The committee appointed at our last meeting to investigate the claims due from Bro. Ro. Garrett to brother John Bagby by account, &c., having made their report, and bros. Garrett and Bagby being present, and brother Garrett having acknowledged the amount to be correct with the exception of one dollar, which bro. Bagby agrees to deduct, is considered by the church that Bro. Garrett pay to brother

Bagby the sum of \$26.09, the amount due on the store account, with interest from the first day of January 1839 till paid. And that the said Garrett forthwith return to the said Bagby 44¾ bu. corn, being the balance of corn borrowed of him, or pay to the said Bagby the sum of \$35.80, the value thereof, with interest thereon from the 10th day of January 1838.

The committee appointed by this church and the committee appointed by Bruington church to investigate the causes of difference existing between brother Robert Garrett and brother John Bagby, this day met and made the following report:

Mattapony Church, March 9th 1839. The committee appointed by the above named church, and a committee appointed by the church of Bruington to investigate charges brought by brother Robert Garrett against brother John Bagby met on this day, and after hearing the parties report that the charge made by bro. Garrett against bro. Bagby for defeating the sale of said Garrett's land, and thereby injuring him in a pecuniary point of view seems to us to be unfounded, and so far from bro. Bagbys injuring brother Garrett we consider he acted liberally towards him, in as much as the land had actually been sold and a deed made to Travis Bagby for \$4080.00, and through the influence of brother John Bagby said deed was cancelled upon his paying the debt due to said Travis Bagby of about \$1200.00, and thereafter said Garrett sold said land for \$5000.00. And in relation to the charge of said Garrett against said Bagby of usury, we have no evidence of the correctness of said charge. We further report that the spirit manifested by these brethren is not such as it ought to be, and recommend that brother Garrett retract the charges heretofore made and publicly announced against brother Bagby, and that brother Bagby accept such retract; and we further report that each of the brethren made charges against each other in our presence which we think should be withdrawn or sustained.

John Pollard,
Z. Lewis,
Philip Eubank.

Alex Fleet,
Sam'l P. Ryland,
Thos. W. L. Fountleroy,
Committee from Bruington.

and thereupon the same was received, and bro. Garrett being required to retract the charges made against brother Bagby, as recommended by the committee, and he having refused to do so, is therefore suspended from our fellowship and communion until our next monthly meeting.

Adjourned by prayer.

April 14th, 1839. The church having convened for business. On motion: Sister Emeline C. Cooke, a member of Bruington church, King and Queen county, having presented a letter of dismission from that church when united to another of the same faith and order, and having applied for membership in this church, is unanimously received, and thereupon the right hand of fellowship given her by the pastor on behalf of the church.

On the motion of bro. Richard H. W. Godwin and sister Sarah A. E. Godwin, his wife, and they having removed from the bounds of this church to the county of Middlesex, a letter of dismission is granted them in due form.

Considering it desirable to have preaching connectively with our church at least two Sundays in the month: Resolved that a committee consisting of bros. Pollard and Lewis be appointed to invite Bro. John Bird to occupy our pulpit one Sunday in the month, to be arranged to suit his convenience. And bro. Bird being present was thereupon invited agreeably to the request of the church, and the call accepted by him.

The case of brother Garrett was called, and for reasons appearing to the church continued until Saturday next, and bro. Edward Hart appointed to notify him of the arrangement.

Adjourned.

April 20th. The church having convened for business, and the case of bros. Bagby and Garrett being called and the matter duly heard and considered, bro. Garrett being present made the following retraction as required by the report of the committee made in this case on the 9th day of March 1839: "I am really sorry for the charges made by me against John Bagby as stated in the committee's report, and do hereby retract the same believing that I was mistaken."

May 11th. The church having convened for business; on motion, Bro. Eubank is appointed to represent this church

in the next General association to be held in Richmond on the 1st day of June next.

The church approves the appropriation to bro. Ira M. Allen, agent for the American Bible Tract Society to constitute bro. Todd a life member of said society.

On motion the Treasurer is directed to forward by bro. Eubank the sum of Ten dollars as a donation to the General association.

The church considers that the retraxit made by brother Garrett of charges made by him against brother Bagby is such as bro. Bagby ought to receive, and therefore the said Garrett is restored to our communion and fellowship.

After having fully investigated the case of brothers Garrett and Bagby, the church is of opinion that there was not the least grounds for the charges made by bro. Garrett against bro. Bagby. On motion, ordered that brother Garrett appear here at our next monthly meeting and show cause why he has not settled the claims due Bro. John R. Haynes and John Bagby as required by report of the committees, and bro. Lewis Jeffries is appointed to notify him of this order.

May 26th. Bros. Lewis Jeffries and Walker D. Hart are also appointed to represent this church in the General association to be held in Richmond in June next, the church having subscribed sufficiently to entitle them to seats.

June 9th. The case of brother Garrett being brought before the church, and he failing to appear although duly summoned, is excommunicated from our fellowship for the following reasons: 1st. because he has failed to comply with the promises he made to settle claims due from him to bro. John Bagby, and to settle the matters of difference between him and brother Haynes. 2nly. because having retracted the charges made by him against bro. John Bagby, afterwards did in the presence of brother Z. Lewis renew these charges and because lastly he has thought proper to treat with contempt the request of the church to him, to appear before the church and to show cause why he has failed to comply with his promises.

July 27th, 1839. The church having convened, Bro. Z. Lewis informed the church that he had been publicly advertised by Doctor Beverley Smith as a liar, and the church

being of opinion that the charge should be investigated in as much as they cannot hold in fellowship a member deserving such a name; on motion a committee consisting of bros. Phil Eubank, Wm. B. Todd and Lewis Jeffries are appointed to wait on Doctor Smith and know on what his charge has been founded.

August 10th, 1839. The church having convened and proceedings opened by prayer: The committee being present who were appointed investigate the charge preferred by Doctor Smith against Bro. Lewis made their report, which was adopted and ordered to be recorded, and is as follows, towit:

We the Committee appointed by the Mattapony Church to examine into the charges made by Doctor Beverley Smith against our member Doctor Z. Lewis have performed this duty and do now report. In order to arrive at the truth, and to enable us to form proper conclusions it became necessary as we discovered in the course of the investigation to trace the difficulties between these two individuals up to their very commencement. This we have done, and from an impartial and as far as practicable thorough examination are forced to the opinion that our member's conduct is to be regarded as defensive and in the way of retaliation in as much as Doctor Smith did use language in reference to him prior to his, Smith's, location amongst us, and before brother Lewis had heard of his intention to settle here, which was calculated to irritate. It would be very tedious to enumerate all the circumstances connected with this disagreeable affair; we therefore have declined entering into them unless required by the church to do so and shall now notice more particularly the charge of lying which Dr. Smith prefers against brother Lewis, if our memory serves us aright.

Doctor Smith gave us two reasons for his charge. The 1st is that our member still denies having interfered with his patient, Miss Mayo—and the 2nd is that our member has pronounced him unworthy the notice of a Gentleman. In relation to the first reason we must say we believe Doctor Smith mistaken, since Mrs. Braxton a baptist and sister of Miss Mayo sustains brother Lewis assertion that he did not interfere, she further states that both she and her sister endeavored to disabuse Doctor Smith's mind of the impression he had received, assuring him they believed our member was

ignorant of the fact that she (Miss Mayo) was his (Doctor Smith's) patient: as to his second reason, we think the Doctor is in an error as to his idea of what constitutes a liar, he would probably find by consulting moral writers on the subject that he and they are at issue. Your committee therefore, after a fair and candid investigation, unhesitatingly acquit our member of the heinous crime which has been publicly charged against him, and highly gratified should we be if we could acquit him of all impropriety in this matter. But we are constrained by a sense of duty to say that his deportment has been very objectionable in sending by Mr. Broach the offensive message that he would smack Doctor Smith's jaws if he were not so contemptable; we conceive he lost sight of the principles contained in that book which christians profess to make the rule of their conduct. Nothing could have justified the message in the humble opinion of your committee, for our directory teaches us when smitten on one cheek to turn the other also. It teaches us when reviled to revile not again. It notifies us that to the Most High God alone belongs vengeance. He says it is mine I will repay. In view of all this and indeed of the whole tenor of the scriptures which discountenances in language too plain to be misunderstood a conformity on the part of the christian to the vain and chivalrous notions which govern the irreligious portion of the community. Your committee are decided and unanimous in the opinion that our brother has acted rashly, particularly in sending such a message by Mr. Broach, and recommend to him in future more moderation in the various and difficult transactions with his fellow men; and to endeavor to render a fuller obedience to the divine precepts, all which under a deeper sense of our own imperfections, is respectfully submitted by .

William B. Todd,
Philip Eubank,
Lewis Jeffries,

Your Committee.

and thereupon bro. Lewis expressed his sorrow for his rashness and asked the forbearance and forgiveness of the Church, whereupon the following order was made: The Committee appointed to investigate the charge preferred by Doctor Smith against brother Lewis, having made their report, the same is adopted, and the church are of the opinion that the

charge made against him of lying is without the least foundation, and that they consider him a man of integrity and truth and their confidence in him is still undiminished.

It appearing to the satisfaction of the church that bro. George Broocke has again fallen into the sin of drunkenness, he is therefore excommunicated from their fellowship and communion.

Bros. Campbell and Eubank are appointed to settle the Treasurer's account and report—whereupon they report the sum of \$27.30 due from him to the church.

On motion it is ordered that the Treasurer pay the sum of \$25.00 to our pastor.

On the motion of sister Harriet Broocke, a member of this church, who has removed to the bounds of the Pocorane church, a letter of dismission is granted in due form to join that church.

Adjourned.

September 5th, 1839. The church having convened, and meeting opened by prayer: On motion, bros. Wm. B. Todd, John Pollard and Phil Eubank are appointed to represent this church in our next association, and in case of the failure of either of them to attend, brother Walker D. Hart is appointed to fill the vacancy.

On motion, Bro. Wm. B. Todd is appointed to prepare the church letter to the next association.

The Treasurer is directed to pay to bro. Campbell six dollars for cleaning out the church for the year ending August 1839.

Bros. Campbell and Haynes are appointed to procure glass and putty and have the windows to the church repaired.

On motion, our pastor, Elder Wm. Todd, and brethren Wm. B. Todd and John Pollard are appointed a committee to wait on bro. Edward Hart, and know why he has absented himself from our regular communion.

The Treasurer is directed to forward by our messengers to the association the sum of Three dollars as a donation.

The Treasurer is directed to pay the sum of Twenty-five dollars to Bro. John Bird for ministerial services rendered this church.

Brethren Benj. P. Cooke and John Pollard are appointed to make collections for this church. Brother Cooke in the

room of bro. Campbell and brother Pollard in the room of brother Redd.

Adjourned.

September 7th, 1839. The communication of Doctor B. Smith to the committee who were appointed by this church to investigate the charges preferred by him against our member Doctor Z. Lewis requesting them to furnish him with our proceedings had in the course of the investigation, being laid before the church and duly considered, It is resolved that we will take no further action upon the subject.

Adjourned.

Sept. 26th, 1839. The letter prepared by bro. Wm. B. Todd from this church to our next association was read, adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

Novem. 8th. Robert Garrett, formerly a member of this church applied for readmission into our fellowship, and it appearing to the church important that Bro. John Bagby and Bro. John R. Haynes should be present, the case is continued until Wednesday next, and bro. John Redd is appointed to request their attendance on that day.

Novem. 13th. The church met according to appointment, Prayer by brother Eubank. The church then proceeded to business. Brother Eubank presented an account against the church for bricks furnished, amounting to \$2.50, which was ordered to be paid by the Treasurer.

The committee appointed to investigate the conduct of bro. Edward Hart, having made their report, and he failing to attend altho duly notified, is excluded from our membership for the following charges, to wit: A failure to attend the public worship of this church, its meetings for business, for communing with the congregation who call themselves Reformers, contrary to the rules of this church, and for contempt to the church in as much as he has failed to appear before them and answer for himself.

Mr. Robert Garrett again petitioned the church for restoration, and bro. John Bagby and John R. Haynes being present, and upon the representation of the state of things existing between them and the said Garrett, it was unanimously resolved to dismiss the subject until a reconciliation in all respects is effected between them.

Decem. 8th, 1839. Our pastor being absent, bro. Redd was called to the chair, and meeting opened by prayer by Bro. Redd. The church then proceeded to business, and thereupon it was resolved that we, as a church, will do whatever we can according to our ability for the Bible cause, the Missionary cause, both foreign and Domestic, and for all benevolent institutions independent of Agents; but while we as a church are disposed to dispense with agencies of all sorts, yet we should be glad to see any of our ministering brethren travelling as agents and have them preach for us, that we may be stirred up to greater effort.

Decem. 9th. Bro. Roling Stone, and his wife sister Jane Stone, members of Bruington Church, this day applied for membership in this church, having been duly recommended to our fellowship by letter in due form, is unanimously received as members of this church, and thereupon the right hand of fellowship was given them by the pastor on behalf of the church.

March 7th, 1840. The church having convened for business, the meeting was opened by prayer by bro. Todd. The account of bro. Lewis Jeffries for repairs done the church, amounting to ten dollars, allowed by the church and ordered to be paid by the Treasurer.

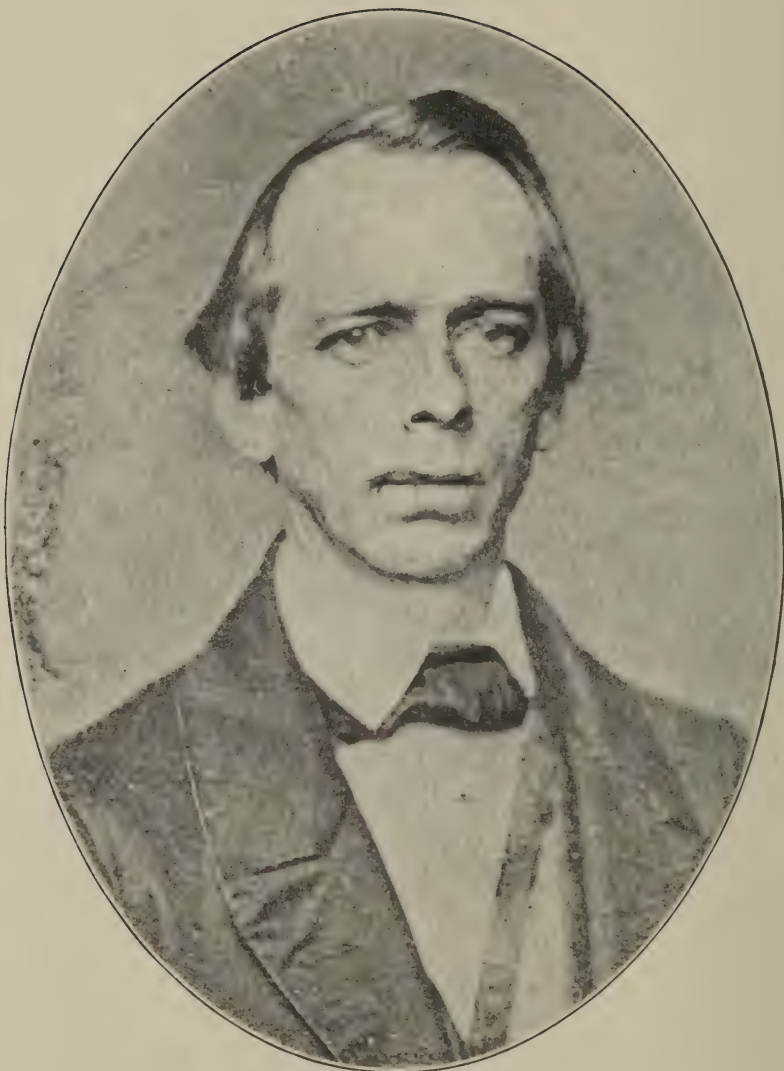
The account of Bro. Campbell for glass and putty bought for the church, amounting to Four dollars, allowed and ordered to be paid by the Treasurer.

The account of bro. Benjamin P. Cooke for articles furnished sister Shackelford, amounting to Four dollars and 96 cents, allowed and ordered to be paid by the Treasurer.

Bro. Robert Courtney is appointed to receive the subscriptions of this church to the General association and Missionary cause.

On motion, Brother Richard Hugh Bagby and sister Ann E. Bagby, members of Bruington church, having presented a letter of dismission from said church when united to another of the same faith and order applied for membership in this church, whereupon they are unanimously received as members of this church and the right hand of fellowship given them by our pastor on behalf of the church.

Resolved, that our Pastor will in future, at every church meeting for business deliver a lecture, and that each member will feel it his duty and privilege to bring his family with him.



RICHARD HUGH BAGBY, D. D.

Distinguished minister; President of the Virginia Baptist General Association, 1865-6, was a member of Mattaponi Church, ordained therein and began his ministry as Assistant Pastor.

On motion: Bro. Robert Courtney, formerly a deacon of Bruington church, who has recently become a member of this church, is unanimously recognized as a deacon in this church.

On the motion of Jack and Ceazar, the property of George T. F. Lorimer, dec'd., a letter of dismission is granted them in due form.

Resolved that a protracted meeting be held in connexion with this church, to commence on the Friday before the 2nd Lord's day in May next.

On motion: Bro. William B. Todd and Phil Eubank are appointed a committee to invite ministering brethren to attend the above meeting.

On motion: Bros. Pollard and Courtney are appointed a committee to investigate the title to the church lot.

Adjourned by prayer.

March 8th, 1840. The church having convened for business; Bro. Robert Brumley and sister Mildred Brumley, members of the Gainsville Baptist church of Christ, Sumpter County, State of Alabama, presented to this church a letter of dismission from the said church when united to another of the same faith and order, applied for membership in this church, and were thereupon received as members of this church by an unanimous vote of the church, and thereupon the right hand of fellowship was given them by the Pastor Elder Wm. Todd on behalf of the church.

The church contributed \$55.00 to the Gen'l association.

The church contributed \$59.25 to the F. Missions.

to the Bible Society.

The Female Missionary Society contributed

\$20.00 to the Gen'l Association.

\$50.00 to the Foreign Missions.

\$70.00 Total.

May 25th, 1840. The church having convened for business, and the pastor Elder William Todd being absent, brother Ro. Courtney was called to the chair.

The church proceeded to the appointment of delegates to represent this body in the next General association of Virginia, to be held in the City of Richmond, on the Saturday preceeding the 1st Lord's day in June, 1840, and thereupon

Zachary Lewis, William B. Todd and Richard H. Bagby were appointed, and the Treasurer is ordered to forward by them the sum of Ten dollars as a donation.

June 13th. The church having convened for business; Meeting opened by prayer by Elder William Todd.

On motion: Letters of dismission are granted to Bro. Richard T. A. Gresham and John H. Snead, and sister Lucy Gresham, they having removed from the bounds of this church, and it is ordered that the Clerk furnish said letters in due form.

Bro. Benj. P. Cooke presented as account for articles furnished Sister Shackelford, amounting to Four dollars and 67 cents, which was allowed and ordered to be paid out of the funds of the church.

Bros. Robert Courtney and William B. Todd are appointed a committee to wait on Mr. James M. Jeffries and know of him whether or not he will either for or without consideration convey to such persons as may be fixed upon his interest if any he has in the ground and house on which the Brick Church is now situated.

On motion, the following rules of order were adopted and ordered to be added to our rules of Order and Decorum:

1st. Any member wishing to speak shall rise from his seat and respectfully address the Moderator, and he shall confine himself closely to the subject under discussion.

2nd. No person shall speak more than once on the same subject—until all the members present who may indicate a wish to speak shall have spoken, nor shall any member speak more than twice without leave of the church.

Adjourned.

July 11th, 1840. The church having convened for business and our Pastor being absent, brother Robert Courtney was called to the chair and meeting opened by prayer.

Bro. Eubank reported that Betsy, the property of James M. Jackson, had been guilty of theft, in taking several pieces of pork from Mr. Thomas E. Carlton, the gentleman with whom she lives, which has been clearly proven beyond doubt, thereupon bro. Eubank is appointed to notify her to attend before the church tomorrow morning and answer the charge aforesaid.

Bro. Eubank having also reported that Irena, belonging to James M. Jackson, and Abram, belonging to the estate of

Col. A. R. Harwood are hostile to each other and it appearing to the church that the matter ought to be inquired into Bro. John Cooke and Turner are appointed a committee to investigate the matter and report to the church tomorrow.

The church having understood that Sister Maria Cleverius a member of this church is in the habit of communing with the sect who call themselves Reformers, contrary to the rules of this church. On motion Brother William B. Todd is appointed to inform her that it the established rule among the Baptist denomination not to allow their members to commune with others who are of a different faith and order, and also to inform her that if she is not disposed to conform to the established custom among the Baptist that the rules of this church will then be enforced, and report to our next meeting.

July 12th, 1840. The church having convened for business: Betsy, the property of James M. Jackson, who had been charged with theft appeared and confessed her guilt, but expressed much penitence and hoped the church would pardon her and the church being of opinion that her conduct had been such as could not in the least be justified, she is therefore excommunicated.

Bros. Cooke and Turner reported that they had waited on Irena and Abram as required by the order of yesterday, and after bringing the parties together and investigating the whole matter, they became satisfied with each other, and fully reconciled, which report was received as satisfactory by the church and the committee discharged.

Aug. 8th, 1840. The church having convened for business, meeting was opened with prayer: Whereupon the church proceeded to the appointment of delegates to our next association, to be held with Bruington Church, and thereupon Elder William Todd, and brethren Robert Courtney and John Redd were appointed, and in case of the failure of either of them to attend Bro. John Pollard is appointed to supply the vacancy.

It is ordered that Three dollars be forwarded by the delegates as a donation to our next association.

On motion Bro. Richard H. Bagby is appointed to write the church letter to the next association.

The Treasurer is directed to pay to bro. Campbell six

dollars for cleaning out the church for the year ending August 1840.

The Treasurer presented an account of his transactions for the last year, showing a balance of \$21.31 due the church.

Aug. 8th, 1840. The Treasurer is directed when funds sufficient shall come to his hands to pay to Elder William Todd, the Pastor, the sum of \$30., and to Elder John Bird, who has preached for us during the year the sum of Twenty-five dollars.

Octo. The church having convened, The letter prepared by Bro. Richard H. Bagby from this church to our next association was read, adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

Novem. 7th. On motion sister Catharine Pollard formerly a member of Nuchols' church, Goochland County, is admitted a member of this church by unanimous consent.

C. C. Atkins having notified the church of his wish to be again received into this church, Bro. Eubank is appointed to inform him that the church will hear his application at our next meeting.

Feb'y 12th, 1841. The church having convened for business and meeting opened with prayer, and the impropriety of servants attending stores and other places on the Sabbath for purposes of traffick being under consideration, Resolved unanimously that we as a church will permit our servants to go to stores on some day of the week other than Sunday for the purpose of buying such articles as they may need, and that we inform our servants accordingly.

It appearing to the satisfaction of the church that John, the property of Brother Lewis Jeffries, has been guilty of acts of misdemeanor which render him unworthy of the countenance and confidence of the church; it is therefore resolved that he be excommunicated from our body, which is unanimously done.

April 25th. The church having convened for business, and meeting opened with prayer: The propriety of having preaching at this place at least twice in every month being under consideration, and our pastor from other engagements being unable to occupy more than one Sunday, it is unanimously resolved that Elder Thomas B. Evans be invited to preach for us the fourth Sunday in each month, and that

Bro. Robert Courtney be requested to notify brother Evans of the above by letter or otherwise.

May, 1841. The church having convened and meeting opened with prayor, the Church proceeded to the appointment of a delegate to represent this church in the General association, and other anniversaries to be holden in the town of Charlottesville in June next, and thereupon bro. John Pollard was appointed, and it is ordered that the Treasurer pay to brother Pollard whatever sum may be necessary to pay his expenses there and back.

Brother Richard H. Bagby, a member of this church, having shewn some indication of talents and usefulness in the ministry, after due consideration and prayerful deliberation on the part of the church is permitted and licensed by the church to exercise his gifts in public.

The church not having received a decisive answer from Bro. Evans in relation to the call made by this church, it is unanimously resolved that bro. Evans be again invited, and that bro. Courtney again make known this request.

June 12th. The church having convened for business and meeting opened by prayer: A communication being received from Bro. Eli Ball, Agent of the General association, and the contents thereof being under consideration, it is unanimously resolved that this church will contribute the amount required as her ratable proportion of the funds necessary for the purposes of said association, and it is ordered that bro. Ball be notified accordingly.

July 11th. The church having convened for business, meeting opened by prayer: The church being informed that sister Matilda Garrett has connected herself with the congregation known by the name of Reformers or Campbellites who worship at Smyrna meeting house contrary to the rules of this church; bro. John Redd is appointed to wait on sister Garrett and know of her why she has left our communion.

George Lee, a coloured man, formerly a member of lower College Church, King Wm. is received as a member of his church, he having produced previously before this church a letter of dismission from said church, and thereupon the said George is recognized as a deacon in this church to keep up good order and discipline among the coloured members.

July 11th. On motion: A letter of dismissal is granted to sister Anne E. Garrett, and it is ordered that the clerk furnish such in due form.

August. On motion, a letter of dismissal is granted to sisters Martha E. Crafton and Martha Crafton, and it is ordered that the clerk furnish such letter in due form.

Aug. 7th, 1841. The church having convened for business. Meeting opened by prayer: On motion bros. Richard H. Bagby and Phil Eubank appointed to settle Treasurer's account and report and thereupon reported a balance of \$13.81 due from the Treasurer and report rec'd.

On motion, bro. Eubank is appointed to write the church letter to our next association.

Bro. Redd who was appointed to wait on Mrs. Matilda Garrett and know why she had left our communion and connected herself with the sect, or denomination, known as Reformers or Campbellites, reported that he had so waited on Mrs. Garrett and she without assigning any reason stated that she wished and intended to remain among the Reformers. She is thereupon excommunicated from this church for so connecting herself to the said Reformers without the consent and contrary to the rules of this church.

The Treasurer is directed to pay to Bro. Campbell six dollars for cleaning out the church for the year ending August 1841.

The church proceeded to the appointment of delegates to our next association, and thereupon bros. Robert Courtney, Eubank and Pollard were appointed; in case of their failure to attend; brethren R. H. Bagby and William B. Todd are appointed alternates.

On motion, bro. Pollard is appointed to procure pipes for the stoves and to have the windows mended.

The church proceeded to make appropriations for the Pastor and assistant, and thereupon appropriated the sum of \$100.00 to Elder William Todd and \$60 to Elder Thomas B. Evans, the assistant pastor, and the following brethren pledge themselves to see that the same is raised, to wit: Ro. Courtney, John Redd, John Pollard, Phil Eubank, Benjamin P. Cooke and Richard H. Bagby.

The church having appropriated \$160.00 to the payment of our pastor and assistant pastor, the deacons are requested to use their exertions to raise the said sum.

It is ordered that Three dollars be forwarded as a donation to our next association.

Septem. 11th. The church having convened, the letter prepared by brother Eubank on behalf of the church to our next association was read, adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

The last association having requested the churches composing the association to express their opinion in relation to the basis of representation, and this church being of the opinion that the present is the best that can be adopted.

Resolved that our delegates to the next association be instructed to vote against any amendment or alteration to the Constitution of our present association in relation to that subject.

Brother Pollard this day presented to the church a Grant from the Governor of this Commonwealth, dated the 30th of July 1841 for $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land (being the lot on which the Brick Church now stands) and the appurtenances; which was accepted, and thereupon Brother Pollard was appointed to procure a deed conveying such title as may secure the right of the said $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land to the Baptist denomination and it is directed that all expense that may be incurred by him shall be paid by the church.

Bros. Courtney, Haynes and William B. Todd are appointed a committee to examine the church and report what repairs are necessary to be done, their character and probable cost.

Jan'y 8th, 1842. The church having convened for business and meeting opened by prayer: The committee appointed to examine the repairs necessary to be done to the church, made their report, and after some amendments was adopted as follows:

To repair the floors as they now stand and plank.....	\$ 50.00
To repairing benches with backs, &c.....	100.00
To window sash, including plank	\$54.00
To 12 circular boards for windows	6.00
2 new folding doors.....	12.00
To patching roof and laying gutters new with lead	

On motion brethren Lewis Jeffries, John R. Haynes, John Pollard, Zachary Lewis and Phil Eubank appointed a

committee to examine into and superintend the repairs of the church.

The term having expired for which Elder Thomas B. Evans having undertook to occupy our pulpit on the 4th Lord's day in each month, Resolved unanimously that brother Richard H. Bagby be called to fill his place, and that the clerk furnish him with a copy of this resolution.

Meeting adjourned by prayer by brother Phil Eubank.

Jan'y 9th, 1842. Application being made; Milly and Rose, late the property of Mrs. Sally Fauntleroy, and now the property of Mrs. Martha Harwood, formerly members of Bruington church, are admitted as members of this church, they having produced before the church a letter of dismissal certifying that they are members in good standing.

Fanny, the servant of brother Phil Eubank, who has been excommunicated from this church, made application to be restored, and it appearing to the satisfaction of the church that she has repented of the sin for which she was excommunicated and has reformed is thereupon restored.

Feb'y 12th. The committee appointed to examine the condition of the roof of the church reported that they had examined the same and that they considered the same safe and that it is worthy of repairs. Whereupon the deacons of the church, and brethren Doctor Lewis, Doctor Todd, Lewis Jeffries and John Pollard are appointed to open subscriptions and raise funds for the purpose aforesaid.

Feb'y 27th. The church having convened and it appearing to the satisfaction of the church that several members are sick and in needy circumstances, whereupon it is ordered that the deacons of the church, or any one of them visit the said members, examine into their condition, procure such articles as they may need and draw on the Treasurer of the church for expense so incurred.

The letter of Brother Richard H. Bagby accepting the call of this church to preach for them every 4th Lord's day read and ordered to be spread upon the records, and is as follows:

To the Mattapony Church,

Dear Brethren

In accepting your invitation to preach for you on the fourth Lords day of each month, I cannot but express my

gratitude for the regard you have manifested towards me and my sense of insufficiency for the responsible duties I assume. And confident as I am that I shall not be able to give that entire satisfaction or impart that benefit with which the labors of my predecessor were blessed, I can only throw myself upon your kind indulgence, and I ask the assistance of your constant prayers.

Yours in the bonds of the Gospel

Richard H. Bagby.

March 12th. On the motion of brother Benjamin P. Cooke a committee consisting of Richard H. Bagby and Phil Eubank are appointed to examine the Treasurer's account and report, and thereupon they reported a balance of \$20.15 due from the Treasurer and report received.

It appearing to the church that there is some disorder existing among the black members of this church at the plantation known by the name of Mitchell Hill, brother Eubank is appointed to investigate the cause of said difficulties and report to our next church meeting.

Apr'l 10th. The church having convened for the purpose and application being made by sister Elizabeth Bagby, the wife of Capt. Isham Bagby, for admission as a member in this church, the same is admitted she having produced a letter of dismissal from Bruington Church certifying her good standing &c. and thereupon the right hand of fellowship was given her by the Pastor on behalf of the church.

On the application of sister Marian Hundley and sister Jane Stiff, and brother Napoleon Street, a letter of dismissal is granted them to join the Exol church, and it is ordered that the Clerk furnish the same in due form.

May 8th. The church being convened proceeded to the appointment of delegates to represent this church in the next General association, and other anniversaries to be holden in the City of Richmond, and thereupon brethren Robert Courtney, William B. Todd and Benjamin P. Cooke were appointed.

June 11th. The church having convened, on motion the Saturday before the second Lord's day in next month is set apart for the ordination of brother Richard H. Bagby to the ministry, and Elder William Todd, the pastor of this church, is requested to procure the necessary aid to the performance of the service aforesaid.

On motion, the church was requested to take into consideration the propriety of electing another deacon at our next monthly meeting.

July 8th, 1842. The church being convened for business, and they having resolved to appoint another deacon proceeded to the election by ballot, and thereupon brother Benjamin P. Cooke was duly elected.

Brother Benjamin P. Cooke the present Treasurer of this church having resigned his office: On motion brother John N. Gresham was duly elected Treasurer, in the place of brother Cooke, resigned.

Brethren William Campbell and Phil Eubank are appointed a committee to settle the account of brother Cooke, late Treasurer of this church, and report.

The black members of this church having signified their wish to make some contributions to aid in the repairs of the church, or house of worship here to be applied as the members of the church may think best for the comfort and arrangement of their appartment, are permitted to do so, and bro. John Cooke is appointed to receive such contributions as they may voluntarily make without application on his part.

July 9th, 1842. Agreeably to appointment a Presbetry consisting of Elder William Todd, William Southwood and John W. Hillyard, met for the purpose of ordaining our beloved brother Richard H. Bagby as Elder or Bishop, and thereupon the said Richard H. Bagby was regularly ordained to the work of the Ministry according to the customs and usages of the Baptist churches, and the said Richard H. Bagby is authorized to proceed to the regular and full discharge of the duties of his office aforesaid.

Brethren Phil Eubank and Benjamin P. Cooke who have been regularly appointed deacons of this church were ordained by the above named Presbytery, and set apart to the office of deacons aforesaid.

July 10th. The church being present and fully assembled; Sister Martha Courtney presented a letter of dismission from the Gainesville Baptist church, Ala., and applied for admission to membership in this church; whereupon she was admitted by a unanimous voice of the Church, and the right hand of fellowship given her on behalf of the church by our pastor Elder William Todd.

July 24th. Betsy, the servant of James Mitchell, excommunicated from this church is now on application and full examination of the case restored to the church.

Aug. 13th, 1842. The church having convened for business. Meeting opened by prayer.

The propriety of dividing the association being under consideration, and the argument being heard in favour as well as against the measure upon due consideration, it is resolved as the opinion of the church, the same ought not to be divided.

The church proceeded to the appointment of delegates to represent this church in the next association, and thereupon Elder William Todd, Doctor William B. Todd and William P. Courtney were duly elected, and should either of them fail to attend, brothers Z. Lewis and John Pollard were appointed alternates.

On motion, brother Z. Lewis appointed to write the church letter to the next association.

Ordered that Three dollars be forwarded as a donation to our next association.

The committee appointed to settle the account of brother Cooke as late Treasurer reported a balance of \$28.13 due from him, which is this day paid over to brother John N. Gresham the present treasurer.

On the motion of sister Margaret Hart and brother Thomas H. Jeffries, letters of dismission are granted them and are to be considered as dismissed from this church when united to another of the same faith and order.

Brethren William P. Courtney and Philip Eubank are appointed to cite brother Napoleon Street to appear at our next monthly meeting to answer the charges now preferred against him and report.

The Treasurer is directed to pay bro. William Campbell Six dollars for cleaning out the church for the year ending August 1842.

Miss Maria Cleverius, a member of this church, having united herself (as it appears to the satisfaction of the church) to the sect called Reformers or Campbellites contrary to the rules of this church, is therefore excommunicated from our fellowship.

George W. Broocke who was excommunicated from this church on the 10th of August 1839 for intemperance, on ap-

plication and the church being fully satisfied that he has repented of his sin and reformed his life, is restored to our fellowship and brotherly regard.

Aug. 13th, 1842. Brother Richard H. Bagby having signified his determination to decline preaching to the coloured people on the third Sunday in each month as heretofore; a committee consisting of brethren William B. Todd, Pollard, Eubank, B. P. Cooke, J. Cooke, Campbell, Wm. Wright, Jr., Lewis and W. P. Courtney are appointed to superintend their meetings, and give such instruction as they may think best calculated to promote their spiritual welfare.

Lucy, the property of brother B. P. Cooke, formerly a member of Ebanezer Church, Gloucester county, and excommunicated from that church, but having removed to this neighborhood, and having resided here for several years past, and her master being examined touching her general deportment, and the church being satisfied that she has reformed her life, is now restored to this church.

Sept. 7th, 1842. On the motion of brother John R. Wright, a letter of dismission is granted him and is to be considered as dismissed from this church when united to another of the same faith and order.

Sept. 10th. On the motion of brother Thomas Crafton a letter of dismission is granted to him, and is to be considered as dismissed from this church when united to another of the same faith and order.

The committee appointed to notify brother Napoleon Street to appear here on this day and answer the charges against him reported that they had discharged that duty, and he failing to appear and the church being satisfied that he is unworthy of their confidence and esteem as a christian do thereupon excommunicate him from their fellowship.

The church having received information that Belinda and Louisa, coloured members of this church, have been guilty of theft, brother William Campbell is appointed to notify them to appear here tomorrow and answer of the charge aforesaid.

Sept. 10th, 1842. The church proceeded to make appropriations for the support of the Gospel at this place, and thereupon appropriated

\$125.00 to the use of Elder Wm. Todd and
75.00 to the use of Elder Richard H. Bagby.

Resolved that the deacons apply to each male member of the church for contributions for the support of the Gospel and other expenses of the church, and that they report all delinquents.

Brother Robert Courtney, the agent of this church for benevolent purposes resigned his appointment, which is received, and thereupon brother William P. Courtney is appointed agent for the purpose aforesaid.

Sept. 11th. Sister Hannah Gresham presented a letter of dismission from the Bruington church and applied for admission in this church, and thereupon was unanimously received as a member of this church, and the right hand of fellowship given her by our pastor, Elder Wm. Todd, on behalf of the church.

Application being made, a letter of dismission is granted to Canada, servant of Col. Wm. Garnett, of Norfolk, and is to be considered as dismissed from this church when united to another of the same faith and order.

Sept. 11th, 1842. The case of Belinda and Louisa being before the church: The said Louisa appeared but Belinda failed to do so, and the case being fully investigated, and Louisa heard in her own defense and the church being unanimously of the opinion that they are both guilty, the said Louisa and Belinda are excommunicated from the church.

Octo. 23rd. Brother Robert C. Braxton formerly a member of Juresalem church presented a letter of dismission from that church, and applied for membership in this church, and thereupon was on motion unanimously received as a member of this church, and the right hand of fellowship given him by the pastor on behalf of the church.

Decem. 10th. The church having convened for business, on motion letters of dismission are granted to Bro. Richard H. Bagby and sister Ann E. Bagby, his wife, and to sister Margaret Dillard.

Resolved that this church will in future administer the Lord's supper six times a year.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting Jan'y 7th 1843.

Present: Brethren John Redd, Robert Courtney, Zachary Lewis, Thomas Walton, George W. Walton, John C. Walton, Henry Didlake, Jefferson Hall, Philip Eubank, John R. Haynes, Benjamin P. Cooke, John N. Gresham, William Campbell, John Pollard, Elias Watlington, William Wright, Henry Boughton, Martin Turner, Wm. G. Wright, Lewis Jeffries, Philip E. Broocke.

The time having arrived to proceed to business, and the pastor being absent, brother Robert Courtney was called to the chair, and meeting opened by prayer.

Elder William Todd arrived and took the chair.

Present, Thomas B. Hart.

Present Robert C. Braxton and William D. Gresham.

Bro. Z. Lewis offered the following preamble and resolutions which after argument both for and against were adopted, and ordered to be forwarded to the Religious Herald for publication.

Whereas the Dover association was divided at its last annual meeting, and whereas the Matthews church has proposed through the Herald a plan of division which in our opinion will better effect the objects of those wishing a division than that fixed upon by the Dover association. Therefore, Resolved that this church unite with the Matthews church in recommending that a convention of delegates from those churches favourable to said plan shall meet on the Saturday before the 4th Lord's day in April next to make such arrangements as may be necessary to carry their wishes into effect. Resolved: That this church further recommend that said convention be held at Olivet in King and Queen.

Resolved, that our Pastor, Elder Wm. Todd, and brother Zachary Lewis be delegates to represent this church in said convention.

Resolved that brother Sands be requested to publish these resolutions in the Religious Herald.

The church having heard that brother Roling Stone is addicted to the intemperate use of ardent spirits—brother John R. Haynes is apponited to cite brother Stone to appear before the church at our next monthly meeting and answer the charge aforesaid.

Whereas this Church has witnessed from Brother William B. Todd indications of talents which render him use-

full as a Minister of the Gospel, therefore, Resolved that should Bro. Wm. B. Todd feel it his duty to devote himself to the work of the Gospel Ministry he will have the consent and hearty concurrence of this church in so doing.

Brother Eubank is appointed to choose two individuals from among the coloured members who would make suitable deacons.

The church being informed that bro. John C. Renno had on one occasion been overcome by the intemperate use of ardent spirits: brother Eubank is appointed to cite Bro. Renno to appear before the church at our next meeting and satisfy the church in relation to the charge aforesaid.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, February 11th 1843.

Present

Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Z. Lewis, Ro. Courtney, Wm. Campbell, Lewis Jeffries, Phil Eubank, Wm. P. Courtney, Benjamin P. Cooke, Jefferson Hall, Thos. Walton, Thos. M. Jeffries, William Wright, John C. Walton, Rolling Stone, Wm. D. Gresham, Martin Turner, John N. Gresham, Henry Didlake, Alex. Dudley, Samuel F. Harwood, Alex. Campbell, John C. Renno, Thomas Pollard, Robert B. Bagby and James Radford. Meeting opened by Prayer.

Elder Thomas B. Evans being present is invited to deliver a lecture to the congregation, and business suspended until after lecture.

Present, Bro. Wm. B. Todd.

The church proceeded to business.

Bro. Stone who had been cited to appear before the church to answer the charge of intemperance alledged against him appeared and stated that he had on the occasion alluded to taken one drink of Grog, but did not consider himself drunk, and bros. Ro. Courtney and John N. Gresham being examined as witnesses, and the church being satisfied that bro. Stone not only on the occasion alluded to but frequently is under the influence of the intemperate use of ardent spirits, and he making no expression of regret for his conduct, is therefore excommunicated from the fellowship of this church.

Bro. John C. Renno who had been cited to appear before the church to answer the charge of intemperance alledged against him appeared and stated that he was intoxicated on

the occasion alluded to, and expressed his regret that he had been overtaken and also stated that he had sorely repented of his sin, and the church being satisfied that bro. Renno had repented are willing to forgive him his fault, and he is thereupon restored to their confidence and brotherly regard.

Agreeably to arrangements previously made, the church proceeded to the appointment of deacons among the coloured members and considering it expedient to appoint four instead of two as heretofore agreed upon, and thereupon:

Isaac, belonging to John Bagby,

Thomas Hoomes, belonging to Wm. F. Pendleton.

Abram, belonging to Mrs. Martha Harwood and

Kingston, belonging to Wm. Todd are appointed.

Robinson, a coloured member of the church, being guilty of sins which it is not proper or necessary to mention here, is excommunicated from the church.

The committee appointed to instruct the coloured brethren are hereby authorised to exercise discipline among them in cases of disorder, and report their proceedings to the next regular church meeting thereafter.

Bro. Thomas M. Jeffries having stated that certain members of this church are indebted to him by bond and otherwise, and refuse to make payment. On motion, brethren Benjamin P. Cooke and Alex. Dudley are appointed a committee to investigate said claims and make application for the payment of the same or such of them as may appear to be due, and should those indebted refuse to make immediate payment or some arrangement satisfactory to bro. Jeffries, that then the committee are instructed to cite such person or persons to appear before a church meeting to be held at this place on Friday next.

Our regular church business being gone through, bro. Evans begged leave to make known the object of his visit, and being permitted to do so, stated that he presented himself as a delegate from Clarks Neck Church, Middlesex county, to make known the views and wishes of that church in reference to the formation of an association as proposed by the Matthews church, and this church being of the opinion that the plan proposed by bro. Evans is reasonable and proper, and the church desiring to make known the object of their action at our last church meeting adopted the following preamble and resolution:

Whereas, at our last church meeting delegates were appointed to meet in convention prosed to be held at Olivet, in King and Queen, to take into consideration the propriety of forming an association of the churches comprised in the Metes and bounds as proposed by the Matthews church, and whereas, we now believe that the peace and prosperity of the churches and the welfare of Zion will be promoted by making a different arrangement from that proposed by the Matthews church. Therefore, Resolved, that delegates be appointed to meet in convention at Olivet in King and Queen, on Saturday before the 4th Lord's day in March next, and they are instructed to make an effort to form an association of the churches comprised in that section of country lying between the Rappahannock and York rivers, thence up the Mattapony river, and across to the Rappahannock river, embracing all the churches at present connected with us, unless they deem it inexpedient to form a third association.

Elder William Todd and brethren Zachary Lewis, Ro. Courtney, John Pollard, Philip Eubank, Benjamin P. Cooke and William P. Courtney are appointed delegates to represent this church in said convention.

Feb. 17, 1843. At a Special Meeting of the Mattapony Church, held according to appointment, the 17th of February 1843:

Present Brethren Wm. Campbell, Benjamin P. Cooke, Wm. B. Todd, Alex'r. Dudley, Thomas M. Jeffries, Phil E. Broocke, Elias Watlington, Samuel F. Harwood, Robert Jeffries.

Elder Richard H. Bagby being present, is invited to take part in the deliberations.

On motion, bro. Wm. Campbell is appointed Moderator.
Prayer by Elder Richard H. Bagby.

The clerk being absent, on motion, bro. Samuel F. Harwood is appointed clerk pro tem.

The committee appointed at our last church meeting to investigate the claims of Bro. Thomas M. Jeffries made a report which was received.

Present John Pollard.

The church being fully satisfied that the claims brought by brother Thomas M. Jeffries against certain members of this church are just, therefore, Resolved that a committee

be appointed with authority to require said creditors to deliver to the committee property sufficient to satisfy said claims or make some other arrangements satisfactory to brother Jeffries, and all who refuse to do so to be forthwith cited to appear before the church at our next church meeting.

Brethren Alexander Dudley, Benjamin P. Cooke and John Pollard are appointed the committee to carry out the foregoing resolution.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Lord's day, February 19th, 1843. The church being in full meeting, Sister Frances Prince, a member of Bruington church, presented a letter from that church and applied for membership in this church, and is accordingly received.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 11th, '43:

Present:

Elder William Todd, Pastor and brethren Lewis Jeffries, Wm. P. Courtney, Benj. P. Cooke, Robert C. Braxton, Wm. Campbell, Phil Eubank, John Cooke, Robert Courtney, Henry Didlake, Wm. D. Gresham, Elias Watlington, Wm. Wright, Wm. G. Wright, John R. Haynes, John N. Gresham, Alexander Dudley, Thos. Pollard, Z. Lewis, John Pollard and Thomas M. Jeffries.

Meeting opened by prayer by Elder Wm. Todd.

The committee appointed to investigate the claims due to bro. Thomas M. Jeffries made a report which was received.

Brother Z. Lewis one of the persons indebted to brother Jeffries being present and arrangements being made satisfactory to brother Jeffries, proceedings against him are dismissed.

Brother Conway Courtney one of the individuals indebted to brother Jeffries, and who has been cited to appear here today having made such arrangements as are satisfactory to bro. Jeffries, proceedings against him are dismissed.

Whereas it is considered by this church unscriptural and disorderly for one member of the church to sue another under any circumstances. Therefore, Resolved that a standing committee be appointed, whose duty it shall be to settle all difficulties of a pecuniary nature which may arise between members of the church, and thereupon, Brethren Robert Courtney, Samuel F. Harwood, Lewis Jeffries, Philip Eubank, John Pol-

lard and Wm. P. Courtney, any three to act, are appointed the committee before whom all claims of debt are to be brought and investigated and in all cases where the parties refuse to comply with the decision of the committee, such case is to be reported to the church.

The committee heretofore appointed to superintend the repairs of the church are dismissed from any further action.

The church proceeded to take into consideration the further repairs of the church meeting house, and direct that the gutters be first repaired, the floor mended as it now stands, the house well seated with benches with backs and a partition built across the east end of the house and the pulpit erected against the partition.

Brethren William Wright, William P. Courtney and John Pollard are appointed a committee to carry out the views and wishes of the church in relation to the foregoing repairs, and should it be necessary to expend \$150.00 or \$200.00 in completing said repairs, more than the general subscription amounts to, the church will sustain the committee.

Resolved; that we consider it disorderly in any member of the church who shall during services spit upon the floor.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 8th 1843:

Present: Brethren Robert Courtney, Wm. Campbell, Thos. B. Hart, Philip Eubank, William Wright, Wm. P. Courtney, Zachary Lewis, William G. Wright, Henry Didlake, Benjamin P. Cooke, John C. Walton, Thos. M. Jeffries, Elias Watlington, William D. Gresham, William B. Todd, Alex'r. Campbell and John Pollard.

Our Pastor being absent, brother Robert Courtney is called to the chair, and meeting opened by prayer by brother Eubank. The church then proceeded to business.

Present: brethren John R. Haynes and Thomas Pollard.

Present: Elder Wm. Todd.

The committee appointed to superintend the repairs of the church reported their action as far as they had proceeded, and also the condition of the floors of the house, and upon due consideration it is ordered and directed that the floors shall be raised and thoroughly repaired, and the contract made by the committee with brother Thos. M. Jeffries for the raising and repairs to the floors is confirmed by the church.

The deed being prepared from brother John Pollard and wife, conveying the church lot containing $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres, it is ordered that the same be executed to brethren Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. B. Todd, Philip Eubank, William D. Gresham and William Campbell, who are hereby appointed trustees to hold the said lot and premises for the use of the Baptist denomination as set forth in the said deed.

The committee appointed to exercise discipline among the coloured members reported that Tom, belonging to Wm. W. Garrett, Hezekiah, belonging to Wm. W. Carlton, and Oney, belonging to Lewis C. Hart had been duly cited before them, and the parties being heard and testimony examined in relation to the charges against them preferred and that the said Tom, Hezekiah and Oney had been by them excommunicated from the church, and the church now confirming and approving the decision of the committee do direct that the said Tom, Hezekiah and Oney be excommunicated from the fellowship and communion of the church.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 13th 1843.

Present: Elder William Todd and brethren William Campbell, Robert Courtney, John Pollard, William B. Todd, John N. Gresham, Lewis Jeffries, Benjamin P. Cooke, George W. Walton, Philip Eubank, William P. Courtney, Thomas Pollard, Cornelius Haynes and John R. Haynes.

The church proceeded to appoint delegates to represent this church in the next General association and other anniversaries to be holden in the city of Richmond in June next, and thereupon brethren Wm. P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, Robert Courtney and John Pollard were appointed.

Ordered that bro. Wm. P. Courtney, the agent of this church for benevolent purposes, forward by the messengers to the General association whatever amount he may have in hand for the purposes aforesaid.

Present brethren Wm. D. Gresham and Zachary Lewis.

The committee appointed to exercise discipline among the coloured members reported that Major and Hannah, belonging to John Pollard had been duly cited before them and the parties being heard and testimony examined in relation to the charges against them made, and that the said Major and Hannah had by them been excommunicated from the church,

and the church now confirming the decision of the committee do direct that the said Major and Hannah be accordingly excommunicated from the fellowship and communion of the church.

Brother John R. Haynes who undertook the repairs of the windows and doors to the church presented his account, which on motion was referred to a committee consisting of brethren Philip Eubank, Thos. M. Jeffries and Wm. P. Courtney, and the said account together with a statement of the amount received by brother Haynes, being examined by the said committee, they report a balance of \$77.78 to be due to brother Haynes.

The brethren who hold subscription papers for the repairs of the church are requested to make collections and appropriate ratably the amount so collected between brother Haynes and others who are employed to complete the repairs to the church.

May 14th, 1843. The church having convened, Sister Polly Watlington, a member of the Glebe Landing church, Middlesex county, having presented a letter of dismission from that church is received as a member of this church, and thereupon the right hand of fellowship was given her on behalf of the church.

George, the property of Philip Eubank, a member of the Glebe Landing church, Middlesex county, presented a letter of dismission from that church, and on motion is received, and considered a member of this church in full fellowship.

May 20. At a called meeting of the members of the Mattapony Baptist church of Christ held at the place known by the name of the Brick Church, King and Queen county, on the 20th day of May 1843: Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Zachray Lewis, Wm. Campbell, Thomas M. Jeffries, William Gardner, Benjamin P. Cooke, William Wright, William P. Courtney, William B. Todd, Elias Watlington, Wiley Wright, John C. Walton, William D. Gresham, Philip Eubank, Lewis Jeffries, Thos. Pollard, John Pollard, John R. Haynes and George W. Broocke.

The following preamble and resolution were adopted, with but one dissenting voice. Whereas Mr. Arthur Temple communicated the intelligence, a few days ago, to brother Pollard, a member of our congregation, that an Episcopal Bishop has appointed a meeting of days to be held by his

society at this place during the month of June. An appointment thus made, without the slightest consultation with the church in connection with the arrogant claim set up by the Episcopalians to the propriety of the house, leads us to suspect them of the design to appropriate to themselves what lawfully and rightfully, as we conceive, belongs to us. Therefore, resolved that we resist the claim whenever it may be urged.

Resolved that on no occasion shall any minister of other pedo baptist denomination be allowed to occupy our pulpit, who seeks to do so without the approbation of the rightful owners.

Resolved that the clerk be instructed to forward a copy of these proceedings to Mr. Temple.

June 9th, 1843. The church having convened, meeting opened with prayer by Elder William Todd: Present Elder Wm. Todd and brethren William Campbell, Robert Courtney, Benjamin P. Cooke, William B. Todd, William P. Courtney, John C. Walton, Wm. Wright, Elias Watlington, John Cooke and John N. Gresham.

Present, Bro. Brooking Taylor from the Exol Church.

The clerk of the church being absent, bro. John N. Gresham is appointed clerk pro tem.

The church proceeded to the appointment of delegates to represent this church in the Rappahannock association of which this church is a member, and thereupon Elder William Todd and brethren William P. Courtney and John N. Gresham were appointed, and in the case of the failure of either of them to attend, brethren Philip Eubank and William B. Todd are appointed alternates.

On motion, brother Wm. B. Todd is appointed to write the church letter to the next association.

The Treasurer is directed to forward \$3.00 as a donation to the association.

Resolved that this church is in favor of a reunion of the Rappahannock and Dover associations. But should such a union not be effected we should be in favor of a division of the Rappahannock into two associations, making the Rappahannock river the dividing line.

Meeting adjourned by prayer by Elder Richard H. Bagby.

July 8th, 1843. The church having convened, Meeting opened with prayer by Elder William Todd. Present, Elder

William Todd and brethren Robert Courtney, Philip Eubank, Wm. P. Courtney, Benjamin P. Cooke, Robert C. Braxton, Robert B. Bagby, John Cooke, Thomas M. Jeffries, Thomas Pollard, Alexander Campbell, Wm. B. Todd, William Wright, Wiley Wright, Zachary Lewis, William G. Wright, Wm. Campbell, Alexander Dudley, John N. Gresham, John Pollard and William D. Gresham.

Present: Elder Richard H. Bagby and John Bagby from the Bruington Church.

James H. Henry and John R. Wright from the Olivet church;

James W. Pursell and Brooking Taylor from the Exol church.

William H. Pollard, an ordained minister, of the Presbyterian Church, this day related his experience before this church, and applied for membership in the same, and thereupon was received by the unanimous consent of the church. The ordinance of Baptism to be administered tomorrow at Mantapike.

Brother William P. Courtney, the agent of this church presented an account of the collections made by him for benevolent purposes, shewing that he had received the sum of \$69.50, and had paid the same to the objects for which they were received, which was received as satisfactory.

On motion, resolved that bro. Wm. P. Courtney, the agent of this church be authorized to divide the members of this church into classes, as many as he may think necessary, and appoint some individual male and female in each class to make personal application to each one for contributions for benevolent purposes.

Roling Stone, formerly a member of this church, and excommunicated from this church on account of intemperance made application for membership and the church being satisfied that he has reformed his life, he is thereupon restored.

The church being informed that brother Henry Didlake is in the habit of becoming intoxicated; brethren William Wright and Robert Courtney are appointed a committee to wait on brother Didlake and admonish him upon the subject of intemperance, and unless the committee can be satisfied in reference to his future course, they are hereby instructed to cite him to appear before the church at our next regular meeting.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

July 9th, 1843. Whereas our brother William H. Pollard who has for some time been a minister of the Presbyterian Church, has been baptised and become a member of this church. Therefore, resolved that he is hereby authorized to continue to preach, and administer the ordinances of the Gospel.

July 27th. The church having convened, and the pastor, Elder William Todd, being absent, bro. Robert Courtney was called to the chair. The letter prepared by bro. William B. Todd to the next association was read, adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

The following Query offered by brother Z. Lewis was adopted and ordered to be forwarded to the association for their advice—Query: Is a simple resolution of the church, authorizing a baptised individual to administer the ordinances of the Gospel to be considered by the church valid ordination.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Aug. 12th 1843:

Present—Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Robert Courtney, Philip Eubank, Philip E. Broocke, Martin Turner, William A. Gresham, Elias Watlington, Z. Lewis, Henry Didlake, Wm. Wright, William G. Wright, John Cooke, Thomas B. Hart, John C. Walton, William Gardner, Alexander Campbell, Thomas M. Jeffries, Benj. P. Cooke, John N. Gresham, Geo. W. Broocke, Cornelius Haynes, John Pollard, William P. Courtney.

On motion: Brethren Robert Courtney, Philip Eubank and Benjamin P. Cooke are appointed a committee to settle the Treasurer's account, and thereupon reported a balance of \$73.35 due from the Treasurer.

The Treasurer is directed to pay to brother William Campbell six dollars for cleaning out the church for the year ending August 1843.

The Treasurer is directed to pay to Elder William Todd the sum of \$50.00 and to Elder Richard H. Bagby the sum of \$20.00, in part of the sum appropriated for the support of the Gospel at this place for the year ending August 1843.

Brother Robert Courtney, one of the committee appointed to converse with brother Henry Didlake upon the subject of intemperance made his report, which was received as satisfactory, and brother Didlake being present acknowl-

edged his faults, and expressed great penitence for the sin he had committed, promised reformation, and was thereupon restored to the confidence of the church.

Resolved that Two hundred dollars be raised by the members of the church to be appropriated for the support of the Gospel at this place for the next year.

Resolved that the deacons be authorized and required to report at our next monthly meeting all members of the church who have failed to contribute, as the Lord may have prospered them, to defray the necessary expenses of the church.

Resolved that the members of the church this day absent from our regular church meeting be cited to appear at our next monthly meeting, and give the church some reason for their absence, and it is ordered that the clerk furnish the deacons with a list of the absent members for that purpose, and they are authorised to cite them accordingly.

Mattapony Church Meeting, September 9th 1843;

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Robert Courtney, Philip Eubank, Benjamin P. Cooke, Z. Lewis, Lewis Jeffries, John R. Haynes, Henry Didlake, Nicholas Dillard, Thomas B. Hart, Elias Watlington, John C. Walton, George W. Walton, Robert B. Bagby, John Cooke, John N. Gresham, John C. Renno, James S. Courtney, William C. Courtney, William Wright, Martin Turner, William B. Todd, Richard Wayne, George W. Jeffries, Cornelius Haynes, Thomas Courtney, Alexander Dudley, Thomas Pollard, Alexander Campbell, John Pollard, Phil E. Broocke, William P. Courtney, Thomas M. Jeffries, William G. Wright and George W. Broocke.

Present James H. Henry from Olivet church,

Present Corbin Watkins from Exol church.

The report made by the deacons in reference to the matters committed to them at the last meeting was received as satisfactory.

The church having received a communication from brother Robert Braxton stating that from his pecuniary embarrassment he feared many members of the church had lost confidence in him as a christian. Resolved that we sympathize most earnestly with bro. Braxton in his difficulties, and are willing to extend to him our confidence and chris-

tian regard, and brethren Ro. Courtney and Z. Lewis are appointed a committee to communicate this resolution to bro. Braxton.

Church Covenant and constitution read this day.

Present brother William A. Gresham.

Adjourned by prayer.

October 10th, 1843. The church being called together and Mrs. Nancy Jeffries who had been excommunicated from this church, having signified her wish to be again united to the church, and being examined by the church, and having expressed great sorrow and true penitence for her sins, is again restored to the fellowship and confidence of the church by unanimous consent.

Mattapony Church Meeting, November 26th, 1843.

The church being convened for the purpose the following preamble and Resolutions were unanimously adopted:

Whereas our brother William Campbell has been removed from among us by death

Resolved

that we sensibly feel that the Church has lost one of its most consistent and useful members; the Sunday School one of its most devoted officers, and community one of its most exemplary and valuable citizens.

Resolved

that we deeply sympathise with his bereaved children, but we have the consolation to believe that their bereavement and our loss has been his eternal gain.

Resolved

that a copy of these resolutions be presented to his eldest daughter, Sister Martha Ann Campbell, as a token of our high esteem and brotherly regard for her departed father, and that a copy be sent to the Religious Herald for publication.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Dec. 9th 1843:

Present: Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Robert Courtney, John C. Walton, John N. Gresham, Alexander

Campbell, James L. Courtney, Phil Eubank, William B. Todd, Benj. P. Cooke, William A. Gresham, Elias Watlington, Martin Turner, William G. Wright, John R. Haynes, Lewis Jeffries, Thomas Pollard, Zachary Lewis, John Pollard, Thomas M. Jeffries and William Wright.

Brother William B. Todd licensed to preach the Gospel being called by a unanimous vote of the church to occupy one Sunday in the month at this place accepted the call.

The church proceeded to the appointment of deacons by ballott, and thereupon brethren John C. Walton, John Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney are duly elected.

Brother John C. Walton is added to the committee to instruct the coloured brethren.

Whereas from the lapse of time or from some other cause, the place long known by the name of the Brick Church has lost its original and proper name and, whereas we now consider ourselves the lawful owners of the said house and lot of land on which the same is situated, and thereby have the right to appropriate to the said House a proper and significant name; therefore, resolved that the same shall be called and known in future by the name of Todd's Meeting House.

Adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, January 13th 1844.

Present Elder William Todd, pastor, and brethren Philip Eubank, B. P. Cooke, John Cooke, Lewis Jeffries, Geo. W. Walton, John C. Walton, Philip E. Broocke, Martin Turner, George W. Jeffries, Thos. B. Hart, Henry Boughton, William Wright, John N. Gresham, E. Watlington, William B. Todd, Thomas Pollard. John W. Street from the Exol.

The church then proceeded to business, and whereupon the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

Resolved that Robert Courtney, John Pollard, William P. Courtney, and William D. Gresham, or any three of them, be appointed a committee, whose duty it shall be to form a fair estimate of the ability of each member of this church and to say what amount each one shall in their opinion pay to defray the expenses of this church, and make report thereof to the next church meeting, and Be it further resolved that the said committee be and are hereby authorized to say what each member who has failed to assist in defraying the ex-

penses of the church to August last shall pay on that account, and if the amount shall not be sufficient to raise the sum required then to say how much each member shall pay in addition to what they already contributed, and make report thereof to the next church meeting.

The committee who attend to the instruction &c. of the Blacks reported that they had excommunicated Thornton, the property of Philip Eubank and Anthony, the property of John R. Haynes. The report confirmed.

Adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Feby. 9th 1844.

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor and brethren Ro. Courtney, William D. Gresham, John R. Haynes, Cornelius Haynes, William Wright, Wm. F. Stone, Jas. L. Courtney, William B. Todd, N. Dillard, Geo. Cooke, E. Watlington, John C. Walton, James Radford, William C. Courtney, Robert C. Braxton, B. P. Cooke, Thos. Pollard, John Pollard, Philip Eubank, Geo. W. Broocke, Henry Boughton, John Cooke, Elder Wm. H. Pollard, John N. Gresham, H. Didlake, Martin Turner, Lewis Jeffries, Samuel Guy, Thomas B. Hart, Z. Lewis, Thos. M. Jeffries, Elder Richard H. Bagby and Jos. Ryland from the Bruington Church.

The committee appointed at the last church meeting to report on the ability of the members of this church to contribute for the support of the gospel at this place, made their report which is adopted and leave given each member to say at the next church meeting or any day thereafter, whether he is willing to pay the amount fixed upon by the said committee, and say what amount he will pay.

February 11th, 1844. On motion, a letter of dismission is granted Bro. John Thurston, and it is ordered that the clerk furnish such a letter in due form.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 9th 1844.

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, Philip Eubank, Jno. B. Haynes, Thos. Pollard, Benjamin P. Cooke, Jno. C. Walton, William P. Courtney, William B. Todd, John C. Renno, Robert Courtney, John N. Gresham, Z. Lewis, Elias Watlington, and John Pollard.

Bro. John R. Haynes, agreeably to leave given at our

last church meeting, stated that he was unwilling to pay the amount, which it was proposed by the committee he should pay, to defray the expenses of the church, but stated that he was willing, and would pay the sum of five dollars.

Present: Elder Richard H. Bagby from the Bruington church, bros. Thos. M. Jeffries and Henry Didlake, members of this church.

Bro. Thos. M. Jeffries, agreeably to leave given at our last church meeting, stated that he could not pay the amount which it was proposed he should pay, but was willing to pay \$10.00. Bro. Henry Didlake also stated that he could not pay the sum which it was proposed he should pay, but was willing to pay \$1.00.

Providence in His wisdom having removed from among us by death, our beloved brother Redd, on motion Brother William B. Todd is appointed to prepare a suitable obituary notice, accompanied by appropriate resolutions to be offered to the church for adoption tomorrow.

The committee appointed to superintend the repairs of the meeting house made their report, which was received and committee discharged with the request that they report to our next meeting the amount expended on the repairs, the amount subscribed, what is still due, and what is the deficiency.

Adjourned by prayer.

March 10th, 1844. The church having convened for the purpose, bro. William B. Todd who was appointed on yesterday to prepare an obituary notice and resolutions relative to the death of our beloved brother Redd, reported the following, which were unanimously adopted:

Whereas it has pleased our heavenly father to remove from this sublunary existence to his eternal home our venerable and highly esteemed brother John Redd, therefore, Resolved that notwithstanding our loss is deeply felt (for we loved him while in the flesh and often took sweet counsel together), we cannot murmur against this dispensation of the all wise disposer of events, especially when we recollect he has conquered the King of terrors, and the belief is entertained that even now his harp is attuned and in sweet harmony with the redeemed and the angelic hosts, he celebrates in strains immortal the wondrous love of Jesus the Saviour.

Resolved that while the memory of our deceased brother is affectionately cherished by us, we keep his character in

view as a model most worthy of immitation in respect to many christian excellencies. Resolved further, that the above expression of regard together with our sympathy for his widow in her bereavement be communicated to her by the clerk of this church.

Resolved that these proceedings be forwarded to the Editor of the Religious Herald for publication.

March 24th, 1844. Brethren John C. Walton, William P. Courtney and John Pollard heretofore appointed deacons of this church were this day regularly ordained by our pastor, assisted by Elder Richard H. Bagby, pastor of the Bruington church.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 13th 1844;

Present Elder William Todd, and brethren John R. Haynes, Henry Boughton, Thomas Pollard, William P. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, Elias Watlington, William Wright, Benjamin P. Cooke, Thos. M. Jeffries, John C. Walton, Philip Eubank, John C. Renno, John Pollard, William Gresham.

On motion, bros. Thomas M. Jeffries, William D. Gresham, Philip Eubank and Benjamin P. Cooke are appointed a committee to collect the subscriptions due for the repairs of the church, and obtain other subscriptions by application to each member of the church and to others.

The committee who superintended the repairs of the church are directed to appropriate the money on hand to the payment of bro. John South's bill.

The committee who instruct the coloured members report that they have excommunicated Tom, belonging to Robert Pollard, which is confirmed by the church.

Our next church meeting to be held on the Saturday before the 1st Sunday instead of the 2nd Saturday as usual.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting May 4th 1844.

Present: Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Robert Courtney, Benjamin P. Cooke, Philip Eubank, Philip E. Broocke, John C. Walton, William Wright, William B. Todd, William D. Gresham, Thomas Pollard, John Pollard, Z. Lewis, William P. Courtney.

The church proceeded to the appointment of delegates to represent this church in the next General association and other anniversaries to be holden in the City of Richmond, commencing on the 31st of the present month, and thereupon brethren William B. Todd, Robert Courtney, William H. Pollard, William P. Courtney, W. D. Gresham and Benjamin P. Cooke were appointed.

The church appropriated the sum of \$10.00 to the Home Missionary Society.

Brother William P. Courtney is appointed to cite brother Pendleton to appear at our next church meeting on the charge of intemperance.

Bros. Benjamin P. Cooke and Z. Lewis are appointed to admonish bro. John Cooke in regard to the duties of his office as Librarian of this church, which appears to the church has been much neglected.

Sister Elizabeth Bagby, a member of Bruington church, presented a letter of dismission from that church to be united to another of the same faith and order, and on motion is admitted as a member of this church in full fellowship.

May 12th, 1844. The church having convened to hear and determine some cases of disorder among the coloured brethren; Robert, belonging to brother Robert Courtney, who had been cited to appear before the church on this day, appeared and on full examination of his conduct in reference to the charges alledged against him, and church being fully satisfied that he is not worthy of their confidence, he is therefore excommunicated from the fellowship of church by a unanimous voice of the church.

May 26th, 1844. The church having convened for the purpose of making appropriations for the different benevolent objects of the day—

Appropriated \$32.50 to the General association.

Appropriated \$15.67 to the Foreign Missionary Society.

Appropriated \$13.16 to the Bible Society.

Appropriated \$ 8.17 to the Sunday School and tract Society.

\$69.50

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 8th 1844.

Present: Elder William Todd and brethren Robert Courtney, John C. Walton, Henry Didlake, William D. Gresham, Alfred Smith, Jefferson Hall, Philip E. Brocke, John Cooke, Thos. Pollard, Martin Turner, Lewis Jeffries, Geo. W. Broocke, William B. Todd, Philip Eubank, John N. Gresham, Benjamin P. Cooke, Z. Lewis and John Pollard.

The committee to superintend the repairs of the church are directed to pay the amount on hand to brother Thomas M. Jeffries.

Mattapony Church Meeting July 13th 1844.

Present: Elder William Todd and brethren Robert Courtney, Wm. P. Courtney, Henry Didlake, John R. Haynes, Wm. D. Gesham, Thomas M. Jeffries, Jefferson Hall, Philip E. Broocke, Thomas Pollard, Martin Turner, Elias Watlington, Philip Eubank, John N. Gresham, Z. Lewis, Benjamin P. Cooke, John Pollard, Robert B. Bagby, William Wright, John C. Renno, Thomas B. Hart, Alexander Dudley.

The church proceeded to appoint by ballot delegates to represent this church in the next association to be held at this place, and thereupon Elder William Todd and brethren John Pollard and William P. Courtney were duly elected.

The Treasurer is directed to forward \$3.00 as a donation to the association.

On motion, Brother William D. Gresham is appointed to write the church letter to the next association.

On motion our delegates to the next association are instructed to oppose any effort that may be made to establish open communion among our churches.

Brethren Thomas M. Jeffries, John R. Haynes, Henry Didlake, Elias Watlington, Henry Boughton and John Pollard are appointed a committee to make the necessary arrangements in preparing seats &c for the next association to be held at this place.

Brethren Philip E. Broocke, John C. Walton, Jefferson Hall, Wm. P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, Benjamin P. Cooke, Z. Lewis, Thomas M. Jeffries and Robert B. Bagby are appointed to superintend the grounds on which our next association is to be held, and keep good order.

Brother Eubank having reported a case of difficulty ex-

isting between brethren Dudley and Lewis, and they both being present and having made statements before the church in relation thereto, on motion, a committee consisting of brethren Robert Courtney, Philip Eubank, John N. Gresham, Wm. P. Courtney and Robert B. Bagby were appointed who retired and the parties were fully heard; and the case fully and duly considered made the following report: "Whilst it is thought by your committee that it is best for a brother lawyer to see a brother against whom he has a bond for a suit before suit is brought, and as we are satisfied that brother Dudley did make some effort to see brother Lewis before bringing suit, therefore we come to the conclusion that brother Lewis has no good ground of complaint against brother Dudley in this matter, and we earnestly pray that they may be reconciled the one to the other," which was adopted by the church, and after some conversation and explanation made by brother Dudley the parties became reconciled and the whole matter amicably adjusted.

Adjourned by prayer by Elder William Todd.

July 28th, 1844. The church having convened, and the pastor being absent, brother Robert Courtney was called to the chair.

The letter to our next association prepared by brother William D. Gresham was read and adopted. On motion, sister Polly Crafton formerly a member of Bruington Church is received as a member of this church, she having presented a letter of dismission from that church in full fellowship.

Mattapony Church Meeting, August 9th 1844.

Present: Elder William Todd, and brethren Robert Courtney, Elias Watlington, Benjamin P. Cooke, Martin Turner, John R. Haynes, Philip Eubank, Henry Didlake, Thos. M. Jeffries, Jefferson Hall, William D. Gresham, Jno. N. Gresham, Robert B. Bagby, William P. Courtney, Thomas Pollard, John Pollard, Stafford F. Pemberton, William B. Todd and Philip E. Broocke.

Brother Pemberton against whom the charge of intemperance has been preferred appeared and confessed that on one occasion to wit, December Court 1843, he had drank more ardent spirits than he should have done, for which he

is sorry and promises to refrain in future, and to be more guarded in his deportment and thereupon is restored to the confidence of this church.

On motion brethren Robert B. Bagby, Philip Eubank and William P. Courtney are appointed a committee to settle the Treasurer's account for the year 1843 and up to August 1844, and on so settling the same report that the Treasurer has in his hands \$2.10 for the year ending Aug. 1843, and \$49.09 for the year ending Aug. 1844.

An account of brother John N. Gresham, amounting to \$7.41 for articles furnished the church allowed and ordered to be paid.

The deacons of the church together with brethren John N. Gresham and Robert B. Bagby are appointed to collect the amount due for the support of the Gospel at this place from August 1843 to August 1844.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, September 7th 1844.

Present: Elder William Todd and brethren Robert Courtney, John Cooke, John R. Haynes, R. C. Braxton, Benjamin P. Cooke, John C. Walton, William B. Todd, Martin Turner, Henry Didlake, Philip Eubank, Stafford F. Pemberton, Geo. W. Broocke, Wm. D. Gresham, Thomas Pollard, John Pollard, Elias Watlington.

On motion, a letter of dismission is granted to sister Lucy Roy, and it is ordered that the clerk furnish such a letter in due form.

Brother John R. Haynes is appointed to cite bro. Horace Smith to appear before the church and answer the charge of General disorderly conduct.

Brother Philip Eubank's account for wine furnished, amounting to \$5.81 allowed and ordered to be paid.

September 27th. On application of sister Elizabeth Bird a letter of dismission is granted her and it is ordered that the clerk furnish such a letter in due form.

On application of Betty, Grace, Molly, Dianna, servants of Col. William Garnett, a letter of dismission is granted

them and it is ordered that the clerk furnish such a letter in due form.

On application of Mira Day, a letter of dismissal is granted her and it is ordered that the clerk furnish such a letter in due form.

October 12th, 1844. No church meeting.

Nov. 9th, 1844. Mattapony Church Meeting. On motion Willima D. Gresham was appointed Secretary pro tem. Present: Elder William Todd, pastor, and brethren Wm. B. Todd, B. P. Cooke, John C. Walton, R. Braxton, J. R. Haynes, Jno. N. Gresham, Martin Turner and William D. Gresham.

The case of Horace Smith for threats against Bro. Didlake, swearing and drunkenness was called up. Bro. Haynes who was appointed to cite said Smith before the church, stated that he had spoken to him and he said he would attend, but failed to do so. Whereupon another committee consisting of brethren John N. Gresham and B. P. Cooke was appointed to converse with him and again to cite him before the church at the next monthly meeting.

Bro. Robert Courtney's servant Robert, who was excluded some time since for certain charges confessed his sins and asked for readmission into the church was laid over until the next church meeting to consult bro. Courtney about him.

The cases of Bro. Eubank's "Grace", sister Carlton's "Ginny" and brother Brooks' "Sylvia" were referred to the committee who instruct the blacks.

On motion, bro. Gresham, Treasurer was requested to pay over to the pastor what money he had in hand.

On motion, the Treasurer was requested to pay to sister Boughton for keeping the house the next money he receives, and sister Boughton was unanimously chosen to keep the church another year for the sum of \$12.00.

On motion, a committee of brethren R. C. Braxton and William B. Todd was appointed to investigate the report concerning bro. Gardner and family joining the Methodist church and converse with brother Gardner about said report.

Meting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, November 24th, 1844.

The church being convened for the purpose, and the committee who superintends the instruction of the coloured members reported that they had for good and sufficient reasons excluded from the fellowship of the church John and Robert, belonging to James Mitchell; Jenny, belonging to Frances Carlton, and Silvy, belonging to George W. Broocke, whereupon the same is hereby confirmed, and the said John, Robert, Jenny and Silvy are fully excluded from the fellowship of this church.

Mattapony Church Meeting, December 7th, 1844.

Present Brethren Robert Courtney, Benjamin P. Cooke, William P. Courtney, William D. Gresham, Robert B. Bagby, John C. Walton, William Wright, Henry Didlake, John R. Haynes, William Gardner and John Pollard.

Elder Richard H. Bagby, Pastor of Bruington Church being present, and our pastor being absent, brother Bagby is invited to take the chair, and meeting opened with prayer.

Present brethren Robert C. Braxton and William B. Todd.

Present Elder William Todd; Brother Bagby invited bro. Todd to the chair, who took the same.

The case of bro. Horace Smith being under consideration, and for reasons appearing to the church, the same is continued until the next meeting, and the same committee is appointed to notify him to attend, and if he fails to do so the church will then proceed to final action.

The case of brother Gardner being called up, and he being present, stated that the report relative to himself and family connecting themselves to the Methodist Church was without foundation; the same is dismissed.

An account of brother William P. Courtney of 63 cents was allowed, and ordered to be paid by the Treasurer.

Church Covenant adopted November 9th 1828.

We whose names are hereunto subjoined, (baptized upon profession of faith) having satisfactory knowledge of one another in regard to our christian experience and character, and being persuaded that it will conduce to the Glory of God and our spiritual prosperity; and therefore that it is both

our duty and privilege to be formed into a Gospel church do resolve in the fear of God, and in the name of Jesus Christ, thus to unite ourselves together in one body, under one head, jointly to live and act as a church, according to the spirit and precepts of the Gospel of Christ.

We own and acknowledge the Holy scriptures, as the only standard by which all principles and practices in religion are to be tried, and Jesus Christ as the only supreme head and law-giver of his church. We desire, therefore, to surrender ourselves in soul and body to him, to his keeping, his government and his service; and to be guided by the dictates of his holy word, both in our faith and our practices, as far as we may be able, according to the light afforded us to ascertain his mind and will. And with respect to one another, we do hereby covenant and agree (reserving to ourselves respectively the rights of conscience and our christian liberty in general), that we will give ourselves mutually to each other as members of the same body; that we will endeavor to be subject one to another in the Lord; to bear each others burdens, to promote as we may be enabled each others well-being and to unite our efforts in common cause of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

While we would thus devote ourselves jointly and severally to the name and the controul of the great King in Zion, we implore his condescending regard, in acceptance of our persons and services and his efficacious grace to aid us in the toils and duties of our earthly pilgrimage; that thus we may be blessed of him both in our individual and social capacities, and finally, that we may exchange the church Militant for the church Triumphant, to the praise of the glory of God in Christ Jesus. Amen.

Done at the Brick Church, in the county of King and Queen, State of Virginia and signed by the members of the church on the 4th day of December 1828.

The following covenant is an ammendment to the foregoing, and adopted the 7th of June 1833 and signed by the members whose names are annexed thereto.

John Pollard,

Clerk of Matto Church.

CHURCH COVENANT

We, whose names are hereto subjoined (baptised upon profession of faith), being persuaded that it will conduce to the glory of God and our own spiritual prosperity; and therefore that it is both our duty and privilege to be formed into a Gospel Church, have resolved in the face of God and in the name of Jesus Christ thus to unite ourselves together in one body under one head, jointly to live and to act as a church according to the spirit and precepts of the Gospel of Christ. We own and acknowledge the Holy scriptures as the only standard by which all practices in religion are to be tried. According to this standard, we maintain that Baptism only belongs to those who give satisfactory evidence of true faith in Jesus Christ; and is rightly performed only by immersion in water; that it is not the means by which we actually receive pardon, justification and acceptance with God; but is declaration of our interest as believers in these great and saving blessings, and at the same time a pledge of our conversion to God; and that it is the proper manner of openly putting on Christ. That the Lord's supper is intended for the social commemoration of the death of Christ and the saving benefits thence resulting; and appears properly to belong to baptised believers in church fellowship. Moreover we consider it proper to add as touching certain great leading truths held fourth in the Holy scriptures, that we acknowledge and avow the doctrine of the depravity and just condemnation of man;—the divine and human nature of Jesus Christ, the son of God; atonement for sin by his bloodshedding and death; justification before God by faith in Jesus Christ, on account of his blood and righteousness; our dependence on the influence of the Holy Spirit; in leading us to repentance and the sanctification of our nature; and the necessity of holiness of heart, righteousness of life, and, in a word, of obedience to all the known will of God. And lastly, there will be a general resurrection and a general judgment in which the final states of mankind will be decided according to the deeds done in the body. We own and acknowledge Jesus Christ as revealed in the scriptures, the only supreme head and law giver of his church, and desire therefore to surrender ourselves in soul and body to Him, to his keeping, his government and his service, to be guided by the dictates of his holy will made known in his word,

both in our faith and practice. And we do hereby covenant and agree that we will endeavor to be subject one to another in the Lord; to bear each others burdens; to promote as we may be enabled each others well being; and to unite our efforts in the common cause of our Lord and Saviour. While we would thus devote ourselves jointly and severally to the authority and control of the great King in Zion, we implore his condescending reward in the acceptance of our persons and our services and his efficacious grace, to aid us in the toils and duties of life's pilgrimage till we may exchange the church militant for the church Triumphant, to the praise of the glory of God in Christ. Amen.

Done at the Brick Church in the County of King and Queen this 7th day of June, 1833.

William Todd 1,
John Redd 2, (Died Jan'y
1844),
John Pollard 3,
Phil Eubank 4,
Bartlett B. Hart, Dead,
Thos. Hart 5, Died November 4th 1867,
Robert Oglesby. Excommunicated Feb'y. 10th 1838.
Walker D. Hart 6,
Died Apr. 3rd 1843, and devised his whole estate, after the payment of his debts, to the Foreign Mission Cause.
John Cooke, jun. 7,
Martin Turner 8,
James Fisher, Dismissed by letter September 1836.
Edward Hart, Excommunicated Novem. 13th 1839,
Richard Eubank, Dead,
William Campbell 9, Died Octo. 27th 1843;
Henry Didlake,
Robert Hemingway, Dismissed by letter March 1837,

Thos. H. Jeffries 10, Dismissed by letter Aug. 13th 1842,
Thos. B. Evans, Dismissed by letter,
Iverson Smith, Dead,
James Garrett, Excommunicated May 14th 1837,
Ro. Garrett, Excommunicated June 9th 1839,
Geo. Mitchell, Excommunicated Aug. 7th 1833,
George Watts 11, Died March 1843,
Brooking Taylor, Dismissed Sept. 8th 1838,
Phil Orrill, Dismissed by letter Apr. 7th 1837,
Sam'l Guey 12,
Lewis Jeffries 13,
Francis Prince 14,
Warner Hall 15, Died Octo. 1840,
John R. Haynes 16,

1834

Clayton C. Atkins, Excommunicated June 8th 1838,
Benjamin Pynes, Dead,
Thos. Pynes, Excommunicated June 8th 1838,

Geo. W. Broocke, Excommunicated Aug. 10th 1839 and restored August 13th 1842,
John C. Walton 17,
Geo. D. Pickels, Dead,

1835

Warner Shackelford, dead
George Stiff, dead,
Nicholas Dillard 18,
George Jeffries 19,

1837

Zachary Lewis 20,
Richard H. W. Godwin, Dismissed April 15th 1839,
Philip Prince 21,

1838—Sept. 8th

R. T. A. Gresham, Dismissed June 13th 1840,
Thomas Crafton 22, Dismissed Sept. 10th 1842,
Napoleon Street 23, Dismissed Apr. 1842 by letter. Letter revoked and excommunicated September 10th 1842,
Richard Whayne 24,
John Thurston 25, Dismissed by letter Feb'y. 11th 1844,
William B. Todd 26,
Chas. C. Saunders 27,

1838—Decem. 10th

John H. Snead (rec'd by letter) Dismissed June 13th 1840,

1838—Octo.

Benjamin P. Cooke 28,

1839—Sept.

James Redford 29, Dismissed Octo. 11th, 1846,
Robert Courtney 30,

1846—March

Richard H. Bagby 31, Dismissed by letter, Dec. 10th 1842,

Rolling Stone 32, Excommunicated Feb'y. 11th 1843, restored July 8th 1843.
Died Feb'y 5th 1847,
Robert Brumley 33, Dismissed by letter Febr'y. 8th 1846,

1842

John N. Gresham 34,

July 17th

William Gardner,
Cornelius Haynes,
Alexander Campbell,
Philip E. Broocke,
Thomas Broocke,
Horace Smith, Excommunicated Aug. 11th 1845,
William Smith,
William F. Stone,
George Cooke,
Benjamin Eubank,
Robert Jeffries,
Cary Kemp,
Jefferson Hall,
Thomas Walton, Died August 7th 1843,
Washington Walton,
William Wright,
William Wright, jun.
John R. Wright, Dismissed by letter September 7th 1842,

Black Male Members

Jacob, belonging to J. Duval, bo't. by Richard H. Bagby 1843,
Geo. Kauffman, Free,
Lorenzo Dow, Free,
John Robinson, Free,
Gabriel Robinson, Free,
Jack, belonging to C. A. Hodges, dismissed March, 1840,
Richard,
Phil, belonging to Col. Garnett,

Abram, belonging to Col. Sept. 8, 1838,
Harwood, Washington White, Free man
William, belonging to C. Ker- of colour,
chevall's est.,
Godfrey, belonging to Jane
Carlton,

1834

Major, belonging to Mary
Carlton,

Dick, belonging to William
Campbell,

1835

Daniel, belonging to Eliza-
beth Eubank,

Peter, belonging to Phil Eu-
bank,

Thornton, belonging to Phil
Eubank,

Walker, belonging to Clayton
C. Atkins,

Henry, belonging to John
Carlton (P),

Humphrey, belonging to
James M. Jeffries,

Peter, belonging to Ro. Court-
ney, Excommunicated Ap-
ril 1845,

Robinson, belonging to Ro. Courtney, Excommunicated
Febr'y 1843.

Jacob, belonging to Ro. Court-
ney,

Harry, belonging to James
M. Jackson,

Will, belonging to John R.
Haynes,

Geo. Robinson, Free,

John, belonging to Lewis Jef-
fries, excommunicated
Feb'y. 1841,

Charles, belonging to Richard
Bagby, Sept. 8, 1838,

Roy, belonging to Evan Davis,

Sept. 8, 1838,
Washington White, Free man
of colour,

1840—July

Kingston, belonging to Wil-
liam Todd,

Ellicke, belonging to Mary
Smith,

1841

George Lee, received by let-
ter July 10th 1841,

Washington, belonging to
Thomas Hart,

Solomon, belonging to Thom-
as Hart,

George, belonging to Jos.
Ryland,

Tom, belonging to Wm. W.
Garrett, excommunicated

Apr. 1843,

Jack and Canada, belonging
to Wm. Garnett,

1842—June

Davy, Washington, George,
belonging to Mrs. Martha
Harwood,

Beverley, belonging to Rob-
ert Pollard,

Henry and Robert, belonging
to Jas. Mitchell. Ro. Ex-
communicated Nov. 24th

1844,

John, belonging to Benj. P.
Cooke,

Joe, belonging to Richard
Carlton,

Ben. Waller, belonging to Phil
Eubank,

White Female Members

Harriet Todd 1,

Rachael Redd 2,

Kitty Wright 3,

- Lucy Walton 4, Died Septem- Elizabeth Oglesby,
 1844, Priscilla Hart, Removed to
 Eliza Walton 5, the West and not consider-
 Mira Carlton 6, ed as a member,
 Juliet Pollard 7, Sally Shenton, Removed to
 Nancy Turner 8, Norfolk and not considered
 Susan Eubank 9, a member,
 Polly Brooks 10 (Now Polly Elizabeth Broocke,
 Dillard), Nancy Jeffries, Excommuni-
 Nancy Cooke 11, cated—restored July 1836.
 Mary Eubank 12, Died Dec. Excommunicated again
 25th 1846, 1837, restored again Octo-
 Polly Shackelford 13, Died ber 10th 1843,
 April 1842, Caty Eubank,
 Susan Hall, Dead, Rachael Eubank, Married Rd.
 Mildred Brumley, Dismissed Wayne,
 by letter Sept. 10th 1837, Lucy Ann Walton, Married
 Martha Slater 14, Thos. Pynes,
 Martha Bagby 15, Married Susan Haynes, Died July 1839
 Samuel Crafton, and dis- Priscilla Campbell, Died July
 missed Aug. 1841, 1843,
 Susan Pickels 16, Harriett Jeffries, Married Pe-
 Sally B. Lipscomb 17, Mar- ter Broocke, and dismissed
 ried Wm. C. Hundley, by letter August 10th 1839,
 Susan Ann Bagby 18, Married Mary Hemingway, Dead,
 John R. Haynes, Matilda Garrett, Excommuni-
 Jane C. Saunders, Dead, cated Aug. 1841,
 Juliet Cauthorn, Mary Bagby, Married Wil-
 Betsy Dalley, Removed to the liam A. Gresham,
 West, and no longer a mem- Maria D. Ashley, Died March
 ber of this church, 1842,
 Fanny Whiteman, Died Janu- Jane Hundley, Married Ed-
 ary 1845, ward G. Brooks, and also
 Elizabeth Garrett, Dead,
 Susan Fisher, Dead, Jane Carlton, Now Jane
 Lucy Gresham, Dismissed Boughton,
 June 13th 1840, Betsey Carlton,
 Mildred Pickels, Died Sep- Betsy Orrill, Dismissed by
 tember 1838, letter Apr. 7th 1837,
 Polly Hart, Polly Smither, Removed near
 Elizabeth Hart, Died Febru- Hampton and dead,
 ary 1843, Sarah Walton,
 Frances Carlton, Betsey Guey,

Patsey Jeffries, Died March 1845,
 Mary Ann Eubank, Married James Taylor,
 Lucy Garnett, Married Dr. A. G. D. Roy, dismissed by letter Sept. 7th 1844,
 Mary Buster, Dismissed by letter,
 Polly Hall,
 Nancy Smith, Married Spencer Clarke,
 ———Taylor, Dismissed by letter 1835,

1835

Jane Pemberton,
 Virginia Ann Watkins, Dismissed Sept. 8th 1838,
 Fenton Burch,
 Jane Street, Married Geo. Stiff, and dismissed by letter April 1842,
 Margaret Dillard, Dismissed by letter Dec. 10th 1842,

Nancy Smith, Married Cary Kemp,
 Mary Ann C. Gaines, Dismissed by letter Sept. 1836,
 Margaret Jeffries, Dismissed by letter Aug. 13th 1842,

1837

Maria Lewis, Received by letter,
 Sarah J. Lewis, Received by letter, Dead,
 Sarah A. E. Godwin, Dismissed Apr. 15, 1839,
 Harriet Brumley, Married R. Courtney,
 Drusilla Gardner,
 Ann E. Garrett, Dismissed July 11th 1841,

1838—Sept. 8th

Martha E. Crafton, Dismissed Aug. 1841,
 Altha Ann Rilee,
 Mary E. Gresham, Married John Thurston and died Aug. 1839,
 Harriet Campbell, Married William Gresham,
 Eliza Allen,

1833—July 14

Betsey Gresham, Married Phil Bird, dismissed by letter Sept. 27th 1844,

Joanna Adams,
 Laura Godwin, Married John Colley,
 Nancy Courtney,
 Nancy Dalley,
 Priscilla Pollard,
 Betsey Pollard,

1834

Martha Harwood,
 Patsey Shackelford,
 Lucinda Gresham, Married Richard Wright, Essex,
 Martha Ann Campbell,
 Mary E. Campbell, Dead,
 Louisa Clarke,
 Marion Street Hundley, Dismissed by letter April 1842,
 Kitty Walton, Married Jameson Alexander,
 Virginia Clarke,
 Catharine Hundley, Married George Broocke,
 Mary Ann Hall, Married Washington D. Fletcher,

Mary Jane Hudson,	Ann Maria Hall, Married
Elouisa Hart, Married Jno. P.	Robt. South,
Williams, and dismissed	Catharine Hall,
July 8th 1845,	Juliet Ann Hall,
Mary Susan Gibson,	Mira Ann Carlton,
Julia Todd,	Hetty Brooks, Married John
Sarah Walton,	S. South,
Emeline Shackelford, Married	Susan Jeffries, Married Phil
M. Walker,	E. Broocke,
Emaline C. Cooke, Received	Eliza Cooke,
by letter Apr. 15, 1834,	Mary S. Adams,
Eugenia Gardner, Married Jos.	Amanda Gardner,
Pollard,	Betty Jeffries,

1839—Sept.

Safronia Pemberton,
Priscilla Courtney, Died Oct.
1840,

1840—March

Ann Bagby, Dismissed by let-
ter Dec. 10th 1842,
Jane Stone,

Mildred Brumley, Dismissed
by letter Feb'y 8th 1846,

1840—Nov.

Catharine Pollard, Died May
23rd 1843,

1841—Aug.

Sarah Pollard,

1842—Apr.

Eliza Bagby,

1842—June

Anne E. Carlton, Married Phil
E. Broocke and died Febru-
ary 24th 1844,

Sarah Cooke,

1842—July 10th

Martha Courtney, Received
by letter,

1842—July 17th

Susan A. Hall, Dead,

Ann Maria Hall, Married
Robt. South,
Catharine Hall,
Juliet Ann Hall,
Mira Ann Carlton,
Hetty Brooks, Married John
S. South,
Susan Jeffries, Married Phil
E. Broocke,
Eliza Cooke,
Mary S. Adams,
Amanda Gardner,
Betty Jeffries,
Anne C. Lewis,
Amanda Pemberton,
Mary Taylor, Married Wm.
Fitzhugh,
Mary F. Carlton, Married Ab-
solum Calton,
Eliza Courtney,

1844—May 4th

Elizabeth Bagby, Received by
letter,

Black Female Members

Caty, belonging to Peter T.
Pollard,
Mary, belonging to Richard
Broocke,
Mary, belonging to Leonard
Carlton,
Penelope, belonging to Doc-
tor Duval—Dismissed 1837,
Dilcy,
Maria, belonging to Thomas
Walton,
Mary, belonging to James M.
Jackson,
Mary jun., Belonging to
James M. Jackson,
Delphy,
Annica, belonging to William
Todd,

- Grace Harris, Free,
 Polly Kauffman, Free,
 Grace, Arina, Angel, (Grace
 dismissed by letter Sept. 27)
 1844, belonging to Col. Gar-
 nett,
 Annica, Caty, Kizah, belong-
 ing to Col. Garnett,
 Mary, belonging to Col. Har-
 wood,
 Judy, belonging to Jas. M.
 Jackson, Excommunicated
 July 1845,
 Rachael, belonging to Robert
 Pollard,
 Dianna Susan, belonging to
 Susan Eubank,
 Juliet, belonging to Thos.
 Gresham's est.,
 Rose, belonging to Banks
 Garrett,
 Amey, belonging to Eliza
 Hart,
 Sary, belonging to Thomas
 Gresham,
 Sally, belonging to Ro. Court-
 ney,
 Arrena, belonging to Col. Wil-
 liam Garnett,
 Joanna, belonging to Warner
 Hall,
 Charity, belonging to John
 Carlton,
 Hetty, belonging to Carlton's
 est.,
 Maria, belonging to Dr. Todd,
 Malinda, belonging to Richard
 Bagby,
 Milly, belonging to Wm. P.
 Courtney, and carried to the
 South, and no longer a
 member,
 Peggy, belonging to Robert
 Courtney, Died Sept. 1839,
 Sally, belonging to William
 Campbell,
 Cenar, belonging to John R.
 Haynes,
 Peggy Robinson, Free,
 Salley, belonging to James
 M. Jackson,
 Arrina, belonging to James
 M. Jackson,
 Madge, belonging to Edward
 Hart,
 Jinny, belonging to Lewis
 Jeffries,
 Peachey, belonging to John
 R. Haynes,
 Louisa, belonging to Daniel
 Ashley, excommunicated
 Sept. 11th 1842,
 Laura, belonging to Wm.
 Gardner,
 Sally, belonging to Richard
 Bagby,
 Hannah, belonging to Jno.
 Pollard, excommunicated
 May 13, 1843, Restored.
 Died Feb. 26, 1846,
 Betsy, belonging to James M.
 Jackson, Excommunicated
 July 12, 1840,
 Amey, belonging to Elias
 Watlington,
 Peggy, belonging to James
 M. Jeffries,

1840—July

- Rachael, belonging to Alex-
 ander Campbell,
 Dianna, belonging to Wm.
 Garnett, Dismissed Sept.
 27th 1844,
 Dianna, belonging to Wm.
 Garnett, Dismissed Sept.
 27th 1844,

Nancy, belonging to Wm. Garnett,	ardson Lumpkin,
Judy, belonging to Walker D. Hart,	Mary, belonging to Martha Harwood,
Maria, belonging to Louisa A. D. Hart,	Charlotte, belonging to Richard H. Bagby,
Grace, belonging to John Catlett,	Bilinda, belonging to Sam'l Henry, Exc'm. Sept. 11, 1842
Caroline, belonging to Robert Pollard,	Agness, belonging to John Bagby,

1841—Aug.

Amanda, belonging to Thos. Gresham's est.,
 Anna, belonging to Maria L. Walker,

1842—Jan'y 9th

Milly, belonging to Martha Harwood, received by letter,
 Rose, belonging to Martha Harwood, received by letter,
 Fanny, belonging to Phil Eubank, restored Jan. 9th 1842,

1842—June

Chriss, Betty, belonging to Mrs. M. Harwood,
 Nancy, Polly, belonging to Robert Pollard,
 Junny, Beckey, belonging to James Mitchell,
 Charity, Martha, Patty, belonging to Robert Courtney,
 Hannah, belonging to Thos. M. Jeffries,
 Georganna, belonging to Wm. W. Garrett,

July 17th

Winny, Peggy, belonging to Elder William Todd,
 Aggy, belonging to Thomas Walton,
 Caroline, belonging to Rich-

Aug. 14th

Matilda, Maria, Eliza, belonging to Elder William Todd,
 Adney, belonging to Edward G. Broocke,
 Milly, belonging to Elizabeth S. Carlton,
 Betsy, belonging to Leonard Carlton,
 Polly, belonging to John Pollard,
 Grace, belonging to Phil Eubank, Exc'm, March '45,
 Charlotte, belonging to William B. Todd,
 Lucy, belonging to James M. Jeffries,
 Caroline, belonging to Thos. R. Gresham,
 Louisa, belonging to Jas. Garrett,
 Ellen, belonging to John Catlett,
 Dianna, belonging to Martha E. Jackson,
 Affia, belonging to Thomas M. Henley,
 Juddy, belonging to Henry W. Cox,
 Silvy, belonging to John C. Walton,
 Aggy, belonging to Lydia Carlton,

1842—July 24th

Betsy, belonging to James
Mitchell, restored,

Aug. 13th

Lucy, belonging to B. P.
Cooke, restored—Died
Spring 1843,

Statement of Church Members Association 1829

White Males	17	Black Males	15	
White Females	43	Black Females	30	
	<hr/>		<hr/>	
	60		45	
		Total		105

Association Fall 1830

White Males	16			
White Females	45	Black Males	15	
	<hr/>	Black Females	29	
	61		<hr/>	
			44	105

Association Fall 1831

White Males	30	Black Males	16	
White Females	61	Black Females	29	
	<hr/>		<hr/>	
	91		45	136

Association Fall 1832

White Male Members ..	30	Black Males	15	
White Female Members..	62	Black Females	28	
	<hr/>		<hr/>	
	92		43	135

Association, Fall 1833

White Male Members ..	28	Black Males	11	
White Female Members..	67	Black Females	25	
	<hr/>		<hr/>	
	95		36	131

Association Fall 1834

White males, as above	28	
Died, Bartlett B. Hart	1	
	<hr/>	
	27	
Restored, Geo. D. Pickels	1	
	<hr/>	
	28	

Baptised	5	33	
White Females as above	67		
Died, Mary Hemingway	1		
	66		
Excommunicated, Nancy Jeffries	1		
	65		
Baptised	15	80	113
Black Male Members as above	11		
Baptised	2	13	
Black Female Members as above	25		
Baptised	6	31	44
			157

Association Fall 1835

White Male Members reported last association			33
Dismissed by letter Thos. B. Evans	1		
Died, George D. Pickels	1		2
			31
Baptised			4
			35
White Females reported as above	80		
Dismissed by letter Mrs. Taylor	1		
	79		
Baptised	5		84
			119
Black Male members	13		
Baptised	12	25	
Female Members (Black)	31		
Baptised	10	41	66
			185

Association Fall 1836

White Male Members reported last association	35		
Died, George Stiff -----	I		
			34
White Female Members -----	84		
Dismissed by letter, Mary A. C. Gaines ----	I		
	83		
Died, Susan Hall -----	I		
	82	82	116
Black Male Members -----	25		
Black Female Members -----	41		66
			182

Association Fall 1837

White Male Members reported last association	34		
Excommunicated James Garrett -----	I		
			33
Dismissed by letter James Fisher -----	I		
Dissed by letter Phil Orrill -----	I		
Dismissed by letter Ro. Hemingway -----	I	3	
			30
Died, Warner Shackelford -----	I		
Died, Iverson Smith -----	I	2	
			28
Received by letter Zachary Lewis -----	I		
Received by letter Rich'd H. W. Godwin ---	I	2	
			30
Baptised, Phil Prince -----	I		
			31
White Female Members, as above: -----		82	
Dismissed by letter Elizabeth Orrill -----	I		
Dismissed by letter Mildred Brumley -----	I		
Removed Betsey Dalley -----	I		
Removed Priscilla Hart -----	I		

Removed Sally Shenton	I		
	5		
Died, Jane Brooks	I		
Died, Jane C. Saunders	I	7	
	75		
Restored Nancy Jeffries	I		
	76		
Baptised, Harriet Brumley, Mrs. Gardner and Mrs. Garrett	3		
	79		
Received by letter Maria Lewis	I		
Received by letter Sarah J. Lewis	I		
Received by letter Sarah A. E. Godwin	I	3	82
			113
Black Male Members last association	25		
Baptised John	I		
	26		
Black Female Members as above	41		
Removed, Milly	I		
Dismissed, Penelope	I	2	
	39		
Baptised	5	44	
			70

Association Fall 1838

White Male Members reported last Association			31
Excommunicated Thomas Pynes, C. C. Atkins, and Robert Oglesby	3		
Dismissed by letter Brooken Taylor	I		
Died, Benjamin Pynes	I	5	
		26	
Baptised		7	
White Female Members		82	33

Dismissed by letter, Virginia A. Watkins ---	1		
	81		
Died, Mary E. Campbell and Mildred Pickels	2		
Baptised -----	79		
	11	90	
			123
Black Male Members -----	26		
Baptised -----	3	29	
Black Female Members -----	44		
Baptised -----	5	49	78
Total -----			201

Association Fall 1839

White Male Members reported last association	33		
Excommunicated Geo. W. Broocke and Ro. Garrett -----	2		
Dismissed by letter, Rich'd H. W. Godwin -----	1	3	
Baptised Benja. P. Cooke & Jas. Radford -----	30		
	2	32	
White Female Members -----		90	
Excommunicated Nancy Jeffries -----	1		
Dismissed by letter S. A. E. Godwin and Harriet Broocke -----	2		
Died, Susan Haynes & Mary E. Thurston -----	2	5	
		85	
Baptised Eugenia Gardner and Pemberton	2		
Received by letter Emaline Cooke -----	1	3	88
			120
Black Male Members -----		29	
Black Female Members -----	49		
Died, Peggy, belonging to Ro. Courtney -----	1	48	77
Total -----			197

Association Fall 1840

White Male Members last association	32	
Dismissed by letter R. T. A. Gresham and John H. Snead	2	
	—	30
Excommunicated Edward Hart		1
		—
		29
Received by letter Ro, Courtney, Ro. Brumley, Richard H. Bagby and Roling Stone		4
		33
White Female Members reported last Association	88	
Dismissed by letter Lucy Gresham	1	
Error on statement last year	3	4
	—	—
		84
Received by letter Priscilla Courtney, Jane Stone, Mildred Brumley, Ann Bagby	4	88
	—	—
		121
Black Male Members	29	
Dismissed by letter, Jack	1	
	—	
		28
Baptised Kingston, Elleck	2	30
	—	—
Black Female Members	48	
Excommunicated Betsey	1	
	—	
		47
Baptised Rachael and others	8	
	—	55
		85
		—
Total		206

Association Fall 1841

White Male Members last Association	33	
Died, Warner Hall	1	
	—	32
White Female members reported last association	88	
Dismissed by letter Ann E. Garrett, Martha E. Crafton and Martha Crafton	3	
Excommunicated Matilda Garrett	1	

Died Sarah Lewis and Priscilla Courtney	2	6	
			82
Received by order of church Catharine Pollard		1	
Baptised Sarah Pollard		1	
			84
			116
Black Male Members		30	
Error in addition	1		
Excommunicated, John	1	2	
			28
Received by letter George Lee		1	
Baptised Washington, Soloman, Geo., Tom, Canada and Jack		6	
			35
Black Female Members	55		
Baptised Amanda and Ann	2	57	92
Total			208

Association Fall 1842

White Male Members last Association		32	
Dismissed by letter Thos. H. Jeffries, Thos. Crafton & John R. Wright	3		
Excommunicated Napoleon Street	1	4	
			28
Restored to Fellowship Geo. W. Broocke		1	
			29
Baptised John N. Gresham and others		42	
			71
White Female Members last association		84	
Died, Maria D. Ashley, Polly Shackelford	2		
Excommunicated Maria Clavereus	1	3	
			81
Dismissed by letter Jane Stiff, Marion Hundley Margaret Jeffries	3		

Received by letter Elizabeth Bagby, Martha Courtney, Hannah Gresham	3		
Baptised Ann E. Carlton and others		35	
		—	116
Black Male Members		35	
Dismissed by letter Canada		1	
		—	
		34	
Baptised Davy and others		66	
		—	100
Black Female Members		57	
Received by letter, Milly, Rose	2		
Restored, Fanny, Betsy, Lucy	3		
	—		
	5		
Excommunicated Louisa and Bilinda	2	3	
	—	—	
			60
Baptised Chriss and others		42	102
		—	—
Total			389

Male members brought here and continued

July 17th 1842.

Thomas M. Jeffries,
Henry Boughton, Excommu-
nicated Decr. 12th 1846,
William P. Courtney,
Richard Carlton,
John C. Renno,
William A. Gresham,
Stafford Pemberton,
Alfred Smith,
Conway Courtney, Died Sep-
tember 1845,
Wm. C. Courtney,
Jas. L. Courtney,

Wiley Wright, Dismissed De-
cem. 12th 1846,
Sam'l F. Harwood,
John A. Hall, Died Sept. 1842,
George F. Turner,
Alexander Dudley,
Thomas Pollard, Died in
Aken, S. Carolina, Octo.
'29, '52,
Robert B. Bagby,
William D. Gresham,
Charles Caffee,

September 11th

Nathaniel Finch,
Ro. C. Braxton, Received by
letter Octo. 23rd 1842,

August 14th 1842

Elias Watlington, Died Sep-
tember 29th 1846,
Reuben Gardner,

June

George Wheeley, Joined the M. E. Church and dismissed Decem. 12th 1846,

July 9th 1843

William H. Pollard, a minister in the Presbyterian Church,

Female Members brought here and continued

Augt. 14th 1842**July 28th, 1844**

Betty Pollard, Married P. T. Woodward, Polly Crafton, received by letter,

Sarah Carlton,
Adaline Carlton,
Martha Radford,
Sarah Radford,
Susan Radford,
Catharine Radford,
Julia Ann Griffith,
Priscilla Harwood,
Ellen Saunders,
Catharine Bagby, Dismissed Febr'y 8th 1846,
Lucy Ann Smith,
Ann Elizabeth Dabney, Married William Jones, K. W.
Charlotte Saunders,
Elizabeth Motley, Died December 1843,
Mrs. Ann R. Shelby,
Hannah Gresham, Received by letter Sept. 11, 1842,

Sept.

Mary Saunders,

Octo.

Susan Williams,

1843—Feb'y.

Frances Prince, wife of John-son Prince, Rec'd by letter Feb'y, 1843,

1843—May 14th

Polly Watlington, Received by letter,

July 9th 1843

Emiline Spencer,

1844—Octo. 27th

Sarah Gresham, Matilda Brooks,
Priscilla Hall,
Mary Whiteman,

Black Male Members continued.

July 17th 1842. And August 14th

Vernon, belonging to Thos. W. Garrett,
Robbin, belonging to John Pollard,
Carter, Ellick, belonging to John Pollard,
Edmund, belonging to Leonard Carlton,
Jim Lockley, Free,
Tom Green, Free,
Frank Green, Free,
Dick, belonging to Martha Harwood,
Joe, belonging to Martha Durham,
Reubin, belonging to Thomas Walton,
Marchus, belonging to Dr. Nelson of Glouster,
Billy, Sam, belonging to Martha Harwood,
Henry, Robert, belonging to Robert Courtney. (Robert Excommunicated),

George, John, Levvy, belonging to Jas. Mitchell. (John Excommunicated Nov. 24, 1844),

Abram, belonging to George Carlton,

William, Kingston, belonging to Jas. Mitchell,

Claiborne, Henry, belonging to Jas. M. Jeffries. (Henry Excom'd. Aug. 1, 1845),

Beverley, Peter, belonging to William B. Todd,

Reubin, Benj., Abram, belonging to Lydia Carlton,

Curtis Lockley, Free, Ellick, belonging to Martin Turner,

Humphrey, belonging to Alexander Campbell,

Lewis, Baylor, Cyrus, belonging to William Todd,

Edmund, Tom, belonging to Richard Bagby,

Jim, belonging to John Bagby,

Bartlett, belonging to Richard Brooks' est.,

Sept. 11th

Simon, belonging to Sam'l F. Harwood,

Peter, belonging to James Mitchell,

Bill, belonging to Martha Harwood,

Kit, Nelson, Cupid, Ceasar, belonging to Elder William Todd,

Washington, belonging to William B. Todd,

William, belonging to Mrs. Amey G. Davis,

Henry, belonging to Benj. P. Cooke,

Wiley, belonging to John Bagby,

Dandridge, belonging to Miss Susan Jeffries,

1842—Sept. 11th.

Davy, belonging to John Gaines,

Barnaby, belonging to Robert Braxton,

Peter, belonging to Walker D. Hart,

Hezekiah, belonging to Jno. Carlton, Jr. Est.,

James (exc'd. April 1843), belonging to William Eubank,

Octo.

Sam, belonging to Robert Pollard,

Ben, belonging to H. H. Cauthorn,

Harry, belonging to Martha F. Harwood,

Billy, Henry, Cupid, belonging to William Todd,

Leonard, belonging to Richard Wayne,

Isaac, belonging to Phil E. Broocke,

Patrick, belonging to Geo. C. Nunn,

George, belonging to William Campbell,

Aaron, belonging to Amey G. Davis,

Thos. Hoomes, belonging to William F. Pendleton,

1843—May 14th

George, rec'd by letter, belonging to Capt. Phil Eubank,

1843—May 28th, Baptised

Moses, belonging to Jos. Brumley,

Iverson, belonging to Polly Smith,	John (Excommunicated), belonging to John Gaines,
Ben, belonging to Robert Pollard,	Harry Brit, belonging to Elizabeth Hundley,
Abram, Davy, belonging to William Wright,	Oct. 27, 1844
Henry, belonging to Alfred Carlton,	Braxton, belonging to Dr. Todd,
Warner, belonging to John Bagby,	Dick, belonging to Wiliam Wright,

Black Female Members brought here and continued

Sept. 11, 1842

Margaret, belonging to Elder Wm. Todd,	Lydia, belonging to Robert Braxton,
Sarah, belonging to Thos. R. Gresham,	Nancy, belonging to Robert Braxton,
Aggy, belonging to Nancy W. Gresham,	Jinny (excom'd. Nov. 24, 1844), belonging to Frances Carlton,
Jinny, belonging to Thos. W. Garrett,	Elva, Sally, belonging to William Todd,
Lucy, belonging to Robert Courtney,	Adoline, belonging to John C. Walton,
Caroline, Martha Ann, Alice, and Mary, belonging to James Mitchell,	Silvy (excom'd. Nov. 24, 1844), belonging to Geo. W. Broocke,
Lucy, belonging to Walker D. Hart,	Judy, belonging to James M. Jeffries,
Priscilla, belonging to William B. Todd,	Martha, a Free woman,
Oney, Caroline, belonging to Lewis C. Hart,	1843—May 28th
Nancy, belonging to Thos. Robert Gresham,	Mahala, Mary, belonging to William Wright,
Anna, belonging to John C. Walton,	Elvira, belonging to William B. Todd,
Fanny, belonging to Thomas Walton,	Betty, belonging to John Catlett,
	Jinny, belonging to Thos. W. Garrett,
	Maria, belonging to Geo. C. Hayes,
	Milly, belonging to Elizabeth L. Carlton,

Oct. 1842

Beckey, belonging to Molly Carlton's estate,

Black Male Members, 1845

Ellick, belonging to Martha L. Harwood,	lard,
Dandrige, belonging to Fendal Gregory,	Kitt, belonging to John Pollard,
Minnie, belonging to Carter M. Braxton,	Thornton, belonging to Robert Courtney,
	Albert, belonging to Alexander Campbell,
1846—Aug. 9th	Peter, belonging to Isham Bagby,
Lewis, belonging to Richard Bagby,	
Ben, belonging to John Pol-	

Black Female Members July 9th 1843

Gabriella, belonging to William B. Todd,	M. Jeffries,
Louisa, belonging to John Catlett,	1846—Aug. 9th
Oct. 27, 1844	Martha, belonging to Emoline Spencer,
Molly, belonging to William Todd,	Mary White, Free woman of colour,
Fanny, belonging to Geo. W. Broocke,	Alice, Henrietta, belonging to Robert Courtney,
Caroline, Hannah, belonging to Dr. W. B. Todd,	May, belonging to John South,
1845	Sarah, belonging to John Pollard,
Diley, Martha, Milly, Lavonia,	Frances, belonging to Ann H. Spencer,
Amanda, belonging to Martha L. Harwood,	Martha, belonging to John Gaines,
Agness, belonging to James	

Association July 1843

White Male Members reported to the Dover

Association Fall 1842 -----

71

Richard H. Bagby, Dismissed by letter -----	1	
Walker D. Hart, Died -----	1	
George Watts, Died -----	1	
	—	3
Ro. C. Braxton (rec'd by letter) -----	1	
Baptised Wm. H. Pollard, Geo. Wheeley -----	2	
	—	3

White Female Members		116	
Dismissed			
Ann E. Bagby, and Margaret Dillard	2		
Died			
Susan Ann Hall, Elizabeth Hart and Catharine Pollard	3	5	
			111
Rec'd by Letter			
Frances Prince, and Polly Watlington	2		
Mary Saunders, Susan Williams, Emoline Spencer, Eliza Courtney Baptised	4	6	
			117
Black Male Members			100
Robinson, Tom, Major, Hezekiah, Excommunicated	4	4	
			96
George, Received by letter		1	
Sam, and others Baptised		21	22
			118
Black Female Members		102	
Lucy, died		1	
Oney and Hannah Excom'd.	2	3	
			99
Mahala and others baptised		9	
			108
White Male Members	71		108
White Female members	117	188	
Black Male Members			118
Black Female Members		108	
			414

Association July 1844

White Male Members reported last association	71	
Thos. Walton, William Campbell & John		
Redd Died	3	
John Thurston Dismissed by letter	1	4
		<hr/>
		67
White Female Members	117	
Priscilla Campbell, Ann E. Carlton and Betty		
Motley, Died	3	
		<hr/>
		114
Elizabeth Bagby received by letter	1	
Nancy Jeffries, restored	1	2 116
		<hr/>
		183
Black Male Members reported last Association	118	
Thornton, Anthony, Tom and Robert, Excom'd	4	
		<hr/>
		114
Black Female Members as last year	108	222
		<hr/>
		405

Association 1846

White Male Members reported last association	65	
Ro. Brumley, Dismissed by letter	1	
		<hr/>
		64
White Female Members	121	
Mildred Brumley and Kitty Bagby Dismissed		
by letter	2	119
		<hr/>
		183
Coloured Male Members	116	
Robert, John, Anthony Restored	3	
		<hr/>
		119
Coloured Female Members		114
Total		416

August 1st, 1846.

White Female Members brought here and continued

October 27th 1844.

Emily Whiteman, Mary E. Jeffries,
Maria Boughton, Betsy Moulson, Restored Sep-
Mary Ann Cooke, tember 30th 1844,

Association 1845

White Male Members reported last Association		67
Conway Courtney, died	I	2
Horace Smith, excommunicated	I	2
		<hr/> 65
White Female Members	116	
Died, Patsy Jeffries, Lucy Walton, F. Whiteman	3	
	<hr/> 113	
Louisa A. D. Williams Dismissed by letter	I	
	<hr/> 112	
Sarah Gresham and others baptised	9	121
		<hr/> 186
Black Male Members	114	
Robert, John, Peter, Excommunicated	3	
	<hr/> 111	
Baptised, Braxton, Dick, Ellick, Minny and Dandrige	5	116
	<hr/> 108	
Black Female Members	108	
Excom'd., Grace, Jenny, Silvy, Judy,	4	
	<hr/> 104	
Molly and others, Baptised	10	114
	<hr/> 104	
Total		<hr/> 416

October 1845.

END OF FIRST BOOK

Mattapony Church Book No. 2

Commenced January 1845

Form of Church Letter as adopted by our Association August 1850

A. B. a member of this church in full fellowship is hereby recommended to like fellowship in any regular Baptist Church to which he may apply for admission, and shall be considered as dismissed from this church when united to another of the same faith and order: provided, however, that this letter shall be invalid after twelve months from its date. By order of the church this 8th day of December 1850.

At a meeting of the Mattapony Church, held at Todd's Meeting House January 11th 1845

Present: Elder William Todd, pastor, and brethren Ro. Courtney, William P. Courtney, William D. Gresham, Ro. B. Bagby, John C. Walton, Henry Didlake, William B. Todd, Benjamin P. Cooke, Phil Eubank, Geo. N. Broocke, A Campbell, Thos. Pollard, Jno. Pollard, Jefferson Hall and Jno. N. Gresham.

Elder Richard H. Bagby, pastor of the Bruington church, Elder Thomas W. Sydnor, agent for the Foreign mission.

The case of bro. Horace Smith being brought before the Church, and he being absent the same is continued until next Church Meeting.

Ordered that the building Committee pay to Bro. Thos. B. Evans the amt of his account for lumber furnished for repairs of the church out of the Funds now in hand.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 8th, 1845.

Present—Elder William Todd, Pastor, and ministering brethren Thomas B. Evans, Richard H. Bagby, Wm. H. Pollard and Wm. B. Todd, and other brethren: Wm. D. Gresham, Robert B. Bagby, Wm. Wright, Philip Eubank, Robert Courtney, Thos. B. Hart, Elias Watlington, Wm. P. Courtney, John

Pollard, Thomas Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, John R. Haynes, Benjamin Eubank and Henry Boughton, Members of Mattapony Church, and Richard Bagby, John Bagby, George C. Nunn and

William H. Pollard a member of this Church heretofore licensed to preach, this day applied for ordination, and a Presbetry consisting of Elders Wm. Todd, Thomas B. Evans and Richard H. Bagby, being called and having convened for the purpose; the Church requested him to state his views in reference to the Doctrines and Ordinances of the Gospel, which was responded to in a short address, and the Church being fully satisfied in reference to the propriety of his ordination The Presbetry then proceeded (after an appropriate Sermon delivered by Elder Evans) to ordain and set apart to the work of the Ministry our beloved brother William H. Pollard according to the customs and usages of the Baptist Churches, and he is authorized to proceed to the regular and full discharge of the duties of his office aforesaid.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 11th 1845:

Present, Brethren William Todd, Pastor, Robert Braxton, Robert Courtney, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. B. Todd, Jno. N. Gresham, Z. Lewis, Jno. R. Haynes, Wm. Gardner, Jefferson Hall, Henry Didlake, B. P. Cooke, Phil Eubank, Thomas Pollard and Wm. D. Gresham.

Meeting opened by singing and prayer.

The clerk being absent, Wm. D. Gresham is appointed Cl'k pro tem.

The case of bro. Horace Smith being called and the committee appointed to cite him before the church having reported he failing to attend is excommunicated from the fellowship of this church.

Grace, the property of Bro. Phil Eubank, and Peter the property of Bro. Ro. Courtney are excommunicated from this church on the charge of "adultery."

Bro. Jno. N. Gresham, Treasurer, is directed to appropriate the money now in hand in liquidating bro. Todd's subscription to the church, and in paying bro. R. H. Bagby for his services up to August 1843.

On motion, brethren Wm. B. Todd, Wm. P. Courtney and Wm. D. Gresham were appointed to draft a preamble and resolutions in regard to the proposed convention to be

held in "Augusta", Ga., to act concerning the propriety of a division between Northern and Southern Baptists.

May 12th, 1845. The church having convened for the purpose, brethren Wm. B. Todd and Wm. D. Gresham are appointed delegates to represent this church in the convention to be held at Augusta.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 10th 1845,—

Present brethren Z. Lewis, B. P. Cooke, P. E. Broocke, Jefferson Hall, Henry Didlake and Thos. Pollard.

The pastor being absent. Bro. Z. Lewis is appointed Moderator pro tem.

On motion, brethren B. P. Cooke, Jno. N. Gresham and Jno. Pollard are appointed delegates to represent this church in the General association to be held in Lynchburg on the Saturday before the 1st Lord's day in June next.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 8th, 1845,—

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Robert Courtney, Philip Eubank, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. D. Gresham, John N. Gresham, Thos. Pollard, Thos. B. Hart, Benjamin P. Cooke, Philip E. Broocke, John C. Walton, Jefferson Hall, Zachary Lewis, and John Pollard,

The committee who instruct the coloured brethren, report that Martha, belonging to bro. Ro. Courtney and John belonging to Mr. John Gaines had been regularly brought before them on the charge of Fornication, and it being satisfactorily proven to them that they are guilty of the charge and ought to be excommunicated from the fellowship of the Church, the report of the Committee is confirmed, and the said Martha and John are hereby declared excommunicated from the Church.

On the motion of brother Eubank, and for reasons appearing to the Church, Hetty, the property of bro. Richard Carlton, who was excommunicated from the Church several years since, is restored.

On motion sister Louisa A. D. Williams, and she having removed from the bounds of this Church a letter of dismission is granted her in due form.

Bro. John N. Gresham is appointed to write the Church letter to our next association.

Brethren Robert Courtney, Philip Eubank and John Pol-

lard are appointed delegates to represent this church in our next association.

Ordered that the sum of \$3.00 be forwarded by our delegates as a donation for the use of the association.

The sum of \$10.00 is appropriated to the support of Missionary operations within the bounds of this association, and the Treasurer is directed to pay the same.

On the motion of brother Wm. P. Courtney, and after a full discussion of the subject, the following resolution was adopted.

Resolved; that this Church think it best to continue this association as a separate Missionary body from the General association and that our delegates be instructed that should the proposition be made to make it auxiliary thereto to oppose it.

Adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, July 12th 1845;

Present: Elder William Todd, pastor, and brethren John Cooke, Henry Didlake, Zachary Lewis, William Wright, Philip Eubank, Jas. B. Radford, Wm. D. Gresham, Philip E. Broocke, Jno. N. Gresham, Thos. Pollard, John Pollard, B. P. Cooke, William P. Courtney, Ro. C. Braxton, Ro. Courtney, Ro. B. Bagby, John R. Haynes, Lewis Jeffries, Martin Turner, Wm. B. Todd and Richard Bagby from Bruington Church.

George Lee, one of the coloured deacons charged with improper treatment to his wife appeared before the Church, and the case being fully investigated was admonished by the pastor at the request of the church.

The committee who instruct the coloured brethren reported that they had excommunicated Judy, the property of Mr. James Mitchell, it appearing satisfactory to them that her manner of life was not consistent with the Christian character, which report was confirmed by the Church.

The letter prepared to our next association by brother John N. Gresham was read, adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

Bro. Ro. Courtney, one of the delegates heretofore appointed to represent this church in the next Rapp'k. association, having declined said appointment, Bro. Wm. B. Todd was chosen in his stead.

On motion, a committee of three, consisting of Brethren

William Todd, Wm. B. Todd and John Pollard, was appointed to revise the rules of decorum and order and report to our next Church meeting.

On motion, resolved, that one hundred copies of the Church Covenant, Constitution and rules of decorum be written and distributed among the members of this church.

The Tresaurer is hereby directed to pay to Bro. Wm. B. Todd and William D. Gresham the sum of \$35.00 to liquidate the expenses of their trip to the Augusta Convention.

The church being informed that Bro. Francis Prince is in the habit of using ardent spirits to an excess, a committee consisting of bros. Phil Eubank and B. P. Cooke was appointed to wait upon bro. Prince in relation thereto and report to our next church meeting.

Mattapony Church Meeting, August 9th 1845.

Present—Elder Wm. Todd, Philip Eubank, Thomas Jeffries, Henry Didlake, John C. Walton, Z. Lewis, Benjamin P. Cooke, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. D. Gresham, Robert B. Bagby, Wm. B. Todd, John R. Haynes, Thomas Pollard and John Pollard.

The committee heretofore appointed to wait on bro. Prince and admonish him in relation to the charge of intemperance are requested to inform him that his case is continued until the next church meeting, and it is expected that he will attend accordingly.

On motion, the following resolution was adopted:

Whereas, much good has been effected heretofore by Union meetings, and being of the opinion that much good may be again brought about by the same effort, we, therefore recommend to our next association the propriety of again appointing two or more Union meetings to be held within the bounds of our association, and request our delegates to introduce the subject at the next meeting of that body.

Adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, September 13th 1845,—

Present, brethren Robert Courtney, Wm. P. Courtney, John Cooke, Lewis Jeffries, Francis Prince, Martin Turner, Elias Watlington, Richard Wayne, John C. Walton, Philip Eubank, Wm. B. Todd, John R. Haynes, B. P. Cooke, Geo.

W. Broocke, and Wm. D. Gresham. Meeting opened by singing and prayer by bro. Eubank.

The Pastor of the Church being absent, brother Robt. Courtney is appointed Moderator pro tem.

The Clerk being absent, bro. Wm. D. Gresham is appointed Clerk pro tem.

The case of bro. Prince on account of intemperance, which was postponed at our last meeting, was called up and bro. Prince being present confessed his fault, begged pardon and said he would not drink any more, was forgiven, and exhorted by the moderator to adhere to his determination.

On motion, it was resolved that the letter to the next association be called up, as the association had been postponed—brother John N. Gresham was therefore requested to write another letter and give a more perfect statement of the condition of our church, and present it at our next church meeting for confirmation.

The Committee who instructs the coloured members reported that they had found it necessary to excommunicate Maria, belonging to Doctor Todd, on the charge of adultery; also that they had excommunicated Henry, belonging to James M. Jeffries on the charge of Theft. whereupon the same is confirmed and the said Maria and Henry are therefore considered as excommunicated from the church.

On motion it was resolved that the members of this church do contribute monthly of their substance on every second sunday in each month as God may have prospered them for the support of the Church.

adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, October 11th 1845—

Present brethren Philip Eubank, John R. Haynes, Z. Lewis, Martin Turner, John C. Walton, Elias Watlington, Wm. P. Courtney, Philip E. Broocke, B. P. Cooke and Thomas Pollard.

The Pastor being absent bro. Philip Eubank was chosen moderator pro tem.

On motion Friday, the 17th day of October 1845 is appointed for investigation of the charge against brother Z. Lewis on account of indebtedness to J. & B. Orne.

On motion, a Committee consisting of brethren Robert B. Bagby and Thomas M. Jeffries are appointed to make an effort to settle the difficulty existing between brethren Z.

Lewis and William D. Gresham, and make report to the church.

Adjourned by prayer.

At a special meeting of the Mattapony Church held at Todd's Meeting House on Friday, the 7th day of October 1845:

Present Elder Wm. Todd, Pastor, and brethren Wm. B. Todd, Benjamin P. Cooke, Philip Eubank, Wm. P. Courtney, Martin Turner, John C. Walton, John R. Haynes, Robert Courtney, Wm. D. Gresham, Alex'r Dudley, Thomas M. Jeffries, Elias Watlington, Lewis Jeffries, William Wright, Philip E. Broocke, John Cooke, Richard Wayne, Sam F. Harwood, Geo. W. Jeffries, James L. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, Alfred Smith, Geo. W. Broocke, Henry Didlake and Thomas B. Hart, members of Matto. Church.

Elder Richard H. Bagby, Pastor of Bruington Church and Bro. John R. Wright, a member of Olivet church.

On the motion of Elder Todd, Elder Richard H. Bagby was requested to act as Moderator, and accordingly took the chair.

The Clerk being absent, on the motion of bro. Wm. P. Courtney, bro. Samuel F. Harwood was appointed Clerk pro tem.

The Church then proceeded to the examination of certain charges preferred against bro. Z. Lewis on account of his supposed indebtedness to J. & B. Orne of Philadelphia, whereupon bro. Phil Eubank proposed to read a certain paper prepared by himself—to the reading of the whole of which bro. Benjamin P. Cooke objected, and on motion of bro. Wm. B. Todd that portion of the said paper called the "recommendation" was read by the said Eubank, and is as follows:

"We whose names are hereunto subscribed, being members and deacons of Mattapony Church hearing that a report was in circulation in the community derogatory to the standing of our brother Dr. Z. Lewis relative to some pecuniary transactions with Messrs. J. & B. Orne of Philadelphia, have undertaken to examine into said transactions, from which it appears that he did on the 29th day of October, 1834, purchase a bill of carpeting &c, of said firm, amounting to \$103.00; that he did on the 8th day of December 1835 purchase a bill of said firm amounting to \$43.06, and that he did

on the 29th day of Novem. 1836 make the following bill, to wit:

123 yds of carpeting @ \$1.37½	-----	\$169.12
3 pieces of binding @ .75	-----	2.25
		<hr/>
		\$171.37

that the first named bill was paid at the time the articles were purchased, as appears by an endorsement made by the said J. and B. Orne at the foot of the said account and also by the extract of a rect, given to the said Lewis and stated by him now to be lost, as follows:

Rec'd Octo. 29, 1834 for 68 yds. carpeting @ \$1.25	85.00
" 2 Hearth Rugs	10.00
" 1 ps of binding	1.00
" 2 table covers	7.00
	<hr/>
	\$103.00

that the 2nd bill named was by an endorsement made by said firm, paid the 8th day of March 1836, and that the third bill, amounting to \$171.37, suit was brought, to which the said Lewis, by the advice of his counsel, plead the statute of limitation and thereby defeated a recovery of said debt by law. Now, while we believe that Bro. Lewis was conscientious in the course he was induced to pursue in making the above plea, and acquit him of any moral impropriety, yet while he claims to have paid the debt, relying on a receipt of which the above purports to be an extract, we are of the opinion that it can apply only to the bill first above mentioned, as it corresponds therewith in date, articles and amount, and cannot in any way apply to the account claimed to be due by said firm of J. & B. Orne, consequently we are forced to the belief, in the absence of any other testimony, that said account of \$171.37 is still due and unpaid, and recommend to our brother the propriety of making the earliest arrangements to pay and satisfy said demand, supposing that our brother would rather suffer wrong than by possibility to withhold from another what he may be justly entitled to.

Philip Eubank,
John Pollard,
B. P. Cooke,
Wm. P. Courtney.

Bro. William P. Courtney then moved to read all the testimony relating to the charge against brother Lewis, which was carried by the following vote. Ayes 15. Nays 9.

The papers referred to above are 1st an account due from Z. Lewis to J. & B. Orne raised in 1836, and is as follows:

Dr. Z. Lewis	to J. & B. Orne	Dr.
1836		
Mar. 29, To	123 Yds. in carpeting	1.37½ ----- \$169.12
"	3 ps. carpet binding	.75 ----- 2.25
		<hr/> \$171.37

2ndly a deposition of Benjamin Orne, which is as follows:

The deposition of Benjamin Orne, of lawful age, taken in pursuance of notice hereto annexed, this 20th day of April 1843, at the store of Messrs J. & B. Orne in the city of Philadelphia, in the state of Pennsylvania, between the hours of eight o'clock in the forenoon and six o'clock in the afternoon of that day to be used as evidence in a suit at law now depending in the circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery for the county of King and Queen in the State of Virginia, wherein J. & B. Orne are plaintiffs and Zachariah Lewis, otherwise called Z. Lewis, is defendant. The deponent being first duly sworn, deposeth and saith by way of question and answer:

Question by the plaintiff: State if you know whether the goods charged in the following bill were sold and delivered by J. & B. Orne, merchants and partners under that style and firm to Dr. Zachariah Lewis, and at the prices charged, as follows:

Dr. Z. Lewis	to J. & B. Orne	Dr.
1836. Nov. 29, To	123 yds. Ing. Carpetting @	1.37½ \$169.12
"	3 pieces of binding @	.75 2.25
		<hr/> \$171.37

Ansr. These goods were sold at the time stated, and at the prices charged, as appears more at large in the book of original entries of the said J. & B. Orne.

Question by the plaintiff: State if you know where was the place of residence of said Lewis for some time previous and at the time said goods were sold and delivered? Answer. For several years prior to the fall of 1836 Dr. Z. Lewis lived

in the city of Phila, and he represented that he still lived there.

Question by the Plaintiff: Did he or did he not continue to reside in Philada after Novemb. 1836—if he did not, state if you know where he has resided since? Answr: I enquired for him several times, and after several years ascertained that he had gone to Virginia.

Question by the Pltffs.: Have you, or have you not, frequently inquired in the city of Philada, and in the state of Pensa., for said Lewis and if yea, with what success? Answ: I have at different times and different places made inquiries for Dr. Lewis, and without success. Benja. Orne.

The foregoing deposition was this day taken, sworn and subscribed before us aldermen or justices of the peace for the city of Philada, at the place, on the day and between the hours as mentioned in the foregoing caption. Given under our hands this 28th day of April 1843.

John Binns, Ald'r. or justice of the peace.

Joel Cooke, Ald'r. & ex officio a justice
of the peace.

State of Pennsylvania,

City of Philadelphia, to wit:

We, Joel Cooke and John Binns hereby certify that we are and were at the time of subscribing our names to the foregoing certificate, aldermen or justices of the peace in and for the said city and fully authorized to administer an oath. Given under our hands and seals this 28th day of April A. D. 1843.

Joel Cooke aldr. & ex officio a justice of the
peace (Seal)

John Binns aldr. or justice of the peace (Seal)

3rdly J. & B. Orne's letters to James M. Jeffries, Atty., &c., which are as follows:

Phila. 30th June 1842.

James M. Jeffries Esq.,

Sir:

In Decem. 1840 we sent Messrs Daniel & Christian, Attornies of Richmond, a claim on Doctor Z. Lewis of King & Queen Court House, Va., they then informed us that they would send it to their correspondent in your county for

collection, & had not heard from them since until today we received a letter from R. T. Daniel, Esq. in answer to one written them on the subject in which he says that his partner who attended to the correspondence in Decr. 1840 is now absent from the State & thinks if it was attended to, it was sent to you for collection and should request you to address us on the subject, and advises us to send the claim again to you fearing you may not have recd it before. We now annex the account which you will please collect and remit us the amount; it is of long standing and although we have frequently written him he has never attended to it or answered our letters. You will please address us on the subject, and oblige

Yours Respectfully,

J. & B. Orne.

Phila. 13th Decr. 1842.

J. M. Jeffries, Esq.,

Sir:

Your favour of 26th Sept. was duly rec'd and we should have acknowledged it before but were in hopes that Dr. Lewis would ere this have paid you the amo. of our claim. We are surprised to learn that Dr. Lewis says he has paid a part of this for we have never heard from him since the goods were purchased by him. We wrote him at several times and in no instance did we receive a reply, we were at a loss to know how to place the account before him till we finally wrote to Messrs. Daniel & Christian, Richmond on the subject & they referred us to you. We regret that they deferred so long sending the account to you after we sent it to them in Decr. 1840. We think he cannot plead the statute of Limitation in as much as he has removed from this to another State, and was for a time not to be found, and if he was in King and Queens County, we frequently wrote him and demanded the claim, which letters he must have received. We addressed to the Post Master in the Spring of 1840, enquiring if Dr. Lewis resided there, and in reply we obtained the name of Benjamin Hart as Post Master, and he stated that Dr. Lewis resided there, and to him we sent our claim on the Dr. and again afterwards wrote him, but never could obtain the second reply from him. As this account was made in Nov. 1836, and was claimed by you during the past year, we think there is no room for him to claim the statute of Limitation. When we sold the Dr. these goods in Nov. 1836,

he was about removing to Virginia after a residence of some years in our City, & intended to visit us in the spring when he promised to pay us the account, and from the high character he bore here as a Gentleman we had no hesitation in sending him the goods and trusting to his honour to pay us as promised. Indeed we cannot think for a moment, after he has reflected on the matter, that he will think of denying the claim or give any reason for not paying it—but will yet sustain the high character we have always entertained of him, and promptly pay us our just due.

Hoping to hear favourably from you, We remain yours
Very Respectfully,

J. & B. Orne.
172 Market St.

4thly: A Statement prepared by James M. Jeffries, which is as follows:

Some time in the summer of 1842 (I think in July) I received by letter from Philadelphia an account from J. & B. Orne against Dr. Z. Lewis; on the day I received the letter covering the account, I met with Dr. Lewis at the house of Mr. John Pollard, and there presented the account; he inspected it, and replied to me that he was under the impression he had a receipt against said account. I requested him to find said receipt and put it in his pocket so that I might examine it when we again met. The next time I saw him I asked him if he had found the receipt, he replied he had forgotten to look, but would do so at an early day and shew it to me. The next time I saw him I again asked him if he had found it, he said he had, but forgot to put it in his pocket, he then promised me to do so, but when I asked him again for it, he still said he had forgotten to place it in his pocket, during the fall of the same year, I several times mentioned the matter to Dr. Lewis and he as often told me he had the receipt but could not think to put it in his pocket, thus the matter stood until about the last of December, 1842, when I rode to his house and desired to see the receipt to which he had so often referred. He then presented me a bill of Messrs J. & B. Orne with a receipt dated in October 1834, composed altogether of different items, and for the aggregate sum of \$103.00, whilst the account I held against him was dated in Novem. 1836, and for the aggregate sum of \$171.37/100. I, of course, remarked to Dr. Lewis that the paper shewn me

was no receipt against the account I held, he examined and compared the two bills, and admitted that they were irreconcilably variant but declared that the bill which he had for \$103.00 contained all the items he had ever purchased of Messrs J. & B. Orne. I expressed the astonishment which I really felt that these people should have trumped up an account against Dr. Lewis for goods which he had never bought. He then said he had always regarded the Messrs Ornes as honest men, and he could not believe they intended to defraud him and that he could only account for their sending such an account against him, by supposing that the goods charged him had been actually sold to a man of his name in the State of New York, in which state he said therewas a man of his name, and I think he said of his profession, and that he supposed he, Dr. Lewis, had been mistaken by the Ornes for the same person. I then requested Dr. Lewis to let me take a Copy of the said receipt that I might send it to Philadelphia with his declarations in reference to the matter, this he consented I should do, and I proceeded to copy the substantial parts of the bill and receipt, an exact Copy of which Copy is as follows:

Rec'd Octo. 29th 1834 for 68 yds. Carpet'g	1.25	-----	\$85.00
1 pc. Binding		-----	1.00
2 Hearth Rugs		-----	10.00
2 Table Covers		-----	7.00

The Copy which I took was on the 3rd page of a letter the Messrs Ornes had written me and was immediately underneath the bill they had annexed to their letter and this accounts for the fact that the bill filed in the suit being in my hand writing, which I think will be so found to be. Immediately after getting the Copy of the receipt I wrote to my clients, informed what Dr. Lewis said, and either sent them a Copy or informed them of the purport of the receipt, stating to them of course that the receipt exhibited had nothing to do with the case, but calling their attention most particularly to the alledged mistake and requesting them to send me a statement from their books of all the dealings they had ever had with Dr. Lewis, this they did, and that statement shewed an account corresponding identically in all respects with the bill and receipt which Dr. Lewis had exhibited to me, that statement is now in the possession of Wm. P. Courtney. Upon recieving the last mentioned statement and a letter from my

clients protesting that the alleged mistake was a mere pretext to escape the payment of a just debt. I instituted suit against Dr. Lewis on the account. On the day when the cause was expected to be called for trial, Dr. Lewis took me out at the Court House, and said to me that the receipt of the Ornes which he had previously shewn me had been lost or stolen from his office and asked me if I still had the Copy which he had permitted me to take. I told him I had, he then remarked to me that if I would exhibit said receipt and it did not shew that the money was not due for which he was sued he would confess a judgment. I replied to him I was perfectly agreed to do so, and glad that he had made such a proposition, he then rebarked that he must see his Counsel about it, or words to that amount. I told him very well; he shortly afterwards returned to me and said he was advised by his Counsel to submit his case to their management. The case was during that or the next day called and when called I announced myself ready for the Plff. Dr. Lewis who was in Court, by the side of his Counsel, rose and addressed himself to the Court (as near as I can recollect his words) as follows: "I am not ready to try this cause unless Mr. Jeffries will produce a Copy of a receipt which he has against the account on which I am sued,—the original of which I have lost or it has been stolen from my office." I, feeling indignant at such a statement after what had passed between Dr. Lewis and myself on the subject out of doors, rose and said to the court that supposing such a paper to be in my possession as was spoken of by Dr. Lewis, he had no right to require the production of it, but the statement that I had such a paper was utterly false; that I had the Copy of a receipt which the Defendant had voluntarily said to me if I would produce and it did not show the money for which he was sued to have been paid he would confess a judgment for the debt, that I had readily assented to his proposition and when I had done so he himself withdrew because the bill and rect, a Copy of which I had was of a prior date to the one sued on, of a different amount and composed altogether of different items. The Judge immediately remarked, as well as I can recollect: if Mr. Jeffries had such a paper as the Deft. describes he could not be compelled to produce it, and for such a paper as Mr. Jeffries describes it has nothing to do with the cause and cannot be evidence, so, gentlemen, you must proceed at once with the trial if Mr. Jeffries prefers

it, but advised me to take time to reply specially, the matter which I avowed my intention to reply to the pleas of the statute of limitation which had been already pleaded in two forms by the Deft. The case was subsequently tried on the pleas of the Statute of limitation and a verdict under the Court's instructions for the Deft. The foregoing is a true statement of the matter to which it refers.

J. M. Jeffries,

Octo. 13th 1845.

5thly. A statement prepared by Robert Pollard, which is as follows:

In 1842, Mr. James M. Jeffries came to the Clerk's office and said to me he had received an account from Philadelphia against Doctor Z. Lewis for collection, and that he thought it probable I knew something about it. I examined the account and said to him that Dr. Lewis had purchased for me a carpet in Philadelphia about the time and the price charged in the said account. Afterwards Mr. Jeffries told me that he had applied to Dr. Lewis for payment of this account, who said that he had a rect. for all goods ever purchased from the Messrs Ornes and would exhibit to him the receipt for the same. About the latter part of the year I asked Mr. Jeffries if he had settled the business with Doctor Lewis referred to above, who replied that he had not, that Dr. Lewis had not produced the rect spoken of and that he intended to go to Dr. Lewis's on that business. In a subsequent conversation on the subject and prior to the institution of the suit, Mr. Jeffries shewed me a Memorandum of a rect which he had taken from one in Dr. Lewis' possession endorsed on a letter from the Messrs Ornes on the subject of the account which I verily believe to be the one shewn me on yesterday, from the fact of its being endorsed on a letter from Messrs. Ornes and being dated in 1834—which I perfectly recollect— At the Spring term of the Superior Court of 1843, Mr. Jeffries asked me for the papers of the case of the Ornes vs. Lewis, and observed to me that Doctor Lewis had promised to confess a judgment for the amount in controversy, if he (Mr. Jeffries) would produce the copy of the rec't, taken from one exhibited to him by Dr. Lewis, and that rec't did not show that the amount in suit had been paid. In a short time Mr. Jeffries returned the papers saying that Doctor Lewis told him he had been advised by his attorneys

to let them manage the case; when the cause was called at the term referred to, Doctor Lewis called on Mr. Jeffries to produce the Copy of the receipt in his possession which would shew that the money in the suit had been paid; Mr. Jeffries replied that he never had a Copy of a rect for the amount of the bill in suit, but that he had one for articles purchased some two years prior to the bill in suit, which he was willing and ready to produce if it would do them any good. The Defendant's atty then replied very well, Sir, we will rely on our plea of Limitations.

Robert Pollard, Jr.

Octo. 14th 1845.

The certificate prepared by Robert Pollard, Jr., is as follows, and is written underneath the following extract of a rect given by J. & B. Orne to Doctor Lewis, dated Octo. 29th 1834:

Rec'd Octo. 29th 1834 for 68 yds Carpeting 1.25	-----	\$85.00
“ 1 pc. binding	-----	1.00
“ 2 Hearth rugs	-----	10.00
“ 2 Table Covers	-----	7.00

I verily believe that the above memorandum is the one shewn me by Mr. Jeffries prior to the institution of the suit of Ornes vs. Lewis, and is the one referred to by me in a statement this day given by me to Mr. Jeffries of my recollection of the case of Ornes vs. Lewis.

Robert Pollard, Jr.,

Octo. 14th, 1845.

Brother Lewis then read a statement prepared by C. M. Braxton and John Gaines, which at his request was withdrawn; Brother E. Watlington, a member of this church and John R. Wright, a member of Olivet church—bore testimony to the statements made by bro. Lewis of what occurred in Court at the time of the trial of the suit brought by the Ornes vs. him; and thereupon bro. Wm. P. Courtney offered the following resolution: Resolved, that the Church are of opinion that brother Lewis has shown no evidence to satisfy the Church that the amount of the account due J. & B. Orne, dated 1836 has been paid, and that brother Lewis be required to pay the same. Brother Benjamin P. Cooke then offered us a substitute to the foregoing, the following. Resolved that in the opinion of this Church, brother Lewis has been guilty of no moral impropriety in defeating the claim of J. & B. Orne by availing himself of the Statute of Limitations. Bro.

Wm. B. Todd then offered the following resolution as substitute to the substitute which was rec'd by the church, and is as follows: Resolved, that in the opinion of this church, Dr. Z. Lewis is indebted to Messrs J. & B. Orne of Philadelphia in the sum of \$171.37, by account dated on the 29th day of Novem. 1836, and that we consider brother Lewis unjustifiable in pleading the statute of limitations to the suit brought upon said account. Bro. Alex'r Dudley then moved that the foregoing resolution be divided, which was ordered by the Church as follows: Resolved, that, in the opinion of this church Doctor Z. Lewis is indebted to Messrs J. & B. Orne of Philadelphia in the sum of \$171.37 by account dated on the 27th day of November 1836, and the question being taken on the foregoing resolution; Brethren Wm. Todd, pastor, Wm. B. Todd, B. P. Cooke, Philip Eubank, Wm. P. Courtney, Ro. Courtney, Wm. D. Gresham, Alexander Dudley, Sam'l T. Harwood, Alfred Smith, Henry Diddle and Thomas B. Hart (making twelve in No.) voted in the affirmative, and Martin Turner, John C. Walton, John R. Haynes, Thomas M. Jeffries, Elias Watlington, Lewis Jeffries, Wm. Wright, Philip E. Broocke, John Cooke, Rich'd Wayne, George W. Jeffries, James L. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright and Geo. W. Broocke (making fourteen in No.) voted in the negative, so the resolution was rejected, and thereupon the meeting adjourned.

The church failed to meet at their Novr. Church meeting, in consequence of bad weather.

Mattapony Church Meeting, December 13th, 1845;

Present brethren Robert Courtney, Robert C. Braxton, Lewis Jeffries, Benjamin P. Cooke, Philip Eubank, John C. Walton, James L. Courtney, John Cooke, Wm. C. Courtney, Wm. Gardner, John N. Gresham, George W. Broocke, Philip E. Broocke, Z. Lewis, George W. Jeffries, John R. Haynes, Wm. D. Gresham, Wm. P. Courtney, John Pollard, Wm. B. Todd, Henry Boughton, Alfred Smith, Elias Watlington, Thomas B. Hart, Francis Prince, Wiley Wright. And brethren John W. Street, John Thurston and Brooking Taylor, members of the Exol church. Richard Bagby member of the Bruington church and John R. Wright member of the Olivet church. Meeting opened by prayer, by brother Eubank.

Our Pastor being absent from indisposition brother Rob-

ert Courtney was appointed Moderator pro tem.

The case of difference between brethren Wm. D. Gresham and Z. Lewis being called, and bro. Robert B. Bagby, one of the members of the Committee to whom the difficulty was referred, being absent, and brother Thos. M. Jeffries the other member not being prepared to report, the case is continued until our next church meeting.

Bro. Pollard offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted: Whereas, there are Divisions and Dissentions among us, which require the united aid both of experience and of wisdom to reconcile, and, whereas, we are admonished that in the multitude of Counsellors there is safety: Therefore, resolved, that a committee consisting of brethren Pollard, John N. Gresham, and Eubank be appointed to invite brethren Richard A. Christian, Thomas B. Evans and Rich'd H. Bagby, and any other ministering brethren whose services they can procure, to attend at our next church meeting to be held the Friday before the 2nd Lord's day in Jan'y. 1846, and aid us with their Counsel and advice.

On motion, sister Boughton is appointed to superintend and clean out the Church, and keep fires in the stoves, for the next year, and the Treasurer is requested to pay her the sum of \$15.00 for attending to the House the present year.

Bro. Wm. B. Todd offered the following resolution: Whereas, brethren Wm. P. Courtney, John Pollard, Philip Eubank and Benjamin P. Cooke, members and Deacons of this Church, did undertake as such, and upon their responsibility to investigate the cause of indebtedness of brother Z. Lewis to J. & B. Orne, and also the mode of defense set up by said Lewis in the action brought against him by said Ornes to recover said debt, and being of opinion upon a full exposition given, that the said brethren were actuated from the best motives to promote both the welfare of the church and the good of bro. Lewis. Therefore, resolved (that notwithstanding the decision of the church made in Church meeting, had on the 17th day of October last, differing in conclusion from the opinion and advice given by the said brethren to bro. Lewis) we approve of the course pursued by them in relation to the action taken thereon, which was seconded by bro. Pollard, and after much debate had thereon, bro. John N. Gresham offered the following substitute. We appreciate the motive that influenced them to make the investigation and thereupon bro. Wm. P. Courtney offered the following

amendment and approve of the manner of investigating, and the vote being taken on the amendment, the same was lost by the following vote:

Ayes: brethren Wm. B. Todd, William D. Gresham, John Cooke, Geo. W. Jeffries, Thomas B. Hart, and Alfred Smith 6.

Nays: brethren Robert C. Braxton, Thomas M. Jeffries, Francis Prince, John R. Haynes, Lewis Jeffries, Elias Watlington, William Gardner, Philip E. Broocke, James L. Courtney, George W. Broocke and Wiley Wright 11.

The four Deacons, brethren Wm. P. Courtney, John Pollard, Philip Eubank and Benjamin P. Cooke did not vote.

brethren Lewis, John N. Gresham, John C. Walton & Wm. C. Courtney declining voting, and brother Henry Boughton was absent, and the question being taken on the substitute offered by bro. John N. Gresham, the same was unanimously adopted, and stands as follows:

Whereas, brethren Wm. P. Courtney, John Pollard, Phil Eubank and Benjamin P. Cooke, members and deacons of this Church, did undertake as such and upon their own responsibility to investigate the cause of indebtedness of bro. Z. Lewis to J. & B. Orne, and also the mode of defense set up by said Lewis in the action bro't against him by the said Ornes to recover said debt, and being of opinion upon a full exposition given that the said brethren were actuated from the best motives to promote both the welfare of the Church and the good of bro. Lewis: Therefore, resolved (that notwithstanding the decision of the Church, made in church meeting, had on the 17th day of October last, differing in conclusion from the opinion and advice given by the said brethren to brother Lewis). We appreciate the motives which influenced them to make the said investigation: The meeting then adjourned by prayer by brother Braxton.

Mattapony Church Meeting, January 9th 1846;

Present Elder Wm. Todd, Pastor, and brethren Sam'l F. Harwood, Alexander Dudley, Philip Eubank, William D. Gresham, Elias Watlington, Nicholas Dillard, Francis Prince, Martin Turner, John C. Walton, Alfred Smith, Robert C. Braxton, Richard Wayne, George W. Broocke, Philip E. Broocke, Z. Lewis, Wiley Wright, William Wright, John R. Haynes, Wm. G. Wright, Lewis Jeffries, Robert Courtney, John Cooke, James L. Courtney, Wm. C. Courtney, Wm. P.

Courtney, Benjamin P. Cooke, Wm. Gardner, Wm. B. Todd, Robert Brumley, John Pollard, John N. Gresham, Robert Jeffries and Cornelius Haynes.

The Committee who were appointed investigate the causes of difficulty between brother Wm. D. Gresham and brother Z. Lewis being absent, on motion, a Committee consisting of brother Lewis Jeffries and Harwood is appointed to investigate said difficulty and report to the Church tomorrow morning.

Bro. Pollard, one of the Committee appointed to invite brethren Christian, Evans and Bagby to attend our meeting and aid us with their counsel and advice reported that the committee had complied with the order of the Church, and brethren Evans and Bagby being present are invited to participate in our deliberations, and on Motion, brother Thomas B. Evans was invited to act as moderator, and thereupon took the chair, and meeting opened by prayer by brother Bagby.

Brother Dudley offered the following pramble and resolution, which was adopted. Whereas, matters of difficulty are existing between our Pastor, Elder Wm. Todd and brother Z. Lewis, therefore, resolved that brother Richard A. Christian be requested to bring about a settlement of said difficulties and a reconciliation of the parties, and that he be requested to report his progress to this church at his earliest convenience.

Brother Benjamin P. Cooke offered the following resolution: Resolved, &c. To which brother Dudley offered the following amendment: Resolved that a committee of pastors of the Baptist churches be appointed to investigate the difficulties in this church, and that this church pledge itself to abide by the advice and decision of said Committee, and the ayes and nays being taken the same was lost by the following vote.

Yeas: Wm. Todd, Sam'l F. Harwood, A. Dudley, Philip Eubank, Wm. D. Gresham, Alfred Smith, Robert Courtney, John Cooke, James L. Courtney, Wm. C. Courtney, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. B. Todd & John Pollard 13.

Nays: Elias Watlington, Nicholas Dillard, Francis Prince, Martin Turner, John C. Walton, Robert C. Braxton, Richard Wayne, Geo. W. Broocke, Philip E. Broocke, Wiley Wright, Wm. Wright, John R. Haynes, Wm. G. Wright,

Lewis Jeffries, Benjamin P. Cooke, Robert Brumley & John N. Gresham. 17.

Bro. Gardner & Lewis declined voting.

The resolution as offered by bro. Cooke being under consideration Bro. Pollard moved an adjournment which was seconded and the question being taken, the meeting adjourned until tomorrow 10 o'clock.

Prayer by brother Evans.

Mattapony Church Meeting, January 10th 1846.

The meeting was called to order by brother Evans, the names of the members present were enrolled as follows:

Elder Wm. Todd, Pastor, Robert Courtney, Martin Turner, Wm. Gardner, Thomas E. Broocke, Wm. D. Gresham, Elias Watlington, William Wright, William G. Wright, Wiley Wright, John C. Walton, Robert B. Bagby, Thomas B. Hart, Benjamin P. Cooke, Phil E. Broocke, Philip Eubank, John Cooke, Wm. B. Todd, Alexander Dudley, Wm. C. Courtney, James L. Courtney, Sam'l F. Harwood, Alfred Smith, Cornelius Haynes, John R. Haynes, Francis Prince, Robert Jeffries.

On motion, Brother Richard H. Bagby was called to the chair, and meeting opened by prayer by brother Evans.

The resolution offered on yesterday by brother B. P. Cooke and the substitute offered by brother Bagby being taken up, and being before the church for consideration at the request of brother Pollard the resolution was withdrawn by brother Cooke, consequently the substitute was withdrawn.

On motion of brother Dudley, brethren George Notham and Philip Montague were added to the committee appointed on yesterday to investigate the difficulties between Elder Wm. Todd and Doct. Lewis.

Brother Pollard offered the following resolutions, which, after much debate, and a perfect understanding among the members were adopted with but one dissenting voice.

Resolved: that, the deacons of this church on investigating the conduct of brother Z. Lewis in relation to a certain suit, brought against him by the firm of J. & B. Orne, of Phila., which investigation resulted in the adoption by them of a written opinion, acted conscientiously and in the discharge of their duty as members and officers of the church.

Whereas, this Church has heretofore had under its con-

sideration the conduct of bro. Z. Lewis in relation a claim of the Messrs Ornes of Phila., and the said Church meeting decided by a majority that the said Lewis did not owe the same, and whereas a large minority of the said Church meeting considering the said investigation not sufficiently thorough have made repeated efforts to have the said subject more thoroughly investigated by this church or by reference to ministering brethren from other churches and, whereas, a majority of the church are opposed to any such reinvestigation and whereas, it is our opinion that the peace and prosperity of this church has been, and will continue to be seriously disturbed, if under existing circumstances this subject is not disposed of in some amicable way, which in a way of mutual concession can be agreed upon by the body of the church. Therefore, resolved that this whole subject be indefinitely postponed, unless brethren Montague, Christian and Notham, or any two to act, in the discharge of the duties devolving on them as a Committee in settling the difficulties between Elder Wm. Todd and brother Lewis should deem a further investigation of this matter indispensable and so report to this Church.

Whereas, feelings have been excited since the investigation of this case commenced, calculated to destroy the peace of the church, and to injure the cause of Christ, and whereas, great care will be necessary in future, in order to prevent a continuation of such feelings. Therefore, resolved, that we recommend to all the members of the church to avoid in future all conversation on the subject, and that they exercise towards themselves a disposition of self examination and concession, and towards others a spirit of forbearance and forgiveness, and we pledge ourselves each to the other to conform to the spirit of these resolutions.

The foregoing resolutions were adopted with but one dissenting voice. The meeting then adjourned by prayer by brother R. H. Bagby,

Febr'y 7th which was the regular church meeting day being a very rainy day, no meeting was held, but continued until the next day (Sunday), and proceedings entered on the next page.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Febr'y 8th 1846.

Present: Elder Wm. Todd, and brethren John Cooke, Wm. C. Courtney, James L. Courtney, Wm. P. Courtney, Rob-

ert B. Bagby, Lewis Jeffries, Wm. B. Todd, Francis Prince, Martin Turner, John R. Haynes, Elias Watlington, Phil E. Broocke, Philip Eubank, Thomas M. Jeffries, Wm. Wright, Benjamin P. Cooke, Henry Didlake, Alex'r Dudley, Robert Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, John C. Walton, Jefferson Hall, Geo. W. Walton, Sam'l F. Harwood and Wm. D. Gresham.

On motion, Elder P. Montague was called to the chair and invited to act as moderator. Meeting opened by prayer.

On the application of Bro. Robert Brumley for himself and wife and Miss Kitty Bagby, a letter of dismission is granted them in due form.

The Committee appointed to investigate the causes of difficulty between brethren Wm. Todd and Z. Lewis, and to effect if possible a reconciliation, having met for that purpose and having had the matter under consideration made their report, which was read, and on motion was received and ordered to be spread upon the record of the proceedings of the Church, and is as follows:

Pursuant to the resolution of Mattapony church, the undersigned met at their meeting house on the 6th of February 1846, and appointed Elder Philip Montague Chairman. After prayer and admonition of the chairman, they proceeded to hear the statements of brethren Todd and Lewis and others in relation to the difficulty existing, and which had been referred to them, and after various efforts to bring the brethren to some specific understanding, it was determined by them that nothing could be effected without a reference to the original matter, out of which the whole subject grew. Not feeling themselves authorised under the resolution of the church to enter upon any investigation of the Orne case which seemed to produce the whole difficulty, and so expressing themselves, it was proposed by some of the brethren present that the following resolution be adopted, which was agreed to by brethren Todd and Lewis, and other brethren present:

"Resolved that the whole matter of difficulty existing between brethren Todd and Lewis be referred to the committee called by this church, composed of Elders Montague, Notham and Christian, and that they be authorised to call for any testimony which they may think relevant to the matter." Your committee was then prepared to investigate the case of indebtedness out of which the personal difficulty arose. When met for the purpose, however, unexpectedly

to themselves, the consent pledged in the resolution was withdrawn by Doctor Lewis for reasons assigned, and the whole subject left as before. Being unable to effect any reconciliation without reference to the original matter which they conceive to be so linked with it as not to admit of a separation, they would respectfully report to the Church this fact as requested by their resolution, and express their deep regret that nothing can be done by them to adjust this most important difficulty. They have seen nothing in the personal difficulty which might not, under ordinary circumstances, be easily adjusted; both brethren in their opinion have at times manifested a wrong spirit, but they conceive that this has originated in a misapprehension of each other's conduct.

Reference is here made to the fact made known to us that these brethren refuse to speak to each other.

In relation to the settlement of any case of discipline by a majority of the church there can be but one opinion, but in this case there being complaints that a fair and full investigation had not been had, they are of opinion that all parties ought to be willing for a rehearing. In ordinary cases the minority ought to yield, but we conceive it to be due to a minority, unless they are known to be refractory to grant to them a rehearing of any case which they, the minority, may think is not fully and fairly investigated. They would in conclusion remind their brethren all that the cause of our common master is suffering and for this cause every one ought to be willing to make sacrifices—to suffer if need be.

Ph. Montague
Geo. Notham,
R. A. Christian

On the motion of brother Pollard, the following resolution was adopted:

The Committee appointed to investigate the difficulty between Elder Wm. Todd and bro. Z. Lewis having reported the fact that they cannot effect that object without going into the testimony connected with the indebtedness of said Lewis to J. & B. Orne; Therefore, resolved that the said committee be authorised to go into any testimony and investigation which may be necessary to effect that object, and make report to the church.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 7th 1846.

Present, Elder Wm. Todd, Pastor, and brethren Ro. Courtney, Philip E. Broocke, Lewis Jeffries, Z. Lewis, John C. Walton, Geo. W. Walton, Benjamin P. Cooke, Henry Didlake, James L. Courtney, Wm. C. Courtney, John Cooke, Wm. P. Courtney, Alexander Dudley, Robert B. Bagby, Sam'l F. Harwood, Wm. G. Wright, Thomas M. Jeffries, John R. Haynes, Wm. D. Gresham, Phil Eubank, John Pollard, Elder Watlington and Wm. B. Todd. Meeting opened by prayer.

On the motion of brother Eubank, the report made up by brethren Montague, Notham and Christian on the case of difficulty between brethren Todd and Lewis was ordered to be read, which was accordingly done, and on the motion of bro. Dudley unanimously adopted, and ordered to be recorded, and is as follows:

The Committee convened in the school room of the Mattapony meeting house on the 9th of Feb'y, 1846. After prayer by Elder Montague, they entered into an investigation of the whole matter of difficulty between brethren Todd and Lewis, as resolved on yesterday, and beg leave to submit the following report. Although brother Lewis has not exhibited to us satisfactory evidence, that he has paid the debt due to the Messrs Ornes, and although we conceive the plea of the act of Limitations at any period to a just debt to be immoral, still we can but say that there are some circumstances which leave upon our minds the probability that it was settled through Mr. Hart, or at any rate, that Hart may have received the amount from Lewis. We are fully persuaded that bro. Lewis is entirely conscientious in the belief that he has paid the amount to the Ornes, and, therefore, think our brethren, the Deacons, were right in acquitting him of all moral impropriety in this case. But, whilst we cannot fully concur with them in the recommendation that bro. Lewis pay the amt. claimed by the Ornes, still we must acquit these brethren, as well as the Pastor of the Church, of all improper motives in any thing they have done. On the contrary, we conceived it to have been their duty to investigate thoroughly this subject, and believe they did it in that way, which in their consciences they regarded as scriptural. We regret very much that so much feeling has been manifested by our brethren, but hope from the spirit exhibited today that all the wounds will be healed, and that peace and harmony be re-

stored. We would most affectionately recommend, under all the circumstances, that this most disagreeable case be indefinitely postponed, and that brethren continue to pursue towards each other that christian intercourse and communion which ought ever to exist among brethren, remembering at all times that to err is human, and that frailty and imperfections are the portions of the very best of men. And we would further advise our brethren in future not to speak of this subject, but endeavour to conciliate each others feelings by cultivating a spirit of brotherly love. All of which is respectfully submitted.

Philip Montague,
George Notham,
R. A. Christian.

Brother Richard H. Bagby, Pastor of Bruington Church being present, was invited to take the Chair by the Moderator, which he accordingly did.

Several resolutions having been offered which were rejected, and it appearing to the Moderator that no good could be effected by him withdrew, whereupon brother Robert Courtney was called to the chair.

Bro. William B. Todd offered the following resolution, which was adopted, with but one dissenting voice. Resolved, that this Church will abide by the decision of the Committee to whom the difficulties between bro. Lewis, the Pastor and deacons of this church, including the Minority, were referred. Resolved, that brother Lewis' concessions be received by the Church. Resolved, that the declarations of the minority, which is that they regret every impropriety which they may have committed, touching the difficulties growing out of charges against said Lewis also be received, and, further, resolved that from this time we endeavour to bury all past occurrences and cultivate christian feeling and brotherly love.

Bro. Courtney left his seat, and Elder Todd took the chair.

The Committee to whom was referred the difficulty between brethren Lewis and Gresham reported that they were unable to effect a reconciliation, and the parties being present, requested the church to take up the case, which was according done, and on hearing the parties in reference to the supposed personal insult offered by bro. Lewis to bro. Gresham at the house of bro. B. P. Cooke, bro. Lewis stated

that he had no design, nor did he intend to offer any insult to bro. Gresham. Whereupon bro. Gresham expressed his regret for the manner manifested to bro. Lewis on that occasion —————; the next was the charge made by bro. Lewis against bro. Gresham, that bro. Gresham was his personal enemy, which bro. Gresham denied, and on hearing bro. Lewis fully on the subject, the following resolution was adopted: Resolved, that in as much as bro. Lewis has failed to sustain the charge that bro. Gresham is his enemy, by evidence, Therefore we recommend that said charge be withdrawn; and the charge being withdrawn, we recommend to bro. Gresham that he withdraw any thing he may have said or done offensive to bro. Lewis, and bro. Lewis refusing to comply, the meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, May 9th 1846:

Present Elder William Todd, and brethren Robert Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, William B. Todd, Robert C. Braxton, Martin Turner, Benjamin P. Cooke, John Cooke, Philip E. Broocke, John N. Gresham, Robert B. Bagby, John R. Haynes, Thomas Pollard, John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, William D. Gresham, Elias Watlington and Z. Lewis.

Brethren Z. Lewis and Wm. D. Gresham being placed in an unfriendly attitude each to the other, and they being present, and having consented that all the cause of misunderstanding between them be referred to brethren Alexander Fleet and Sam'l P. Ryland, members of Bruington Church, who were incidentally present, and the Church concurring therein, therefore, resolved, that the said brethren be authorized to make an effort to reconcile said brethren Lewis and Gresham, whereupon the parties retired for the purpose aforesaid.

On motion, brethren Robert B. Bagby and Benja. P. Cooke are appointed delegates to represent this church in next General association of Virginia, and other anniversaries to be held in Richmond in the month of June next.

Bro. Todd, having left in consequence of indisposition, bro. Braxton was called to take the chair.

The brethren to whom was referred the case of brethren Lewis and Gresham made the following report, which is ordered to be recorded and is as follows:

Having been called on this 9th day of May 1846 to settle

a difficulty between brethren Lewis and Gresham, after hearing the statement of each party as also that of bro. B. P. Cooke, we report that we consider that bro. Lewis acted improperly towards bro. Gresham in charging him with being inimical towards him in August of 1845, and that brother Gresham acted hastily and improperly towards bro. Lewis at bro. Benjamin P. Cooke's about the same time, and that both of them have since acted improperly in maintaining unfriendly feelings towards each other, in not speaking, and we recommend that each apologize to the other, and endeavour to cultivate friendly feelings in future, and we further report that each of the parties have complied with the terms above specified, and this whole matter appears to be finally settled.

Alex'r Fleet

Sam'l P. Ryland

which was concurred in by the church and the whole matter finally dismissed.

Meeting adjourned by prayer by brother Braxton.

No church meeting held in June in consequence of rain.

Mattapony Church Meeting, July 11th 1846

Present Elder William Todd, pastor, and brethren William P. Courtney, Benjamin P. Cooke, John N. Gresham, John Cooke, Wm. D. Gresham, Philip E. Broocke, Elias Watlington, Z. Lewis, John C. Walton, Robert Courtney, and Henry Didlake.

The church proceeded to appoint by ballot delegates to represent this Church in the next association, and thereupon Brethren John N. Gresham, John Pollard and Philip Eubank were appointed.

On motion, bro. Pollard was appointed to write the next church letter.

Ordered that the sum of \$3.00 be forwarded by our delegates as a donation for the use of the association.

On motion, the sum of \$10.00 is appropriated to the support of the Missionary operations within the bounds of this association, and it is ordered that the Treasurer pay the same out of the funds of the Church now in his hands.

The Committe who instruct the coloured brethren reported that they had, after strict investigation into the late

conduct and christian deportment, together with the approbation of the coloured brethren, restored to the fellowship of the Church John, belonging to bro. Lewis Jeffries; Robert, belonging to brother Robert Courtney and Anthony, belonging to brother John R. Haynes, which report is confirmed by the Church.

Brethren Wm. P. Courtney, Alexander Dudley and Wm. D. Gresham are appointed a Committee to examine the Treasurer's account. Whereupon, they reported as follows; that after paying the appropriations of this meeting the sum of \$9.00 remains in the Treasurer's hands expended.

On the motion of bro. Watlington, the balance remaining in the Treasurer's hands (\$9.00) is ordered to be paid to bro. Richard H. Bagby in part of balance due him.

On the application of Sister Safronia Pemberton a Committee consisting of brethren Robert Courtney, John Pollard, and John C. Walton are appointed to examine into certain reports which she says has been falsely circulated derogatory to her moral and christian character.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, July 26th, 1846.

The church having convened for the purpose, the letter prepared by bro. Pollard to the next association was read; approved and ordered to be forwarded.

Mattapony Church Meeting, August 8th, 1846.

Present: brethren Robert Courtney, Z. Lewis, Philip Eubank, Lewis Jeffries, John N. Gresham, John C. Walton, Robert B. Bagby, Benjamin P. Cooke, Martin Turner, Roling Stone, Wm. F. Stone, John Cooke, Thomas M. Jeffries, Wm. C. Courtney, James L. Courtney, Elias Watlington, John C. Renno, William P. Courtney, John Pollard, Alfred Smith, Richard Wayne, Wm. B. Todd and William D. Gresham.

Our Pastor being absent from indisposition, brother Robert Courtney was called to the chair. Meeting opened by prayer.

On motion: Church covenant, Rules of order, &c. read.

The Committee appointed to report new Rules of order for the government of the church made their report, and with some amendments adopted, as follows:

Resolved: 1st That stated meetings for church discipline and public worship shall be held on the second Lord's day in every month, and the saturday preceeding, at Todd's Meting house. Service to commence between 11 and 12 o'clock.

2nd: That the Lord's supper be administered once in every month, commencing with the month of January in every year.

3rd: That when a free male member shall notoriously neglect to attend church meetings for business, he shall be deemed delinquent and be dealt with accordingly, unless sufficient reason shall be assigned for such omission. Any member living in the habitual neglect of public worship of God shall likewise be considered delinquent, and for repeated violations shall be excommunicated from the church.

4thly: That we discountenance extravagance and superiority in dress and pomp and vain parade in life, and renounce those amusements and pursuits which appear inconsistent with the christian character.

5thly: That in case of claim or debt where one member may have complaint against another for nonpayment, &c. the complainant shall state the matter, or have it brought before the church to be settled by the acting members or by a committee appointed for that purpose, and any member who shall refuse to comply with the decision of the church or committee shall be excommunicated from fellowship.

6thly: That the Minister shall act as Moderator in Church meetings, and in case of his absence, a moderator shall be chosen by the members present from among the Deacons of the Church, and in case of their absence, from some other member of the Church. It shall be the duty of the moderator to preserve order, state clearly and propound distinctly every question which may come before the Church, and ascertain and announce the decision, he shall open and close every Church meeting with prayer, or call on some other person to perform that service, he shall take no part in debate without first calling some other person to the Moderator's chair, he shall not vote except the church be equally divided and in that event he shall give the casting vote; he shall decide all questions of order, subject to an appeal to the decision of the Church.

7thly: That no person shall speak more than once on the same subject until all the members who may indicate a

wish to speak shall have spoken; nor shall any member speak more than twice without leave of the church; and it shall be the duty of the Moderator to see that these rules are strictly adhered to.

8thly: That it shall be the duty of the Pastor of the Church, if circumstances seem to justify, to deliver an appropriate address to the church, touching their duties to God, to the Church, to one another and the Pastor, and to the world at large.

9thly: That the Church Covenant, Constitution and these Rules be read in Church meeting whenever it may be necessary, or upon the application any member.

On motion, the Deacons of the Church are appointed a Committee to ascertain who are properly members of this church, both white and coloured, and report to our next church meeting.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, September 12th 1846.

Present brethren Robert Courtney, Philip Eubank, John C. Walton, Wm. P. Courtney, Benjamin P. Cooke, Sam'l F. Harwood, Sam'l Guy, Thomas M. Jeffries, Jefferson Hall, Wm. D. Gresham, Martin Turner, Elias Watlington, Philip E. Broocke, Wm. Wright, Robt. B. Bagby, John Pollard and Geo. W. Broocke.

Our Pastor being absent, bro. Ro. Courtney was called to the chair.

The Committee who were appointed to ascertain the members of the church not being fully prepared to make their report the same is continued.

The Committee who superintend the instruction of the coloured brethren reported that they had examined Peter, Madge and Maria who had been excommunicated from the Church, and on investigation of the several cases, recommend that they be restored to the church, but the body of the church not fully concurring therein, the cases are continued until the next meeting.

The application of sister Safronia Pemberton being called up, and bro. Ro. Courtney and John C. Walton, two of the Committee being nearby related to some of the parties involved in her complaint are discharged as members of the said Committee, and on motion brethren Philip Eubank,

Thomas M. Jeffries and Philip E. Broocke are appointed to act in their stead, whereupon the Committee retired with the parties to make an investigation of the cause of complaint urged by Miss Pemberton, but not having time sufficient to go through with the investigation the same is continued.

Brethren Watlington, Thomas M. Jeffries and Philip E. Broocke are appointed a Committee to settle the personal difficulty between brethren Boughton and Hall and report to the next Church meeting.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

September 13th. The church being convened. The pastor being present, took the chair and called the meeting to order. Whereupon brethren Benja. P. Cooke and John C. Walton tendered the resignation of their office as Deacons of this church, which was unanimously received, and no other business being before the church, the meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, October 11th, 1846.

Present: brethren Philip Eubank, Benjamin P. Cooke, Wm. D. Gresham, Philip E. Broocke, John C. Walton, Robert B. Bagby, John Cooke, Thomas M. Jeffries, Thomas Pollard, John Pollard, Z. Lewis and William C. Courtney.

Our Pastor being absent from indisposition, bro. Eubank was called to the chair, and meeting opened with prayer.

The Committee appointed to reconcile brethren Boughton and Hall reported that they had not been able to effect a reconciliation between the parties, which report was received and the committee discharged. Whereupon bro. Benja. P. Cooke was appointed to notify brethren Boughton and Hall to appear at our next church meeting and answer the church of the offence of living in open hostility each to the other.

The Deacons of the church are authorised and requested to inform brethren Thomas B. Hart, Sam'l Guy, Francis Prince, Nicholas Dillard, Geo. W. Jeffries, Philip Prince, Charles C. Saunders, Roling Stone, William Gardner, Thos. Broocke, Wm. Smith, Wm. F. Stone, Cary Kemp, William Wright, Wm. G. Wright, Rich'd Carlton, Wm. D. Gresham, Stafford F. Pemberton, Wiley G. Wright, Sam'l F. Harwood, Alex. Dudley, Chas. Caffey, Nathaniel Finch, Geo. W. Broocke and Richard Wayne, of the desire of the church that they be more regular in attending our regular church meetings.

The Clerk is directed to give to brethren Cornelius Haynes, Robert Jeffries and George T. Turner who are absent from the bounds of this church for a short period of time, letters of recommendation to some church most convenient to their places of residence.

On the motion of brother James Radford a letter of dismission is granted him in due form.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

No meeting in November in consequence of bad weather.

Mattapony Church Meeting, December 12th, 1846.

Present: Brethren Philip Eubank, Wm. D. Gresham, Benja. P. Cooke, Philip E. Broocke, Robert Courtney, Martin Turner, John C. Walton, James C. Courtney, Wm. C. Courtney, John Pollard, Thomas M. Jeffries, and Sam'l F. Harwood. Our Pastor being absent from indisposition, brother Courtney was called to the chair, and meeting opened with prayer.

Bro. Benjamin P. Cooke who was appointed to notify brethren Hall and Boughton to appear before the church to-day reported that he had done so, and bro. Boughton refusing to appear and also refusing to be reconciled to bro. Hall, on motion, is excommunicated from the fellowship of the Church; and the church being fully satisfied with the course pursued, and the spirit manifested by bro. Hall he is discharged from any censure on the part of the church.

Bro. George Wheeley having connected himself to the Methodist E. Church is therefore dismissed from our communion.

On the motion of Bro. Wiley Wright, made by bro. Eubank, a letter of dismission is granted him in due form.

On the motion of sister Frances Broocke, the wife of Mr. Wm. G. Brooke, made by brother Eubank, a letter of dismission is granted her in due form.

Brother Philip E. Broocke is appointed to keep up fires and clean out the church for the next year. (1847)

The following preamble and resolution was unanimously adopted: Whereas, several experiments have been tried to raise funds for the support of the church, other than the plan of apportionment recommended by the church in the year 1844, all of which have failed to accomplish the desired end. Therefore, resolved that we adhere to that regulation and the

Deacons are requested to renew their applications to each member of the Church for their annual contribution as fixed by the said apportionment, with the privilege either to increase or diminish the amount.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

January 9th, 1847. Meeting failed on account of bad weather.

J. P.

Mattapony Church Meeting, February 13th 1847.

Present: Elder William Todd, Pastor, Robert Courtney, William C. Gresham, Philip Eubank, Robert C. Braxton, Wm. B. Todd, Wm. H. Pollard, Thomas B. Hart, Martin Turner, John Cooke, Thomas M. Jeffries, John C. Walton, Z. Lewis, Jefferson Hall, Wm. C. Courtney, James L. Courtney, John Pollard, Sam'l F. Harwood, and Henry Didlake.

Our bro., Elder Wm. H. Pollard, being present with us, and desiring to continue his membership with the Church, although occupied in preaching the Gospel in other sections of the Country, on motion, a letter of commendation is granted him, recommending him to the brotherly regard of the churches wherever Divine Providence may direct his lot until he shall be permanently located.

On motion, it is ordered that the Deacons of this Church notify brethren Geo. W. Jeffries, Reuben Gardner, Wm. Gardner, Stafford Pemberton and Charles Caffey to appear at our next Church meeting and shew cause, if any they can, why they do not attend our regular church meetings for business.

Sisters Nancy Chrispenn, Fenton Burch, Drusilla Gardner, Mary Jane Jarvis, Amanda Gardner, Mary E. Woodward, Ann E. Jones, Ann R. Shelley, Lucinda Wright, Louisa Sibley, and Virginia Hodges having removed beyond the bounds of this church, and for the most part beyond the limits of the County of King and Queen, on motion it is ordered that the Deacons of this Church enquire into their standing as christians and induce them to take letters of Dismission to unite themselves to other church more convenient to places of residence.

The committee who were directed to ascertain and report the members of this church, proceeded to make their report, and reported the following list of white members, and

the report adopted as to them and ordered to be recorded:

- William Todd, Died Dec. 29th 1855. Was the pastor of the ch. from its formation in 1828, and a Minister upwards of 51 years, being ordained in Sept. 1804.
- John Pollard,
- Philip Eubank, Died Mar. 7, 1848—the greatest loss Mat- to church has ever sustain- ed,
- Thos. B. Hart, Died Nov. 4th 1867,
- John Cooke, Died Sept. 1847,
- Martin Turner, Died April 4th 1854,
- Lewis Jeffries,
- Henry Didlake,
- Sam'l Guy, Excommunicated Aug. 7th 1847,
- Francis Prince, Excommuni- cated Oct. 6th 1848,
- John R. Haynes, Dism'd by a resolution of the church, made Aug. 7th 1847,
- Nicholas Dillard,
- Zachary Lewis, Dism'd by a resolution of the church made Aug. 7th, 1847,
- Philip Prince,
- Wm. B. Todd, Died Sept. 20th 1853,
- Charles C. Saunders,
- Benjamin P. Cooke, Dism'd by a resolution of the Church Made August 7th 1847,
- Robert Courtney, Died Feb'y 24th 1852, in the 82nd year of his age,
- John N. Gresham,
- Cornelius Haynes, Dism'd by a resolution of the church, Made Aug. 7th 1847,
- Alexander Campbell, Dism'd July 8th 1849,
- Philip E. Broocke,
- Thomas Broocke,
- William Smith, Died July, 1847,
- William F. Stone, Dism'd by letter May 10th 1851,
- George Cooke,
- Benjamin F. Eubank, excom- municated Apl. 12th 1851,
- Robert Jeffries, excommuni- cated July 13th 1850,
- Jefferson Hall, Died Sept. 9th 1848,
- Geo. W. Walton, Died Febru- ary 20th 1848,
- William Wright, Died April 23rd 1849,
- William G. Wright,
- Thomas M. Jeffries, Died March 15th 1855,
- William P. Courtney,
- Richard Carlton, Died Janu- ary 16th 1848,
- John C. Renno, Died May 7th 1851, at the advanced age of 83,
- Wm. A. Gresham, Dism'd January 8th 1848,
- Alfred Smith,
- William C. Courtney, Died January 25th 1853,
- James L. Courtney,
- Sam'l F. Harwood,
- Geo. T. Turner, excommuni- cated Apl. 12th 1851,
- Alexander Dudley, Excommu- nicated Feb'y 10th 1849,

Thomas Pollard, Dismissed Richard Wayne,
 Mar. 10th 1849. Retd. and Thomas H. Courtney,
 joined again May 10th 1851. Isaac Courtney, Died Spring
 Died Octo. 29th 1852, 1852,
 Robert B. Bagby, Dismissed George W. Jeffries, Dism'd
 May 10th 1851, by letter Apr. 10th 1847,
 William D. Gresham, Dismiss- William Gardner, Dismissed
 ed by letter May 14th 1854, Sept. 9th 1848,
 Nathaniel Finch, Cary Kemp, Dismissed by
 Robert C. Braxton, Dismiss- letter July 10th 1847,
 ed Feb. 10th 1850. Joined Stafford Pemberton, Died Jan.
 again May 22nd, 1853, 25th 1850, in the county of
 William H. Pollard, Dismiss- Highland,
 ed by letter December 26, Chas. Caffey, excommunicat-
 1852, ed Jan'y 10th 1851,
 John C. Walton, Dismissed George W. Broocke, excom-
 by a resolution, of the municated Dec. 8th 1849,
 Church Made Aug. 7th 1847, Reinstated May 10th 1851,
 Joined again Novr. 13th Dismissed November 16th
 1852, 1851,

Male Members carried forward to end of book.

Female Members reported February 13th 1847.

Harriet Todd, Died Novem- made Augt. 7th 1847,
 ber 29th 1855, Juliet Cauthorn, Died July
 Rachael Redd, Dismissed 16th 1852,
 Mar. 9th 1850, Elizabeth Garrett,
 Kitty Wright, Polly Hart,
 Eliza Walton, Frances Carlton, Died Sep-
 Mira Carlton, Dismissed De- tember 1852,
 cember 9th 1848, Elizabeth Oglesby,
 Juliet Pollard, Elizabeth Broocke, Died Au-
 Nancy Turner, gust 8th 1847,
 Susan Eubank, Married Nancy Jeffries, Excommuni-
 Christo Carlton, cated Oct. 12th 1850,
 Polly Dillard, Caty Eubank, Died the 6th of
 Nancy Cook, Aug. 1850,
 Susan Pickels, Dismissed by Rachael Wayne,
 a resolution of the Church Lucy Ann Pynes,
 made August 7th 1847, Mary Gresham, Dismissed
 Sally B. Hundley, Jan'y 8th 1848,
 Susan Ann Haynes, Dism'd by Jane Boughton,
 a resolution of the church Betsy Carlton,

- Sarah Walton, Dismissed
 Aug. 12th 1848,
 Betsey Guy, Died Decr. 10th
 1850,
 Mary Ann Taylor, Died July
 13th 1849,
 Polly Hall,
 Nancy Chrispenn, Dismissed
 June 12th 1847,
 Betsy Bird,
 Joanna Adams,
 Laura Colly,
 Nancy Courtney,
 Nancy Dalley,
 Priscilla Pollard, Died Novem.
 8th 1855,
 Betsy Pollard,
 Martha L. Harwood,
 Patsey Shackelford,
 Martha Ann Campbell, Mar-
 ried Ro. P. Waring, and dis-
 missed by letter Mar. 11th
 1848,
 Kitty Alexander, Dismissed
 July 12th 1851,
 Catherine Broocke, Died July
 1850,
 Mary Shackelford, Dismissed
 July 8th 1849,
 Mary Ann Fletcher, Excom-
 municated Dec. 13th 1851
 for joining the Campbelites,
 Jane Pemberton, Dismissed
 March 10th 1849,
 Fenton Burch, Dism'd by let-
 ter April 10th 1847,
 Ann Kemp,
 Mrs. Maria A. Lewis, Dism'd
 by an order of the Church,
 made August 7th 1847,
 Harriet Courtney,
 Drusilla Gardner, Dismissed
 Sept. 9th 1848,
 Altha Ann Rilee, Dism'd by
 letter Octo. 9th, 1847,
 Harriet N. Gresham, Dismiss-
 ed May 14th 1854,
 Eliza Allen,
 Mary Jane Jarvis,
 Mary Susan Gibson,
 Julia Todd,
 Sarah Walton, Dism'd from
 the Church by a resolution
 made Augt. 7, 1847. Joined
 again Nov. 13, 1852,
 Emaline Walker,
 Emaline Cooke, Dism'd by a
 resolution of the Church,
 made August 7th 1847,
 Eugenia Pollard, Dismissed
 by letter Feb. 13th 1847,
 Safronia Pemberton, Excom-
 municated March 11th 1848,
 Jane Stone, Dismissed May
 10th 1851,
 Sarah Pollard,
 Elizabeth Bagby, Widow of
 Isham, Died Mar. 15th 1850,
 Martha Courtney,
 Gabriella Stone, Dismissed
 May 10th 1851,
 Ann Maria South, Died Nov.
 10th 1854,
 Catherine Hall, Dismissed
 July 8th 1849,
 Juliet Ann Hall,
 Mira Ann Carlton, Died Au-
 gust 1854,
 Betty South,
 Susan Brooks,
 Elizabeth Cooke,
 Mary S. Adams,
 Amanda Gardner, Dism'd
 Octo. 14th 1849,
 Betty Jeffries, Married Thos.
 J. Bagby, Dismissed by let-
 ter 1851,

Ann C. Lewis, Dism'd by a	Frances Prince,
resolution made Aug. 7, 1847,	Polly Wadlington, Died No-
Amanda Pemberton,	vember 11th 1850,
Mary Fitzhugh, Died,	Emaline Spencer, Dismissed
Mary F. Carlton,	Feb'y 10th 1850,
Elizabeth Courtney, Married	Polly Crafton, Died Novem-
to Benj. Lumpkin, and dis-	ber 4th 1850,
m'd. May 23rd, 1852,	Sarah Gresham, Excom'd.
Elizabeth Bagby, Dismissed	Jan'y. 10th 1851,
May 10th 1851,	Matilda Brooks,
Mary E. Woodward, Dismiss-	Priscilla Hall,
ed Dec. 9th 1848,	Mary Whiteman, Dismissed
Sarah Carlton, Married Wm.	Octo. 11th 1851,
Walton,	Emaly Whiteman, Dismissed
Adaline Carlton, Died Febru-	Octo. 11th 1851,
ary 6th 1848,	Maria Boughton,
Martha Radford, Died July	Mary Ann Cooke,
30th 1855,	Betsy Moulson,
Sarah Radford,	Eliza Jeffries,
Catharine Radford, Died July	Martha Slater, Died Octo.
26th 1855,	22nd 1849,
Martha S. Radford, Married	Mary E. Jeffries, Dism'd by
George Goode,	letter Apr. 10th 1847,
Julia Ann Griffith,	Charlotte Saunders,
Priscilla Harwood,	America Wright,
Ellen Saunders,	Virginia Wright,
Ann Eliza Jones, Dism'd by	Lucinda Wright,
letter April 10th 1847,	Louisa Sibley, Dism'd June
Ann R. Shelley, Dism'd by	12th 1847,
letter Mar 9th 1851,	Virginia Hodges, Joined the
Hannah Gresham,	Methodists and dism'd from
Mary Saunders, Died June	our communion April 10th
9th 1855,	1847,
Susan Williams, Dismissed	Lucy Ann Smith,
January 8th 1845,	1851, July 12th 72.

And the Church not having time to hear report on the coloured members, the same is continued until the next church meeting.

On the motion of bro. John Pollard, a letter of dismission is granted to sister Eugenia Pollard in due form.

On motion, a letter of dismission is granted to Ellen and Grace, servants of Mr. John Catlett, who has removed to

the county of Glouster for them to join some sister church convenient to their place of residence.

On the motion of Elder William H. Pollard it was proposed that the church proceed to take the necessary steps to have bro. Wm. B. Todd, a licentiate of this church, ordained to the Ministry, which motion was seconded by brethren Braxton and Eubank, whereupon brother Todd stated that this move was altogether unexpected to him, and desired that the Church would take no action at this time, and thereupon bro. Pollard moved that the question be postponed to give time to bro. Todd to consider of this proposition.

The Church being informed that bro. Geo. W. Broocke has again fallen into the sin of intemperance, brother Eubank is appointed to cite bro. Broocke to appear at our next Church meeting to answer the Church relative to the charge aforesaid.

The church having received information that sister Mary Courtney, did, in the trial of a warrant brought by Dickies Committee against her and H. H. Cauthorn, her security, for the hire of a negro girl, hired by her during the lifetime of her husband, Conway Courtney, Under the plea that she was a married woman and was not bound by her obligation to pay the hire aforesaid, and thereby attempted to throw the payment upon her security, which is contrary to all rule of propriety and justice: On motion, Bros. William B. Todd and Wm. D. Gresham are appointed to visit sister Courtney and inform her of the impropriety of her course, and if she is not convinced and does not evince a proper spirit, and make the necessary arrangements to pay the Debt, then to cite her to appear before the Church at our next Church meeting to be dealt with accordingly.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 10th 1847.

Present: Elder Wm. Todd, pastor, Philip Eubank, Robert Courtney, John Cooke, Thos. M. Jeffries, Benjamin P. Cooke, Wm. Wright, Jefferson Hall, John R. Haynes, Sam'l F. Harwood, Wm. B. Todd and John Pollard.

The Deacons who were appointed to inquire into the location and standing of certain members of this church who removed from the immediate supervision and control of this church, made their report in part, which was received as satisfactory, &c.

On motion, letters of Dismission are granted to bro. Geo. W. Jeffries and sisters Mary E. Jeffries, Ann E. Jones and Fenton Burch in due form.

It appearing to the satisfaction of the church that Mrs. Virginia Hodges, a member of this church has connected herself to the Methodist Episcopal Church is dismissed from our communion.

The Committee who were appointed to wait on sister Ann W. Courtney under an order of the church made February 13th, stated that they had performed that duty, and made a report which was rec'd. as satisfactory, and committee discharged.

Bro. Eubank reported that he had notified bro. Broocke to appear before the church as directed by an order made February 13th, and it appearing that bro. Broocke was prevented from attending from unavoidable circumstances the case is continued until the next Church meeting.

Our bro, Wm. P. Courtney and his wife, sister Martha Courtney, having removed to the City of Baltimore to live, and not being yet ascertained whether his location will become permanent, at his request, a letter of commendation is granted, recommending them to the brotherly attention and confidential regard of the Churches in that City until their location shall become permanent.

Brother Sam'l F. Harwood is appointed agent of this church for benevolent objects in the place of bro. Wm. P. Courtney removed.

The Committee who instruct the coloured brethren reported that they had excommunicated Peter, belonging to Phil E. Broocke, and Caroline, belonging to Lewis C. Hart, and that they had restored Jenny, belonging to Frances Carlton; Martha belonging to Robert Courtney and John, belonging to John Gaines, which said report is confirmed by the church.

The report of the committee appointed to ascertain the members of the church, as far as the coloured members are concerned, is continued until the next meeting.

The church having rec'd information through brother Pollard that it was reported that brethren Robert B. Bagby, Alexander Dudley and Sam'l Guy had been guilty of improprieties of deportment inconsistent with the christian character; whereupon brethren Robert Courtney and Pollard

were appointed to converse with bro. Ro. B. Bagby, and brethren Harwood and Ben P. Cooke to converse with bro. Dudley, and brethren Eubank and John Cooke to converse with bro. Guy and report to our next Church meeting.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 8th 1847.

Present: brethren Robert Courtney, Thomas M. Jeffries, Wm. B. Todd, Benjamin P. Cooke, Lewis Jeffries, John N. Gresham, Robert B. Bagby, Robert C. Braxton, John C. Walton, Jefferson Hall, Martin Turner, Philip Eubank, Philip E. Broocke, John Pollard, Geo. W. Broocke, Wm. C. Courtney and James L. Courtney.

Our Pastor, Elder William Todd, being absent, bro. Robert Courtney, one of the Deacons took the chair and meeting opened with prayer.

The Committee who were authorised to converse with bro. Ro. B. Bagby, made their report which was rec'd as satisfactory, and bro. Bagby being present and explanations being made by him in reference to what he supposes gave rise to the supposed improprieties with which he had been charged, the church is of the opinion that the report is unfounded. bro. Bagby stated that he had on one occasion aboard the Packet, commanded by Captain Guy, played a Game of Whist for amusement, which he supposes gave rise to the charge made against him; acknowledged the impropriety of his course, and promised in the future to be more exemplary in his christian deportment, and from the spirit exhibited by bro. Bagby the Church are fully satisfied with the manifestations made by brother Bagby.

Bro. Eubank, one of the Committee in the case of bro. Guy made a report which was unsatisfactory, and the same Committee was appointed to cite bro. Guy to appear at our next Church meeting.

Bro. Geo. W. Broocke, who had been cited to appear before the church on the charge of intemperance, appeared, and confessed that on one occasion, about the 1st of Jan'y, last, he had been overtaken and drank too much, that he was sorry for his fault, and promised that he would be more prudent in the future, which expression was received as satisfactory, and bro. Broocke restored to the favor of the church.

The Committee appointed to converse with bro. Dudley, under an order of this Church made at our last Church meeting, made their report, and Church being fully satisfied that the report in circulation relative to bro. Dudley's christian character was unfounded the case is dismissed and Committee is discharged.

The case of Sister Safronia Pemberton being called, the Committee reported that the same was not sufficiently matured for consideration before the Church. On motion is continued.

The report on the coloured members is continued.

The Church proceeded to appoint delegates to represent this church in the General association and other anniversaries to be held in Richmond in June next, and brethren Wm. B. Todd, John N. Gresham and Lewis Jeffries were appointed.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 12th 1847.

Present: Elder Wm. Todd, Pastor, Philip Eubank, Lewis Jeffries, John Cooke, Jefferson Hall, Martin Turner, Charles C. Saunders, Robert C. Braxton, Wm. C. Courtney, Philip E. Broocke, Thomas B. Hart, George W. Broocke, John Pollard, Wm. F. Stone, Robert Courtney and Thomas M. Jeffries.

The Committee appointed at the last Church meeting to cite brother Guy to appear before the Church on the charge of disorderly conduct, stated that they had not had an opportunity of doing so, and thereupon the same Committee are appointed to cite him to appear before the next Church meeting.

On motion, letters of dismissal are granted to Sister Nancy Chrispenn and sister Louisa Sibley in due form.

On the motion of bro. Lewis Jeffries a Committee consisting of brethren Lewis Jeffries, Robert C. Braxton, Robert B. Bagby, Philip E. Broocke, and Thomas M. Jeffries are appointed to wait on brethren Francis Prince, Zachary Lewis, Wm. Smith, Geo. W. Walton, Richard Carlton, Alexander Dudley, John C. Walton, Richard Wayne and Wm. Gardner and enquire of them the cause of their general non attendance at the House of God.

The Church proceeded to appoint, by nomination, delegates to represent this Church in the next association, and thereupon Elder Wm. Todd and brethren Lewis Jeffries,

Robert C. Braxton and Wm. D. Gresham were appointed.

Ordered that the sum of \$3.00 be forwarded by our delegates as a donation for the use of the association.

On motion, brother Wm. B. Todd is appointed to write the next Church letter.

Bro. Pollard moved that the church out of its funds, appropriate the sum of \$10.00 as requested by a resolution of our last association to supply the destitution within our bounds, through the agency of their committee on domestic missions, which was refused, and thereupon Elder Wm. Todd agreed to contribute \$5.00, brother Lewis Jeffries \$5.00, brother Philip E. Broocke \$1.00 and bro. Thomas M. Jeffries \$2.00, making \$13.00 in all, for the use of the General association.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

May 31st, 1848. Thos. M. Jeffries paid his subscription.

Mattapony Church Meeting, July 10th 1847.

Present: Elder William Todd, Pastor, John Cooke, Wm. D. Gresham, Philip E. Broocke, Benjamin P. Cooke, Sam'l F. Harwood, Jefferson Hall, Z. Lewis, William B. Todd, Thomas M. Jeffries, Philip Eubank, Alexander Dudley and John Pollard.

On the motion of brother Cary Kemp, made through brother John Pollard, a letter of dismissal is granted him in due form.

The case of brother Guy being called, is continued until the next Church meeting, in consequence of his absence from the county.

Brother Thomas M. Jeffries, one of the committee appointed to wait on delinquent members, reported that he had waited on bro. Richard Carlton, and stated the reasons assigned by bro. Carlton for his non-attendance &c., which were not received as satisfactory, and thereupon bro. Jeffries is appointed to cite bro. Carlton to appear at our next meeting and answer the Church of his delinquency aforesaid.

Bro. John C. Walton, one of the members who had been delinquent in attending our regular meetings for worship appeared in person and stated why he had been absent and made acknowledgements which were received as satisfactory, and

proceedings dismissed and bro. Walton promised to attend our meetings as formerly.

Brother Z. Lewis, another of the delinquent members appeared in person and stated that he had embodied his reasons for his absence from our stated meetings for worship in writing and asked permission to read the same, and requested that they might be spread upon the records of the church, which permission to read was granted, and on reading the same, it appeared that they were mostly complaints against the pastor of this church (Elder Wm. Todd), growing out of the investigation of the Orne case, whereupon bro. Todd left the chair and bro. Eubank, one of the Deacons, was called to fill the same; and thereupon brother Pollard offered the following resolution:

“Resolved, that we adhere to the report made up by brethren Montague, Northam, and Christian, and resolution passed upon the adoption thereof and that we will not investigate any charges or complaints against Elder Wm. Todd, or any other member growing out of the difficulties settled by said report,” which was adopted by the following vote: Yeas, John Cooke, Wm. D. Gresham, Thos. M. Jeffries, Philip Eubank; Alexander Dudley and John Pollard. Nays, Z. Lewis & John C. Walton, and brethren Philip E. Broocke, Jefferson Hall and Benj. P. Cooke, declined voting, and Broocke and Hall expressed themselves as not having formed an opinion. brother Lewis then withdrew the written statement made by him and refused to permit the same to go upon the records of the Church.

The following preamble and resolution was offered by brother Dudley, and passed with but one dissenting voice (John Pollard voting against it): Whereas this church continues to be distracted by dissensions among its members, growing out personal difficulties among a portion of them, which it is beyond doubt can never be harmoniously settled by any action of the Church. Therefore, resolved that any member who may be dissatisfied with the proceedings of this Church be permitted to withdraw from the church, and that a copy of this resolution be appended to each letter of dismission; but any member may be permitted to withdraw without such letter.

The letter prepared by bro. Wm. B. Todd to the next association was read, approved and ordered to be forwarded.

Mattapony Church Meeting, August 7th 1847.

Present: brethren Robert Courtney, Philip Eubank, John Cooke, Lewis Jeffries, Sam'l F. Harwood, Thomas M. Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Benjamin P. Cooke, John C. Walton, Chas. C. Saunders, Z. Lewis, Wm. Wright, Wm. G. Wright, Rich'd Wayne, Philip E. Broocke, Jno. N. Gresham, Wm. B. Todd, John Pollard, Alexander Dudley, Alfred Smith, Wm. D. Gresham, Jefferson Hall, and Wm. C. Courtney.

Our Pastor being absent, bro. Robert Courtney, one of the Deacons being present took the chair. Meeting opened with prayers. brother Alexander Fleet, a member of Bruntington Church being present, and bro. Courtney consenting thereto, is, by a unanimous vote of the Church, called to the chair.

The case of brother Guy for disorderly conduct being called up, and he still failing to appear before the Church, and it appearing to the Church that he had been guilty of disorderly conduct and deportment inconsistent with the christian character, as alledged against him, and it appearing from the statement of one of our members this day made in church meeting that he continues to walk disorderly and is guilty of conduct (such as playing at cards &c.) which cannot be tolerated by this church, on motion, is excommunicated from the fellowship of the church by an unanimous vote of same.

Bro. Lewis Jeffries, one of the Committee appointed to wait on delinquent members, reported that he had waited on brother Francis Prince, and stated the reasons assigned by bro. Prince for his non attendance &c., which were deemed unsatisfactory, and thereupon bro. Jeffries is appointed to cite bro. Prince to appear at our next Church meeting and answer the Church of his delinquency aforesaid.

Bro. Wayne, one of the delinquent members who had been cited to appear before the Church being present, stated the reasons which caused his absence from our meetings, which were received as satisfactory, and case dismissed.

Bro. John N. Gresham is appointed to notify bro. Wm. Gardner to appear at our next church meeting and answer the church for his continued non attendance on public worship and our regular church meetings for business &c.

On motion, and for reasons appearing to the Church, our Treasurer is directed to pay \$1.00 in addition to the

amount already appropriated for the use of the association, making \$4.00 contributed for that purpose.

On motion, a Committee consisting of brethren Eubank and Dudley are appointed to settle the Treasurer's acct., and on settling the same they report a balance of \$6.44 in the Treasurer's hands.

Bro. Benjamin P. Cooke offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted: Whereas, difficulties between many brethren of this church have existed for a considerable time, and it is deemed best to afford an opportunity to any member who may think that he or she may advance the glory of God, and promote his or her spirituality more by withdrawing from this church than by continuing therein, such member is hereby authorised to do so, and all who may apply for and obtain a copy of this resolution shall be considered as dismissed from this church.

No meeting in September in consequence of bad weather.

The following have applied for and obtained copies of the foregoing resolution: Doctor Z. Lewis, Mrs. Maria A. Lewis, Miss Ann C. Lewis, Benjamin P. Cooke, Emaline Cooke, John C. Walton, Sarah Walton, John R. Haynes, Susan Ann Haynes, Cornelius Haynes, Susan Pickels.

Mattapony Church Meeting, October 9th 1847.

Present: Elder Wm. Todd, Pastor, and brethren Robert Courtney, John Cooke, Phil E. Broocke, Robert B. Bagby, Wm. D. Gresham, Wm. B. Todd, Robert C. Braxton, Wm. C. Courtney, Jefferson Hall, Philip Eubank, Henry Didlake, John Pollard, Francis Prince, Lewis Jeffries.

The clerk of this church reported that he had given copies of the resolution passed by this church the 7th day of Aug. last, to Dr. Z. Lewis, Maria A. Lewis, Ann C. Lewis, Benja. P. Cooke, Emaline Cooke, John C. Walton, Sarah Walton, John R. Haynes, Susan Ann Haynes, Cornelius Haynes and Susan Pickels, which action is approved by the Church and the persons above named dismissed from the fellowship and discipline of the Church.

The case of brother Prince being brought to the notice of the church, and he being present stated why he had not attended our church meetings; the reasons assigned being received, and he having promised to be more regular in his attendance, the case is dismissed.

Bro. John N. Gresham is again appointed to notify brother William Gardner to attend our next church meeting, and answer the charges already alledged against him and also to satisfy the Church of other improprieties and inconsistencies of which he is reported to have been guilty.

On motion, a letter of dismission is granted to sister Altha Ann Gresham, formerly Altha Ann Rilie, in due form. Meeting adjourned by Prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, November 13th 1847.

Present: Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Robert Courtney, John N. Gresham, John Cooke, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. D. Gresham, Jefferson Hall, Lewis Jeffries, Philip E. Broocke, Thomas Pollard, Wm. C. Courtney, Chas. C. Saunders and John Pollard.

The case of bro. Gardner being called the same is continued, and brethren Ro. Courtney and John Pollard are appointed to wait on bro. Gardner and inform him of the charges that exist against him, and notify him to appear at our next Church meeting to answer the same.

The Report of the Committee on the coloured members of this church was taken up and read, and after some alterations and amendments was adopted, and their names ordered to be enrolled as follows:

(See list at the end of the book)

On motion, and for reasons appearing to the church, letters of dismission are granted to the following coloured members, they having removed beyond the bounds of this church:

Hetty, belonging to Geo. W. Jeffries,
Sally, belonging to Richard Bagby
Affiah, belonging to Thos. M. Henley
George, belonging to Jos. Ryland
Moses, belonging to Jos. Brumley
Maria, belonging to Benja. Fleet
Anna, belonging to Richeson Lumpkin
Adney, belonging to Beverley Anderson

Polly, belonging to Ro. Pollard, having left her master, and being guilty of other disorderly conduct inconsistent with the christian character is excommunicated from the fellowship of this Church.

Our brother Thomas Pollard having located himself for a time at the Valley Union Seminary, Roane Oak County,

Va., and we being desirous that he should be identified with the Baptist in that region during his stay there, a letter commendation is granted recommending him to the brotherly attention and confidential regard of the Churches and brethren in that vicinity.

The Committee on the coloured brethren reported that they had excommunicated Albert, belonging to Alexander Campbell, for the crime of adultery, and Laura, belonging to Mrs. Martha L. Harwood, for the crime of fornication the same is confirmed by the Church. The committee on the coloured brethren reported that they had excommunicated Hannah, belonging to Thomas M. Jeffries, Reubin, belonging to Absolum F. Carlton and George, belonging to Jas. H. Campbell. The same is confirmed by the church.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Decem. 5th, 1847. The church being convened for the purpose, bro. Wm. Hudson, who had been examined by an informal meeting, consisting of members of this and Bruington church, and Baptised by bro. Rich'd H. Bagby, the pastor of Bruington church, is received as a member of this church, and the right hand of fellowship extended to him in behalf of the church, by our pastor—Elder William Todd.

Mattapony Church Meeting, December 11th, 1847.

Present: Elder William Todd and brethren John Cooke, Wm. P. Courtney, Philip E. Broocke, Philip Eubank, Francis Prince, Thomas M. Jeffries, Thomas B. Hart, George Cooke, George W. Walton, Robert C. Braxton, James L. Courtney, Charles C. Saunders, Martin Turner, Wm. C. Courtney, Jefferson Hall, Lewis Jeffries, Robert Courtney and John Pollard.

Brethren Richard Wayne, George W. Broocke and Richard Carlton continuing to absent themselves from Church meetings for business, and also failing to commune at our regular days of communion; brethren John Cooke and Pollard are appointed a committee to admonish these brethren relative to their neglect of duty and report.

Bro. Wm. Wright and Stafford Pemberton being frequently absent from our regular meetings and days of communion on motion brethren Lewis Jeffries and Wm. P. Courtney are appointed a committee to admonish these brethren and report

Brethren Robert Courtney and John Pollard are ap-

pointed a committee to call a Presbetyery and take the necessary steps for the ordination of brother Wm. B. Todd, on the Saturday before the 2nd Lord's day in next month.

Ordered that the effects of the resolution passed by this church on the 7th day of August 1847, authorising the withdrawal of members who might be disposed to do so be from this time forth null and void.

Adjourned by Prayer.

January 8th, 1848. The Presbetyery called, consisting of Elder Phil Montague, Wm. Todd and Richard H. Bagby, for the ordination of our brother Wm. B. Todd, who had been regularly licensed to preach, met, an appropriate sermon was delivered by Elder Montague; the candidate was then examined in the presence of the church in reference to the Doctrines and ordinances of the Gospel, and the presbetyery being fully satisfied in reference to the propriety of his ordination proceeded to ordain and set apart our beloved brother to the work of the Ministry according to the customs and usages of the Baptist Churches, and he is authorized to proceed to the regular and full discharge of the duties of his office aforesaid.

The church met for regular business. Present Elder Wm. Todd, Robert Courtney, Philip Eubank, Thomas M. Jeffries, Philip E. Broocke, John Cooke, Lewis Jeffries, Thos. B. Hart, Albert Smith, Jefferson Hall, Nicholas Dillard, Robert B. Bagby, Wm. C. Courtney, Wm. Wright, George Cooke, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. B. Todd, John Pollard and William D. Gresham.

Bro. Gardner who had been ordered to be cited before the church, being present and the complaints of the church being made known and he having satisfied the church in reference to his absence from our regular church meetings, that complaint is dismissed and other causes of complaint continued until the next church meeting for further investigation.

On motion, Letters of dismission are granted to bro. Wm. A. Gresham and his wife, Sister Mary Gresham, and Sister Susan Williams in due form.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

February, 1848. No meeting this month in consequence of bad weather.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 11th 1848.

Present: Elder William Todd, Pastor, Robert Courtney, Thomas M. Jeffries, Thomas B. Hart, Philip E. Broocke, Charles C. Saunders, Martin Turner, Wm. C. Courtney, James L. Courtney, Robert B. Bagby, William Wright, Lewis Jeffries, Francis Prince, William D. Gresham, John Cooke, Wm. P. Courtney, William B. Todd, John Pollard and Wm. Gardner, other members.

The notice of the death of our much beloved brother Eubank, which occurred on the 7th Inst., being brought before the church, the following resolution was adopted, and ordered to be spread upon the records of the church.

Whereas, it has pleased our Heavenly father to remove from our midst by death, our highly esteemed brother, Philip Eubank, who for about 20 years past has been a member of this church, for the greater part of which time he has acted as deacon, using the office well, and thereby purchasing to himself a good degree and much boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus, and occupying in our fraternal regard, as well as in the community in which he lived, a place which we fear cannot be easily filled. Therefore, resolved, we are called upon to mourn his death, a serious if not an irreparable loss. Resolved, that, we sympathize most deeply with the family of our deceased brother, on account of the loss they have sustained, but that neither they nor we should mourn as those without hope, but rejoice that our loss is his eternal gain.

Resolved, that the foregoing resolutions be entered on the church book; that a copy be furnished the widow of our deceased brother, and that another copy be sent to the Editor of the Religious Herald for publication.

Our Pastor, Elder Wm. Todd, is requested to prepare an obituary notice of our deceased bro. Eubank.

For reasons appearing to the church, the case now undetermined against brother Gardner is dismissed.

Miss Safronia Pemberton, a member of this church, not being of good report in the community at large, and the church being satisfied that she is not worthy of their christian regard, is excommunicated from the church.

Whereas, our beloved and venerable Pastor, Elder Wm. Todd, is becoming infirm and the duties of Pastor so varied and numerous, and believing it acceptable to him; Therefore,

resolved that Elder Wm. B. Todd be requested to act as assistant pastor, and continue to preach for us every third Sunday.

Our sister Martha Ann Waring, formerly Martha Ann Campbell, having married and removed to the County of Essex, on her motion, a letter of dismission is granted her to join Ephesus Church in said county.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 8th 1848.

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, Robert Courtney, Thos. M. Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Wm. B. Todd, Philip E. Broocke, Wm. Wright, Jefferson Hall, Alfred Smith, John N. Gresham, Thomas B. Hart and John Pollard. Prayer being offered by the Moderator, at the suggestion of Bro. Robert Courtney, the moderator read the scripture qualifications of Deacons with view to the future action of the church on that subject. Whereupon it was decided by the church that they will proceed on tomorrow morning (Sunday the 9th) to the election of two deacons, and that the said election be by ballot.

A letter from Elder James B. Taylor, on the subject of contributions for Foreign Missions, &c. being read before the church by Elder William B. Todd, whereupon on the motion of brother John Pollard, Resolved that the church respond to the call by contributing to the cause of missions according to the ability of each member, and that each member be requested to report to bro. Harwood, the Agent of our church, the amount they are willing to contribute for the object aforesaid.

Bro. John N. Gresham, Treasurer of the church, reported the sum of \$11.69, balance in Treasury.

On the motion of brother John Pollard, Resolved that the church will take direction and patronage of the Sunday school at this place.

The church then proceeded to appoint officers, and thereupon

Bro. Wm. P. Courtney was appointed Superintendent.

Bro. Geo. Davis was appointed Librarian.

Bro. John Cooke was appointed Treasurer.

and Mr. William I. Berryman was appointed Secretary.

Resolved, that the whole church be recommended as teachers.

The church then proceeded to appoint officers for the school at the Colony, a branch of the school connected with this church, and thereupon

Bro. Sam'l F. Harwood was appointed Superintendent,

Bro. William C. Wyatt was appointed Librarian and Treasurer, and

Bro. Alexander Dudley was appointed Secretary.

Meeting then adjourned by Prayer.

Sunday Morning, April 9th 1848. The church having convened for the purpose, they proceeded to the appointment of Deacons, as agreed upon by an order of the church on yesterday, and thereupon brethren Lewis Jeffries, and Philip Broocke were elected, and Sunday, the 14th of May is fixed on as the day for their ordination.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 13th 1848.

Present: Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Robt. Courtney, Sam'l F. Harwood, Philip E. Broocke, Thomas B. Hart, Lewis Jeffries, James L. Courtney, Charles C. Saunders, Francis Prince, Wm. D. Gresham, Wm. P. Courtney and John Pollard.

On motion, the church proceeded to appoint delegates to represent this church in the General association and other anniversaries to be held in Petersburg in June next, and thereupon Elders Wm. Todd and William B. Todd, and brethren Wm. P. Courtney, Thomas Pollard, and William D. Gresham were appointed.

Bro. Philip E. Broocke is allowed the sum of Fifteen dollars for cleaning out the meeting house from January 1st 1847 to Jan'y 1st 1848, and the treasurer is directed to pay the same.

Ordered that in meetings to be held for the coloured members, that the seats appropriated to the female part of the congregation are not to be occupied by them, and that the coloured people are to be confined to that part of the house appropriated for their use, except when there is not sufficient room to accommodate the congregation, and then to occupy the seats nearest their apartment.

Brethren Wm. G. Wright, Thomas M. Jeffries and William P. Courtney are appointed to assist bro. Harwood, the

agent of the church, in collecting funds for benevolent objects.

Adjourned by Prayer.

Sunday, May 14th 1848. Brethren Lewis Jeffries and Philip E. Broocke appointed Deacons of this church were regularly ordained, according to the customs and usages of the denomination, by Elders William Todd and William B. Todd.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 10th 1848:

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Thomas M. Jeffries, Philip E. Broocke, William D. Gresham, William B. Todd, John N. Gresham, Lewis Jeffries, William P. Courtney, Jefferson Hall, James L. Courtney, Isaac Courtney, John Cooke and John Pollard.

On motion, the order made at our last meeting, appointing assistants to aid the agent of this church in collecting funds, is rescinded.

On motion, bro. Philip E. Broocke is appointed to cite bro. Richard Wayne to appear at our next church meeting and state the reasons he may have for not communing with the brethren at our stated seasons of communion.

On motion, bro. William P. Courtney is appointed to cite bro. Francis Prince to appear before the church at our next monthly meeting, and answer the charge of the church of the charge of intemperance.

Resolved, that the Delegates appointed to represent this church on our anniversaries, shall, on their return, make a report of the Proceedings, &c.

The church proceeded to appoint delegates to represent them in our next association, and thereupon brethren Wm. B. Todd, John Cooke and John Pollard were appointed.

Ordered that the sum of Four dollars be sent by our delegates as a donation to the association.

On motion, bro. William D. Gresham is appointed to write the next church letter.

On the motion of bro. Pollard the sum of \$10.00 is appropriated to the fund for Domestic Missions within the bounds of this association, and it is ordered that the Treasurer pay the same.

On motion, the account due bro. Eubank is ordered to be paid by the treasurer.

Adjourned by Prayer.

July 8th, 1848. Weather inclement and no meeting.

July 30th, the church being convened for the purpose, Brother John Motley, a member of lower King and Queen Baptist church, presented a letter of dismission from that church, and on motion is received as a member of this church by unanimous vote of the church, and the right hand of fellowship is extended to him by the Pastor on behalf of the church.

The letter prepared by bro. William D. Gresham to our next association was adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

Mattapony Church Meeting, August 12th 1848.

Present, Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Ro. Courtney, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. Wright, Alfred Smith, Charles C. Saunders, James L. Courtney, Henry Didlake, Wm. D. Gresham, Philip E. Broocke, and John Pollard.

The case of brother Wayne is continued until the next church meeting, and bro. P. E. Broocke is appointed to request brother Wayne to attend before the church at our next church meeting.

The case of bro. Prince is continued, and he being absent, it is ordered that he be cited again to appear before the church at our next meeting.

On the motion of Sister Sarah Walton, who proposes to move to the town of New Port, Rhode Island, a letter of dismission is granted her in due form.

Meeting adjourned by Prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Sept. 9th 1848.

Present; Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Wm. B. Todd, Robert Courtney, John Cooke, Wm. D. Gresham, Philip E. Broocke, Robert B. Bagby, Thomas M. Jeffries, William Wright, George W. Broocke, Martin Turner, James H. Turner, Francis Prince, Wm. P. Courtney and John Pollard.

The case of Bro. Wayne being called, and he being absent, the same is continued until our next church meeting, and brethren Thomas M. Jeffries and Philip E. Broocke are appointed to notify brother Wayne that the same is continued.

The case of bro. Prince being brought before the church, and he being present, the same for reasons appearing to the church, is continued until our next meeting and he notified to attend.

Bro. John Cooke, having given some indications of usefulness in exhortation, &c. is appointed to instruct the coloured members of the church.

On the motion of bro. William Gardner and Sister Drusilla Gardner, his wife, a Letter of dismission is granted them in due form.

Brethren Wm. D. Gresham, Thomas M. Jeffries, and William Berryman are added to the Committee to superintend instruction of the coloured people.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, October 7th 1848.

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Robt. Courtney, Wm. D. Gresham, William I. Berryman, Wm. Wright, William G. Wright, John Cooke, Thomas B. Hart, Charles C. Saunders, and John Pollard.

The case of bro. Wayne being called, the same is continued, and the same Committee directed to cite bro. Wayne to attend our next church meeting on the charge for fighting.

The case of bro. Prince being called up, and he being absent, although earnestly entreated at our last meeting to be present on this occasion, and the church being fully satisfied that he is guilty of the charge of intemperance alledged against him, and the merits of the case fully discussed, he is excommunicated from the fellowship of the church.

Brethren Lewis Jeffries and John Pollard are authorized to talk to brother George W. Broocke relative to a report in circulation that he has recently been intoxicated.

On motion, Sister Dicy Eubank, baptized in the Exol church, is directed to be enrolled as a member of this church.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Matapony Church Meeting, December 9th 1848.

Present, Elder William Todd, pastor, and brethren Robt. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, John Cooke, Henry Didlake, Thomas B. Hart, William D. Gresham, William B. Todd, Philip E. Broocke, Martin Turner Wm. I. Berryman, and John Pollard.

On motion, letters of dismission are granted to sisters

Mira Carlton and Mary E. Woodward, in due form.

The case of bro. Wayne being called, the same is continued, the same committee continued and order absolute.

The committee in the case of bro. George W. Broocke not being ready to report, the same is continued.

Bro. John Cooke being about to remove to the city of Richmond, to live together with his wife and daughter, who are also members of this church, on their motion, letters of commendation are granted them, recommending them to the attention and christian regard of the brethren in that place.

Bro. Philip E. Broocke is added to the Committee to superintend the instruction of the coloured members, in the place of bro. John Cooke, removed.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, January 13th 1849.

Present: Elder William Todd, pastor, and brethren Lewis Jeffries, Philip E. Broocke, Wm. D. Gresham, Wm. P. Courtney, Henry Didlake, Thomas M. Jeffries, Geo. W. Broocke, Wm. I. Berryman.

Meeting opened by reading the scriptures by the pastor, and prayer by bro. Goodall, visiting brother.

The Clerk being absent, bro. Wm. I. Berryman is appointed Clerk pro tem.

The committee in bro. Wayne's case reported, and on motion, case informally passed over.

The case of bro. Broocke being taken up, and he being present stated that the charge alledged against him was correct, and that he had determined not to drink in future, unless in case of sickness. Church satisfied and Committee discharged.

On the motion of bro. Wm. P. Courtney, Resolved, that on next church meeting day we will take into consideration the propriety of holding church meeting on Sunday morning before preaching instead of on Saturday as heretofore.

On motion of brother Wm. P. Courtney, Resolved, that brother Dudley be cited to appear before our next church meeting to answer the charge of unchristianlike conduct at our last Court. Bro. Thomas M. Jeffries is appointed to cite bro. Dudley to appear.

Present brethren John N. Gresham and Thomas B. Hart.

Bro. Wayne's case was now taken up and continued

until next church meeting. Committee to wait on bro. Wayne are brethren Philip E. Broocke and Geo. W. Broocke, and they are instructed to inform bro. Wayne that action would be taken in his case at our next church meeting.

Meeting adjourned with prayer by Pastor.

January 14th, 1849. At a called meeting held on Lord's day, a messenger was received from Olivet Church, requesting a Committee to be appointed to meet a Committee from Olivet church, to meet at King and Queen Court House, to investigate a difficulty between Alexander Dudley, a member of this church, and James Mitchell, a member of Olivet church. Committee on the part of this church: Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. D. Gresham and Thomas M. Jeffries.

Mattapony Church Meeting, February 10th 1849.

Present—Elder William Todd, Pastor, and Brethren Ro. Courtney, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. D. Gresham, Philip E. Broocke, Rich'd Wayne, Ro. B. Bagby, James Courtney, Charles C. Saunders, Lewis Jeffries, Martin Turner, Thos. M. Jeffries and William I. Berryman.

Meeting opened by reading scripture and Prayer by the Pastor.

The Clerk being absent, on motion, W. I. Berryman was appointed Secretary pro tem.

The subject in relation to the propriety of holding the church meetings on Sunday morning in preference to Saturday, as heretofore, was taken up, and after discussion decided in the negative.

Bro. Wayne being present, made a statement to the church relative to the difficulty between himself and Mr. Gibson, and also with regard to his delinquency in attending church meetings, and the same being considered satisfactory—On motion, Resolved, that the same be dismissed.

The committee appointed to wait on Bro. Dudley, made through their chairman, a brief statement of facts, as the result of their interview with Bro. D. Whereupon, On motion, Resolved, that Alexander Dudley be, and he is hereby excommunicated from the fellowship of this church.

The following report relative to our coloured members was presented and adopted by the church, viz:

Dec. 24th 1848: Solomon, belonging to Thos. B. Hart, excommunicated for fornication.

John, belonging to Lewis Jeffries, excommunicated for theft.

Henry, belonging to Benj. P. Cooke, excommunicated for fornication.

Dec. 31st. Geo. Lee, Jr., and Curtis Kauffman, excommunicated for swearing &c.

Robin and Carter, belonging to Jno. Pollard, excom'd for harboring a runaway.

Lewis, belonging to William Todd, Excom'd. for general wickedness.

Clara White excommunicated for having a bastard child.

1849—January 28th. Lewis, belonging to Richard Bagby, excommunicated for fornication.

Humphry, belonging to Alex. Campbell, excommunicated for having left his wife and taken up with another woman, and for general neglect of christian duties.

On motion, Resolved, that at our next church meeting we will take into consideration the propriety or impropriety of adhering to a resolution in our church book in relation to contributing to the various objects of benevolence through our own agent, in preference to doing so through those appointed by the General Association or any other association.

Adjourned with prayer by Bro. Ro. Courtney.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 10th 1849.

Present: Elder William Todd, pastor, Elder Wm. B. Todd, Philip E. Broocke, Robert B. Bagby, John N. Gresham, Thomas M. Jeffries, William I. Berryman, William G. Wright, Martin Turner, Alfred Smith, Robert Courtney, Thos. B. Hart, Henry Didlake, Wm. P. Courtney and John Pollard other brethren.

The Committee on the coloured members reported that Claiborne, belonging to James M. Jeffries, heretofore excommunicated from the church had been restored to the fellowship of the church, which said report is hereby confirmed.

Bro. William B. Todd is appointed to visit sisters Nancy Clarke and Lucy Ann Broach and converse with them, and point out to them the impropriety of having united themselves with the Methodist church.

On motion, Letters of dismission are granted to bro.

Thomas Pollard and sister Jane Pemberton in due form.

Brethren Thomas M. Jeffries and Henry Didlake are appointed a Committee to have the necessary repairs done to the South Western gutter of the church.

The resolution of the last meeting relative to contributing to the various objects of benevolence being brought before the church and the merits thereof fully discussed, Resolved, with but one dissenting voice, that the resolution now on our church book, adopted December, 1839, be adhered to.

Meeting adjourned by Prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 7th 1849.

Present: Wm. Todd, Pastor, and brethren Thomas M. Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Philip E. Broocke, Wm. I. Berryman, Robert B. Bagby and Wm. D. Gresham.

Meeting opened by prayer by the Moderator.

The Clerk being absent, on motion, bro. Wm. D. Gresham is appointed Clerk pro tem.

The case of sisters Clark and Broach is continued, and bro. William B. Todd is again requested to see and converse with them, and report to our next church meeting.

Bro. Wm. Courtney is appointed Superintendant of the Sunday school for the present year.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 12th 1849.

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, Elder William B. Todd, Assistant Pastor, and brethren John N. Gresham, William P. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, Martin Turner, Thomas B. Hart, Charles C. Saunders, Thomas M. Jeffries, Alfred Smith, Phil E. Broocke, Robert Courtney and Wm. D. Gresham.

Elder Thomas B. Evans of Olivet church being present was invited to take a seat with us.

Meeting opened with prayer.

The Clerk being absent bro. Wm. D. Gresham is appointed Clerk pro tem.

The Committee not being prepared to report in the case of Sisters Clarke and Broach, the same is continued.

Bro. Thomas M. Jeffries is appointed Agent for the church in the place of bro. Sam'l F. Harwood, to collect funds for the various benevolent objects of the day, and brother Wm. B. Todd is appointed assistant.

On motion, the church proceeded to appoint delegates to represent this church in the General Association and other anniversaries to be held in Richmond in June next, and thereupon brethren William B. Todd, William P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, Wm. D. Gresham and Thomas M. Jeffries were appointed.

Bro. Lewis Jeffries, one of the Deacons of this church this day resigned his office as such, which resignation is received by the church.

Meeting adjourned by prayer, by Moderator.

May 20th 1849. The church being convened, bro. John South, formerly a member of Lower King and Queen church, presented a Letter of Dismission from that church in full fellowship. On motion, bro. South is admitted as a member of this church, and thereupon the right hand of fellowship was extended to by the brethren.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 9th 1849.

Present Elder William Todd, William P. Courtney, Martin Turner, Henry Didlake, Lewis Jeffries, Philip E. Broocke, John Cooke, John Pollard, and William D. Gresham. Prayer by the Pastor.

No business transacted in consequence of the fewness of members, and meeting continued until tomorrow.

June 10th, 1849. The church being convened proceeded to appoint delegates to represent this church in our next association, and thereupon brethren Wm. Todd, Wm. D. Gresham and William P. Courtney were appointed.

The sum of Three dollars is sent as a donation to the association, and it is ordered that the Treasurer pay the same.

On motion bro. William I. Berryman is appointed to write the next Church letter.

The sum of \$10.00 is appropriated to the fund for Domestic missions within the bounds of this association, and it is ordered that the Treasurer pay the same.

Brother Leonard Samuel and his wife, sister P. A. Samuel, members of Upper Zion Baptist church, Caroline County, presented a dismission from that church. On motion, they are received as members of this church in full fellowship,

and thereupon the right hand of fellowship was extended to them by the Pastor, on behalf of the church.

Mattapony Church Meeting, July 7th 1849.

Present—only one member in consequence of inclemency of the weather.

July 8th. The church being convened for business, the Pastor being present, the church proceeded to business..

The Letter prepared by brother William I. Berryman to our next association was read, adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

The following preamble and resolution was then offered, and after some discussion was adopted by the church. Whereas, many of the members of this church are in circumstances which appeal strongly to our christian charity, and whereas, we regard it incumbent on us to provide for the necessity of the poor saints, therefore Resolved that this church will provide by raising a fund for that purpose, for the poor members of this church.

Letters of dismission are granted to Sisters Kitty Hall and Mary Shackelford and brother Alexander Campbell, in due form.

Meeting adjourned for public worship.

Mattapony Church Meeting, August 11th 1849.

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Robert Courtney, John Cooke, Thomas M. Jeffries, Wm. D. Gresham, John Pollard, William G. Wright, Leonard Samuel and George W. Cooke.

Meeting opened by prayer.

On motion bro. John N. Gresham is appointed to wait on brother William Gardner and know of him why he and his wife, who have been granted a letter of dismission from this church, have not presented their letter and joined some other church of the same faith and order.

Meeting adjourned by prayer by brother Jno. Cooke.

Mattapony Church Meeting, September 8th 1849.

Present: Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Robert Courtney, William I. Berryman, William D. Gresham,

Lewis Jeffries, Martin Turner, Philip E. Broocke, Henry Didlake, Thomas M. Jeffries, John N. Gresham, William G. Wright and John Pollard.

Bro. John N. Gresham appointed to wait on bro. Wm. Gardner and to know of him why he and his wife who had been granted a letter of dismission from this church have not presented their and joined some other church of the same faith and order, made his report which was received as satisfactory, and Committee discharged.

On motion, brethren Wm. I. Berryman and Wm. G. Wright were appointed a Committee to examine the Treasurer's acct., and report, and on settling the same they report that they find a balance of \$21.32 in the hands of the Treasurer.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay to Bro. Phil E. Broocke the sum of Fifteen dollars for cleaning out the house, making fires, &c. up to the 1st of August 1849.

The church having heard that sister Kitty Hall, a member of this church is in suffering condition, brother Lewis Jeffries is appointed to wait on her, and if he finds it necessary, he is hereby authorized to supply her with such articles as may be necessary for her comfort.

On the motion of brother Thomas M. Jeffries, a Committee consisting of brethren Robert Courtney, Martin Turner, Lewis Jeffries, John N. Gresham and Wm. G. Wright are appointed to cite all the male members of this church who have been delinquent in attending church meetings for the last three months.

Resolved, that it is expedient to appoint another Deacon to supply the place of brother Lewis Jeffries who has resigned that office, and that the appointment be made on the day of our next church meeting. Resolved, that at our next church meeting we will take into consideration the propriety of amending the 2nd article of our rules of order relating to the time of communion.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, October 13th 1849.

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Wm. B. Todd, John N. Gresham, John Cooke, Wm. I. Berryman, Wm. Eubank, Alfred Smith, Wm. G. Wright, Thomas M. Jeffries, Sam'l F. Harwood, Robert B. Bagby, Richard Wayne,

Philip E. Broocke, Lewis Jeffries, George Cooke, Martin Turner, John Motley, George T. Turner, Henry Didlake, John Eubank and William D. Gresham.

Meeting opened by singing and prayer, after which the Pastor delivered a lecture to the church in regard to their duties as church members.

The Clerk being absent, brother Wm. D. Gresham was appointed Clerk pro tem.

Bro. Lewis Jeffries who had been appointed to wait on sister Kitty Hall, and to enquire into her situation, reported that he had done so, and found her in bad health and very destitute condition, and supplied her with necessities to the amount of \$2.10, which is ordered to be paid by the Treasurer.

Brethren John N. Gresham, Thomas M. Jeffries, Lewis Jeffries, Martin Turner and Wm. G. Wright from the Committee to cite delinquent members who have not attended church meetings for the last three months, stated they had performed that duty, and Committee discharged.

On motion, the following resolution was adopted: Resolved, that members who shall hereafter be absent for three successive monthly meetings without a sufficient reason shall be considered delinquent, and dealt with accordingly by the church, as coming under the 3d article in Rules of Order.

The Resolution made at our last meeting, for the appointing of a Deacon being next in order, the same was indefinitely postponed by a large majority (only two dissenting voices), it being considered that there were a sufficient number.

The proposition for changing the time of Communion being called up, the same being fully discussed, was indefinitely postponed.

The meeting adjourned by prayer by Elder Wm. B. Todd.

October 14th, 1849. The church being convened for the purpose, at the request of sister Amanda Sale, made by bro. John Pollard, a letter of dismissal is granted her in due form.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Novem. 10th 1849.

Present—Elder Wm. Todd, Pastor, Elder Wm. B. Todd, assist. Pastor, Brethren Wm. G. Wright, Leonard Samuel,

Thos. B. Hart, Jno. Cooke, Lewis Jeffries, Ro. Courtney, Geo. Cook, Wm. I. Berryman, Ro. B. Bagby and Jno. Pollard.

Meeting opened with prayer by the Pastor. On motion, Bro. Berryman, the Church Covenant and Rules of Order were read.

Brethren John Cook and Lewis Jeffries were appointed a committee to cite Bro. George W. Broocke to attend at our next church meeting and answer the charge of intemperance, and for continued absence from our regular church meetings.

Brethren Ro. Courtney and Wm. G. Wright were appointed to talk with Brethren Benjamin Eubank and Ro. Jeffries in reference to the propriety of their attending our church meetings and communion.

The following preamble and resolution offered by Bro. Wm. B. Todd was unanimously adopted:

Whereas many of our coloured members, offer their engagements at home on Lord's day, as an excuse for not attending divine worship with regularity at this church. Therefore, Resolved, that we, the members of Matt. Church, with a view to remove this impediment from this day forward dispense with warm dinners on the Lord's day, and, furthermore, that we arrange other duties of our servants for that day so as to give them an opportunity, as far as may be practicable of attending religious services whenever they may be held here.

The meeting then adjourned by Prayer by the assistant pastor.

John Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, December 8th 1849.

Present: Elder William Todd, Pastor, and Elder Wm. B. Todd, assistant pastor, and brethren Thos. M. Jeffries, Henry Didlake, William G. Wright, Philip E. Broocke, Thos. B. Hart, Robert B. Bagby, William P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, William Eubank, William I. Berryman, Lewis Jeffries, and John Pollard.

Brother Lewis Jeffries, one of the Committee in the case of bro. Geo. W. Broocke, made his report, and the church being fully satisfied that the charge of intemperance alledged against him is correct, and he failing to appear as required by the church, on due consideration of the case he is excommunicated from the fellowship of the church.

The Committee appointed to converse with brethren Eubank and Jeffries, made their report, whereupon the case is continued; the same committee authorized to act, and brethren Pollard and Berryman are added thereto.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, January 13th 1850.

Present: Elder Wm. B. Todd, and brethren Ro. Courtney, Thomas M. Jeffries, Philip E. Broocke, John N. Gresham, Wm. D. Gresham, Henry Didlake, Thomas B. Hart and John South.

Reports derogatory to the character of brethren Wm. Hudson and Archer Hall, being mentioned to the church, and being of opinion that these reports should be investigated, thereupon brethren John Pollard, Philip E. Broocke, Ro. Courtney and Wm. B. Todd, were appointed to see brethren Hudson and Hall, investigate the reports and cite them to appear at our next church meeting.

The Clerk being absent, bro. John N. Gresham was requested to take down the above proceedings.

Mattapony Church Meeting, February 9th 1850.

Present: Elder William Todd, Pastor, Elder William B. Todd, assistant Pastor, and brethren Robert Courtney, William I. Berryman, John Pollard, John South, Thomas M. Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Leonard Samuel, Wm. G. Wright, Thos. B. Hart, Alfred Smith, Phil E. Broocke, George Cooke, Lewis Jeffries, Thos. Broocke, Wm. P. Courtney, John N. Gresham and William Hudson.

The case of brother Hudson being called up and he being and the case being fully investigated and duly considered, it is ordered that the same be dismissed, and that reports circulated against bro. Hudson are unfounded.

The Committee in the case of brother Hall not being prepared to report, the same is continued.

Present brother Wm. D. Gresham.

The case of brother Robert Jeffries and Benjamin Eubank being called, and the same not being sufficiently matured for action is continued.

A Letter of Dismission is granted to sister Emaline Johnson in due form.

A Letter of Dismission is granted to brother Robert C. Braxton in due form.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 9th 1850.

Present: William Todd, pastor, Elder Wm. B. Todd, assistant pastor, and brethren Robert Courtney, William I. Berryman, Philip E. Broocke, John N. Gresham, and William D. Gresham.

The Clerk being absent, bro. Wm. D. Gresham is appointed Clerk pro tem.

The Committee in the case of brother Archer Hall reported and the church being satisfied that the charges alleged against him are true, and he failing to appear, on motion, is excommunicated from the fellowship of the church.

The Committee in the case of brethren Robert Jeffries, and Benja. Eubank not being prepared to report are excused from farther action, and on motion, brother Wm. B. Todd is appointed to cite them to appear at our next church meeting, and also to notify them that if they do not attend they will be excommunicated from the fellowship of the church.

The church being informed that bro. William Gardner and his wife, members of this church, have united themselves to the Sect or Denomination called Campbellites, brother John N. Gresham is appointed to ascertain the fact, and report to our next church meeting.

On motion a letter of dismission is granted to sister Rachael Redd in due form.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 10th 1850.

The church being convened this day, Present: Elder Wm. Todd, Pastor, Elder Wm. B. Todd, assistant pastor, and brethren Robert B. Bagby, Phil E. Broocke, John S. South, Thos. M. Jeffries, Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Charles C. Saunders, Alfred Smith, James C. Courtney, George Cooke, John Cooke, Thos. B. Hart, William G. Wright, John N. Gresham and William D. Gresham.

The Clerk being absent, bro. William D. Gresham is appointed Clerk pro tem.

On the motion of bro. Berryman, Resolved that that

portion of our Rules of order (Article 1st) requiring our stated meetings for church discipline to be held on the Saturday preceeding the Second Lord's day in every month be recinded, which is accordingly done by a unanimous vote.

Resolved, that the church shall hereafter meet for business of discipline on the second Lord's day morning in every month, at half past nine o'clock, which was adopted by a unanimous vote.

The meeting then adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 17th 1850.

The church being convened for the purpose, the following resolutions were adopted.

Resolved, 1st: That in future no member shall confer the privilege on any person to use this church for any purpose.

Resolved, 2nd: That Mr. Matthews who lately taught a Geography school in this house, be held responsible for all damages the house sustained during his occupancy of it, and that the clerk of this church inform him of the passage of this resolution, and also the amount of Damage the house has sustained.

Resolved, 3rd: That the use of this church be granted to Mr. Owens for the purpose of keeping a singing school, and that he be held responsible for all damages the house may sustain, and that the clerk inform him of the passage of this resolution.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 14th, 1850.

Present: Elder William Todd, Pastor, and Elder Wm. B. Todd, assistant Pastor, and brethren Robert Courtney, John Cooke, Thomas M. Jeffries, William G. Wright, Philip E. Broocke, Lewis Jeffries, Nicholas Dillard, George W. Cooke, William P. Courtney, Thomas Broocke, Wm. C. Courtney, James L. Courtney, Charles C. Saunders, Wm. D. Gresham, Wm. I. Berryman, John S. South, Alfred Smith, Wm. F. Stone, Nathaniel Finch, John N. Gresham and Samuel F. Harwood.

A communication from Mr. Matthews, in answer to the resolutions of this church, passed at our last meeting and

forwarded to him, being laid before the church, the clerk is requested to answer the same.

The church being informed that brother Wm. Gardner and sister Amanda Sale have connected themselves with the sect or Denomination known by the name of Campellites; it is ordered that they be cited to appear at our next church meeting, and shew cause why they shall not be excommunicated from the fellowship of this church for connecting themselves with another denomination of a different faith and order contrary to the rules of this church, and brethren John N. Gresham and Wm. D. Gresham are appointed a committee for the purpose aforesaid.

The church deeming it expedient to appoint two more Deacons, have set apart our next church meeting for that purpose.

The church proceeded to appoint officers and teachers for the Sunday school for the present year, and thereupon

John Pollard was appointed Superintendent; Phil E. Broocke Librarian, Wm. I. Berryman Secretary and Treasurer; Sam'l F. Harwood, Jno. N. Gresham, Alfred Smith, John South and Thomas M. Jeffries male teachers, and Mrs. Todd, Mrs. Jeffries, Miss Hughes, Miss Betty Jeffries, Miss Radford and Miss Pollard female teachers.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 11th 1850.

Present: Elder Wm. Todd, pastor, and brethren Henry Didlake, Phil E. Broocke, Wm. G. Wright, John S. South, Charles C. Saunders, Alfred Smith, Lewis Jeffries, Thomas B. Hart, James L. Courtney, Isaac Courtney, John N. Gresham, Wm. I. Berryman, Ro. B. Bagby, Wm. D. Gresham, Nathaniel Finch, John Pollard, Robert Courtney, Leonard Samuel, Thomas M. Jeffries, and Thomas Broocke.

On motion, and for reasons appearing to the church, the resolution passed at our March meeting changing the time of holding our church meeting for business from the Saturday preceeding the second Lord's day in each month, to Sunday, to be held on Sunday mornings, is set aside, and the meetings for the business and discipline of the church to be held on Saturdays as heretofore.

A Letter of dismission is granted to bro. Edmund Pollard in due form.

The committee in the case of brother Gardner and sister Sale not being prepared to report, the same is continued.

The church proceeded to the appointment of deacons as agreed upon at our last meeting, and brethren John N. Gresham and Wm. I. Berryman were duly elected.

On motion, the church proceeded to appoint delegates to represent this church in the General association and other anniversaries to be held in Hampton in June next, and thereupon Elder Wm. B. Todd, and brethren Wm. G. Wright, Wm. P. Courtney and Ro. B. Bagby (and also any other members of this church who may be present) were appointed.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 8th 1850.

Present: brethren John Pollard, Wm. I. Berryman, John N. Gresham, Leonard Samuel, William D. Gresham, Martin Turner, Lewis Jeffries, and William G. Wright.

The Pastor being absent, brother John Pollard was appointed moderator pro tem.

On motion brother Wm. D. Gresham was appointed Clerk pro tem.

The Committee in the case of bro. William Gardner and sisters Gardner and Sale, reported that the above named parties had united themselves to the Campbellites or Reformed church, contrary to the established rules of the Baptist church, and thereupon cited them to appear before church to answer the church for the violation of the rule aforesaid, and they failing to appear, on motion, are excommunicated from the fellowship of the church.

At the request of bro. John N. Gresham, Treasurer of the church, brethren Wm. G. Wright and Ro. B. Bagby, are appointed a Committee to settle his account as Treasurer, which they proceeded to do, and report a balance in his hands on this day, due the church of (\$19.57) Nineteen dollars and fifty seven cents.

Brother John N. Gresham resigned his office as Treasurer, and thereupon brother William G. Wright was appointed.

On motion, it was resolved that a public collection should be taken up every Communion day after the sermon, to raise a fund to be called "the poor fund", and to be appropriated exclusively for the benefit of the poor members of the church.

On motion, bro. William I. Berryman is appointed a Committee to collect funds to pay the board of brother Renno from the first of June 1849 to the 1st of January 1850, amounting to \$15.00, previous to his going to the poor house to live.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, July 13th 1850.

The church being convened, Meeting was opened with prayer by Elder Wm. B. Todd, assistant pastor.

Elder William Todd, the Pastor, called the meeting to order. The Clerk being absent, brother Wm. D. Gresham was appointed clerk pro tem.

Bro. John Pollard is appointed to write the church letter to the next association.

Elders Wm. Todd and Wm. B. Todd and brother Wm. D. Gresham are appointed delegates to our next association.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay over to the Delegates \$3.00 for the use of the association, and \$10.00 for missionary purposes within the bounds of this association.

On motion, bro. John N. Gresham is appointed to have the broken sash to the windows mended, and the necessary panes of glass replaced.

The Committee in the case of bro. Robert Jeffries reported, whereupon he is excommunicated from the fellowship of the church, for immoral and unchristian conduct.

On motion, our Pastor is requested to visit brother Richard Wayne and converse with him in regard to his being absent from the church meetings for business and not attending on the public worship of God.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Matapony Church Meeting, August 10th 1850.

Present, Elder Wm. Todd, pastor and Elder Wm. B. Todd, assistant Pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Philip E. Broocke, Martin Turner, Leonard Samuel, Alfred Smith, John N. Gresham, Henry Didlake, Wm. D. Gresham and Sam'l F. Harwood.

The Committee in the case of brethren Wayne and Eubank, not being ready to report, the same are continued.

The church being informed of the disorderly conduct of

sister Nancy Jeffries growing out of the practice of intemperance, brethren John Pollard and Wm. D. Gresham are appointed a Committee to wait on Sister Jeffries and inform her of the charges and converse with her in relation thereto, and report to our next church meeting.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay to Bro. Broocke Fifteen dollars for services rendered in attending to the House of Worship from August 1849 to this time.

Brother Thos. M. Jeffries is appointed to have the necessary repairs done to the brick wall in the rear of the church. Meeting adjourned.

August 26th, 1850. Brethren John N. Gresham and William I. Berryman appointed Deacons of this church at our monthly meeting in May last, were this day ordained to the work of their office by a presbtery consisting of brethren Elder Wm. Todd, John Bird and Addison Hall.

October 12th, 1850. At a regular church meeting held this day, Present Elder Wm. Todd, Pastor, and Brethren Thos. M. Jeffries, Wm. D. Gresham, Wm. G. Wright, Henry Didlake, Martin Turner, Charles C. Saunders, Philip E. Broocke, William I. Berryman and John Pollard.

Rules of Order were read by the Clerk.

Brother Jeffries presented an account due to brother Thos. Broocke, of \$8.65 for repairs done to the church which was allowed and ordered to be paid.

Committee on the coloured members reported that the following persons had been received for baptism, viz:

Rachael and Maria, Servants of bro. John Pollard.

James, belonging to Leroy Gibson.

Milly, belonging to Asa H. Gibson.

Coleman, belonging to Lydia Carlton, and that John belonging to Lucy Jeffries had been restored to the church.

The committee appointed to investigate the charges of intemperance against sister Nancy Jeffries, reported that sister Jeffries denied the charge to the extent they had circulated, but that they thought they were in a good degree true, and that she ought not to be retained as a member. And on motion, resolved that she be excommunicated from the fellowship of the church, which was accordingly done.

There being no further business, the meeting adjourned by prayer.

Nov. 9th, 1850. Present Elder Wm. Todd, Philip E. Broocke, Thos. B. Hart, Wm. G. Wright, Henry Didlake and Wm. I. Berryman.

Bro. Wm. I. Berryman acted as Clerk protem.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Decem. 8th 1850.

The church being convened, on motion, letters of dismission are granted to brother Leonard Samuel and Sister P. Samuel, his wife, and to sister Sarah Gresham and also Charles, belonging to brother Richard Bagby, and to Betty, formerly owned by Mr. John Catlett.

The Committee appointed to instruct the coloured members reported that they had received as candidates for baptism:

September

Charlotte, belonging to Richard Bagby.

Henry, belonging to Wm. Wright's est.

Taliaferro, belonging to William Brown.

Sarah, belonging to William Todd.

Henry, belonging to James C. Eubank.

Richard, belonging to Wm. D. Gresham.

December

Jenny, belonging to Wm. Brown.

Sthruuhley, belonging to Mary C. Pendleton.

and that they had restored:

September

Hannah, belonging to Thomas M. Jeffries.

Edmund, belonging to Richard Bagby.

December

Robin, belonging to John Pollard.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Jan. 10th 1851.

Present: Pastor, Elder Wm. Todd and brethren Thomas J. Bagby, Wm. G. Wright, Wm. I. Berryman, Philip E. Brocoke, John N. Gresham, William D. Gresham, Thomas B. Hart, Charles C. Saunders, Samuel F. Harwood, Lewis Jeffries, Alfred Smith, James C. Courtney and Robert Courtney. The meeting opened by prayer.

The Clerk being absent, bro. Wm. D. Gresham is appointed Clerk pro tem.

The church having heard of the conduct of bro. Charles Caffey in being engaged with others in whipping a citizen of this County, to wit: Mr. Wm. Broocke, of Dudley's Ferry, a Committee composed of the following persons, to wit: brethren Sam'l F. Harwood, John N. Gresham, and William D. Gresham was appointed to investigate the case and report to the church.

Present brother John Pollard.

With the consent of the church, the Committee in the case of bro. Caffey, made their report, that, upon the statement of one of the members who was present when the examination was had in a legal prosecution against the said Caffey, that the said Caffey was engaged in inflicting the said whipping. Whereupon, on motion, the said Charles Caffey was excommunicated from the fellowship of the church by a unanimous vote.

The church having heard that Miss Sarah ———, a member of this church to whom a letter of dismissal had been granted, had been delivered of a bastard child, and being fully satisfied that the report is true, on motion, the letter is withdrawn and she is excommunicated from the church by a unanimous vote.

Three dollars and fifty cents out of the poor fund is appropriated towards paying the board of brother John C. Renno, and Five dollars to the use of Sister Boughton, and it is ordered that the Treasurer pay the same out of the poor fund of the church.

On motion, brethren Lewis Jeffries and Thomas M. Jeffries are appointed in addition to bro. Wm. B. Todd heretofore appointed a Committee for the purpose to visit and see brethren Benja. Eubank and George T. Turner, in regard to their christian conduct and report to our next church meeting.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

On motion, unanimously resolved that the church hold meetings here for the worship of God on the fourth instead of the third Lord's day in every month from and after this date.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Febr'y 8th 1851.

Present: Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Wm. D. Gresham, Chas. C. Saunders, Wm. G. Wright, Robt. Courtney, Thomas M. Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Wm. I. Berryman and John N. Gresham.

Meeting opened by prayer.

The Committee appointed to instruct the colored members reported that Daisy and George, belonging to Mrs. Martha L. Harwood, and Reubin, belonging to John C. Walton, had been excommunicated by the coloured members from the fellowship of the church for improper conduct under their supervision, which action is confirmed by the church, and the said Daisy, George and Reubin stand excommunicated, accordingly.

The Committee in the case of brethren Eubank and Turner not being ready to report, the same is continued.

The account of Bro. Henry Didlake, amounting to \$1.25 is allowed and ordered to be paid by the Treasurer.

The account due John N. Gresham & Co., fro wine, Glass, &c., is directed to be paid by the Treasurer.

March 8th, 1851. Church did not meet this day, but met the next day. See proceedings on next page. Church generally present.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Sunday Mar. 9th 1851.

The church being convened for business, and the Pastor being absent bro. John N. Gresham one of the Deacons, was called to the chair.

On motion, a letter of dismission is granted sister Ann R. Shelly in due form.

Bro. Albert G. Gresham, a member of Upper King and Queen church presented his letter of dismission from that church, and desiring admission in this church, on motion, he is received by a unanimous vote of the church, and thereupon the right hand of fellowship was extended to him by the chairman on behalf of the church.

The church proceeded to make arrangements for the better instruction of the coloured members, and thereupon bro. John Cooke who has been duly licensed for the purpose, is requested to lecture to them on the 1st and 3rd Sundays in the month, and a Committee consisting of brethren John Pol-

iard, Philip E. Broocke, and Albert Smith is appointed to attend with brother Cooke on the 3rd Sunday; and a Committee consisting of brethren Thomas M. Jeffries, Sam'l F. Harwood and Martin Turner is appointed to attend on the 1st Sunday in every month.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 12th 1851.

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren William B. Todd, Robt. Courtney, Martin Turner, Thomas B. Hart, Thos. Bagby, Philip E. Broocke, William D. Gresham, John Pollard.

Bro. James B. Owens, on behalf of himself and wife, presented a letter of Dismission from Hanover Baptist church, of which they were members, and thereupon the said James B. Owens and Mildred Owens, his wife, are admitted as members of this church, and the right hand of fellowship was extended to them by the Pastor on behalf of the church.

Present: Brethren Wm. G. Wright and James B. Owens.

On motion, Resolved, that the Roll of the male members of the church be called every church meeting day for business, and the delinquents marked.

It is ordered that the members who have been absent from the three last church meetings be reported at our next church meeting.

Resolved that 20 copies of church members guide be purchased out of the funds of the church and distributed among the members.

On motion, Elder William B. Todd is requested to deliver a series of Sermons on the duties of church members.

The cases of brethren Eubank and Turner being brought up before the church, and duly considered, on motion, they are excommunicated from the fellowship of church for General unchristianlike deportment.

On motion, Bro. Wm. B. Todd is appointed to assist brother Thos. M. Jeffries in making collections for benevolent efforts connected with the church.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

April 26th, 1851. The attention of the church being called to the subject, Sister Evelin Bagby, a member of Exol Baptist church, presented a letter of dismission from that church, and thereupon was rec'd as a member of this church,

and the right hand of fellowship extended to her by the pastor of the church.

Mattaponi Church Meeting May 10th 1851.

Present—Elder Wm. Todd, Pastor and brethren John Cooke, Wm. P. Courtney, Henry Didlake, Robert Courtney, Alfred Smith, Thos. P. Bagby, Philip E. Broocke, James B. Owens, Lewis Jeffries, George Cooke, James L. Courtney, Charles C. Saunders, Thomas B. Hart, and John N. Gresham.

Elder John Spencer being present, and by request opened the meeting by reading a portion of scripture and by prayer.

Proceedings of the last meeting were read.

Brethren John Cooke and Wm. P. Courtney offered satisfactory reasons of absence from the church meetings, and were excused.

On motion, bro. Robert Courtney was appointed to see the following members, to wit: Nicholas Dillard, Phil Prince, Thomas Broocke, Wm. C. Courtney, Rich'd Wayne, Thomas H. Courtney, Isaac Courtney, Wm. Eubank, John Eubank, John South, and request them to attend our next church meeting, they having been absent for the last three mos.

George W. Brooke was excommunicated from the fellowship of the church on the 8th day of December 1849, appeared before the church and applied to be reinstated, and being fully heard in the matter, was restored unanimously.

On motion, letters of dismissal are granted to brother Robt. B. Bagby and sister Elizabeth Bagby his wife; to Sister Jane Stone and her two daughters, Gabriella Stone and ——— Stone, and to brother Wm. F. Stone, they having removed to the city of Richmond to live.

Bro. Thomas Pollard presented a letter of dismissal from the E. Street Baptist Church in Washington City, desiring admission into this church, was thereupon unanimously rec'd as a member of this church.

The church then proceeded to appoint delegates to represent this church in the anniversaries to be held in Richmond in June and thereupon the following brethren were appointed:

Elders Wm. Todd and Wm. B. Todd, and brethren William P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, Robert Courtney, Wm. D. Gresham, Thomas Pollard, John Pollard and Thos. J. Bagby.



MATTAPONI BOYS WHO HAVE MADE GOOD

- | | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Rev. Wm. Stanley Brooke | 3. Rev. G. T. Lumpkin |
| 2. Rev. W. P. Brooke | 4. Lucius Harper |
| 5. R. D. Diggs, Jr. | |

Mattapony Church Meeting June 9th 1851.

Present—Elder William B. Todd and brethren Robert Courtney, William I. Berryman, William G. Wright, George Cooke, Charles C. Saunders, Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, James B. Owens, Thomas Pollard, William D. Gresham and Thos. H. Courtney.

Meeting opened by reading the Scriptures and prayer by Elder Wm. B. Todd.

The Clerk being absent, bro. Wm. D. Gresham is appointed Clerk pro tem.

On motion, our delegates to the late anniversaries being called upon gave account of the proceedings of those bodies.

On motion, it is ordered that the amount contributed to the different benevolent objects be entered on the church book, and is as follows, to wit: To the Foreign Missions, \$34.25; to Gen'l Association, \$47.00; to Va. F. Bible Society, \$12.00; to Pub. and Tract Society, \$6.00; to Home Mission S. Board, \$21.00; Total, \$120.25.

On motion, brother William D. Gresham is appointed librarian to the church.

Bro. Robert Courtney who was appointed to see delinquent members, reported that he had discharged that duty, report received and Committee discharged.

On motion, a Committee of persuasion was appointed to see Brethren John S. South and Thomas G. Broocke and induce them to attend our church meetings. Committee: brethren John Cooke, George Cooke and Lewis Jeffries.

On motion, a committee was appointed consisting of brethren Wm. G. Wright and Wm. B. Todd to cite brother Richard Wayne to attend at our next church for failing to attend our church meetings for business and the public worship of the church.

On motion, resolved that the Psalmist be used in our public church worship, and that bro. John N. Gresham purchase of two dozen copies for the use of the members of the church.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, July 12th 1851.

Present—Elder William B. Todd and brethren John Cooke, Sam'l F. Harwood, Thomas B. Hart, George Cooke,

William G. Wright, Thomas M. Jeffries, James B. Owens, William D. Gresham, Thomas J. Bagby, John N. Gresham, Phil E. Broocke, John Pollard, and Alfred Smith.

The Committee in the case of brethren South and Broocke is continued and brother Pollard is added thereto.

The report of the Committee in the case of bro. Wayne rec'd, and the communication sent to the church by brother Wayne received as satisfactory and case continued.

Bro. John N. Gresham, the Committee appointed to purchase the Psalmist for the use of the church, reported that he had done so, and ordered that the amount \$12.38, paid by him for the said books be paid by the Treasurer.

Ordered that brother Philip E. Broocke be paid the sum of \$4.38 out of the poor fund for articles furnished and purchased for sister Betty Moulson.

Bro. Thomas M. Jeffries, Agent for the church made report of the amt. contributed by individual members of the church for benevolent purposes, which was read and received.

Bro. Thomas M. Jeffries offered a resolution in relation to himself which at his instance was read, and on the motion of bro. Pollard ordered to lie on the table until our next church meeting.

At the request of sister Kitty Alexander, a letter of dismission is granted her in due form.

The church proceeded to appoint delegates by ballot to represent this church in the next association, and thereupon brethren Elder Wm. B. Todd, John N. Gresham and John Pollard were appointed.

On motion, bro. Harwood is appointed to write the church letter to the next association.

Ordered that the sum of Three dollars be sent as a donation to the association, and that \$10.00 be sent as a contribution to the uses of the board of Domestic Missions within the bounds of the association.

On motion bro. Thomas J. Bagby is appointed to repair the benches in the school room.

On motion bro. Thomas J. Bagby is appointed a Committee to have the stoves taken down, pipes cleansed and polished and put in good using condition.

Meeting adjourned by Benediction.

Mattapony Church Meeting, August 9th 1851.

Present—John Pollard, Wm. I. Berryman, Wm. D.

Gresham, James B. Owens, Henry Didlake, James L. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, Thomas G. Broocke, Isaac Courtney, Martin Turner, Thomas H. Courtney, George W. Cooke, Charles C. Saunders, Thos. B. Hart, Philip E. Broocke, Thomas M. Jeffries, John Cooke and William G. Wright.

The pastor being absent, bro. John Pollard was called to act as Moderator, and bro. Wm. D. Gresham was appointed Clerk pro tem.

The report from the Committee in the case of bro. John Smith was rec'd as satisfactory, and the Committee discharged.

Brother John Pollard, the only delegate to our district association, being present gave an account of the proceedings of that body.

Brethren Berryman and Owens are appointed a Committee to settle the treasurer's account, and reported a balance due the church fund of 30 cents, and \$21.46 due the poor fund of the church.

Brother Lewis Jeffries, appointed in place of brother Thomas J. Bagby, who has removed to Richmond, to have the stoves and pipes cleansed.

Brother Thomas G. Broocke is appointed in the place of bro. Thomas J. Bagby to repair the benches in the school room.

A Letter of commendation to the Baptist churches in Richmond is granted to brother Thomas J. Bagby and lady.

Sister Goodwin, the wife of brother Rich'd H. W. Godwin,, who considered herself a member of this church ever since she was baptised, but whose name does not appear upon the church book, and whose christian conduct has been such as to give no offence, a letter of dismission is duly granted from this church to join the Exol church.

Bro. Wm. G. Wright was unanimously chosen treasurer of the church.

Bro. Philip E. Broocke is appointed to Superintend the house of worship, and keep the same in order.

The Treasurer is requested to purchase a dust brush for the use of bro. Broocke in dusting the benches.

The Resolution offered by bro. Thomas M. Jeffries at our last church meeting, and which was laid upon the table, was at the request of the brethren withdrawn by bro. Jeffries, and a Committee consisting of brethren John N. Gresham, Thomas B. Hart, Wm. G. Wright, and Wm. I. Berryman,

were appointed to investigate the reports in circulation in regard to the character of brother Jeffries, and report to our next church meeting.

Brethren Philip E. Broocke, Thomas B. Hart, John Cooke and John Pollard are appointed to revise the List of coloured members, and report as soon as practicable.

Brethren Lewis Jeffries and Thomas B. Hart are appointed a Committee to visit Mrs. Fenton Burch, formerly a member of this church, and who it is understood is in a suffering condition, and learn of her, her situation and ascertain whether or not she has connected herself to any other church.

On motion it is resolved to hold a protracted meeting with this church, commencing the Friday evening before the 5th Lord's day (in August 1851), and to continue as circumstances may justify, and brethren Wm. D. Gresham, Philip E. Broocke and John Pollard are appointed a Committee to invite ministering brethren to attend.

The church appointed bro. John Pollard in addition to the surviving trustees to hold the piece of Land lately obtained from Mr. James M. Jeffries.

Meeting adjourned by benediction.

Mattapony Church Meeting, September 12, 1851.

Present—Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Lewis Jeffries, Thomas B. Hart, Wm. G. Wright, Albert Smith, James B. Owens, William I. Berryman and Richard Wayne.

The church letter formerly granted to sister Fenton Burch being, as we are informed, lost, the same is directed to be renewed.

On the motion of bro. Pollard, who informed the church that sister Fenton Burch is in suffering circumstances, the sum of Five dollars is appropriated to her use, to be paid out of the poor fund of the church. Brother Thomas B. Hart is appointed to draw the amount appropriated to the use of Sister Burch and hand the same to her.

The Committee in the case of bro. Thomas M. Jeffries made their report, which was read before the church, and the same is being duly considered and adopted, is ordered to be spread upon the records, and is as follows:

Sept. 12th 1851, the undersigned Committee appointed

at the request of bro. Thomas M. Jeffries, by the Mattaponi church, to investigate certain reports prejudicial to the character of bro. Jeffries as a christian, as well as to settle a matter of difficulty between him and bro. John Cooke.

Report that in the discharge of the duty assigned them, they have investigated fully the reports; so far as they have been able to ascertain, and find that there is no truth in them; and we take this occasion to recommend to every member of this church that in the event of these reports again reaching the ears of any one of them, that they forthwith contradict them. As it regards the difficulty between brethren Jeffries and Cooke, we have settled that to the satisfaction of each, as well as ourselves.

Respectfully,

John N. Gresham,
William I. Berryman,
William G. Wright,
Thomas B. Hart.

and thereupon the Committee was discharged.

A report having reached the ears of the church that sister Mary Ann Fletcher has united herself to the sect known by the name of Campbellites, or more recently by the name of Reformers. On motion of bro. Pollard, bro. James B. Owens is appointed to see sister Fletcher and ascertain the fact of the case, and report to our next church meeting.

Adjourned by benediction.

Mattapony Church Meeting Oct. 11th 1851.

Present—Elder William Todd, pastor, and brethren John N. Gresham, Thomas M. Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Philip E. Broocke, James B. Owens, William D. Gresham, and Alfred Smith.

The Clerk being absent, on motion bro. William D. Gresham is appointed Clerk pro tem.

On motion, the case of sister Fletcher is continued, and bro. Owens is requested to see her in person.

Ordered that Bro. Philip E. Broocke be allowed the sum of Three dollars and eighty one cents (\$3.81), for necessities furnished sister Betsy Moulson, to be paid out of the poor fund of the church.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay to sister Hall \$2.00 out of the poor fund of the church, toward her support.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay to Bro. Philip E. Broocke the sum of Fifteen dollars (\$15.00) for keeping the house of worship in order up to the first of August last.

A letter of dismission is granted to sister Emily Whiteman in due form, and also sister Mary Whiteman.

Meeting adjourned by benediction.

Regular meeting in November prevented by bad weather.

At a call meeting of Mattapony church, held the 9th of November, 1851.

Brother John Pollard being called to the chair, bro. William I. Berryman was appointed Clerk pro tem.

The Moderator having briefly stated the object of the meeting to be, that in consequence of the advanced age, and continued ill health of our beloved pastor, Elder William Todd(it was incumbent on this church to associate with him some younger minister, who would be willing to take upon himself to discharge the various and responsible duties of a church). Therefore, on motion made and seconded, it was resolved unanimously that an invitation be tendered to Elder William B. Todd to accept the position of associate pastor of this church for the next twelve months ensuing, and in the absence of the Pastor to discharge all his ecclesiastical functions, as well as in the public ministration of the word, as in visiting the members &c., for which service the church will pay him such a sum as may be deemed equivalent.

On motion, resolved that brethren James B. Owens, John South, Philip E. Broocke and Wm. I. Berryman be appointed a Committee to wait on Elder William B. Todd, solicit his acceptance of the same.

On motion, the moderator was added to the Committee.

The church then adjourned to next Sunday morning to receive the report of the above committee.

Sunday morning November 16th 1851. The church met this morning pursuant to adjournment. Brother Pollard resumed the chair and bro. Wm. I. Berryman acted as Clerk. The Committee appointed on the 9th instant, reported that they had discharged the duty assigned them, and that Elder Wm. B. Todd signified his willingness to serve them for the

next twelve months ensuing, in accordance with the resolution adopted at the call meeting of the 9th inst. On motion, resolved that this church will pay to Elder William B. Todd for his services as associate pastor for the next twelve months, a sum not less than \$75.00 nor more than \$100.00, and that a Committee of one be appointed to inform Elder William B. Todd of the adoption of this resolution, to solicit his final acceptance of the same—the said Committee to report at our next regular church meeting.

The Moderator thereupon appointed brother James B. Owens the Committee.

On motion, Elder Richard H. Bagby was invited to occupy our pulpit every 3rd Sunday until the completion of Bruington meeting house.

On motion of bro. Geo. W. Broocke, a letter of dismission is granted him in due form.

On motion, resolved that we do now adjourn to our regular church meeting.

At a regular meeting of Mattapony church, held the 13th of December, 1851.

Present Elders Wm and Wm. B. Todd, and brethren Wm. G. Wright, Thomas B. Hart, John N. Gresham, Alfred Smith, James B. Owens, Martin Turner, John Cooke, and William I Berryman. Meeting opened by prayer by Elder Wm. B. Todd. brother Wm. I. Berryman was appointed Clerk pro tem.

Present brethren Henry Didlake and Chas. C. Saunders.

Brother Owens who had been previously appointed a Committee to see Sister Mary Ann Fletcher in regard to present church relations, reported that he had so far discharged the duty as to satisfy his own mind that she had connected herself with a church known as Campbellites or Reformers.

On motion, resolved that the report be received and committee discharged.

On motion of brother John N. Gresham, Resolved that Mrs. Mary Ann Fletcher be excommunicated from the fellowship of this church.

The resolution was unanimously adopted.

Brother James B. Owens who had been appointed a Com-

mittee at a previous meeting of the church to tender to bro. Wm. B. Todd the post of associate pastor thereof, reported that he had discharged that duty, and that bro. Wm. B. Todd accepts the appointment.

Bro. John N. Gresham then asked for, and obtained, a committee to investigate his whole conduct in relation to a difficulty growing out of a legal controversy between himself and Mr. Christopher T. Baylor so far as he (bro. Gresham) is concerned, and to report any other matter connected with the transaction which they may deem pertinent, and report at our next regular church meeting. Brethren John Pollard, Wm. B. Todd and Robert Courtney were appointed the Committee.

On motion, sister Ethaline Faulkner, whose church letter had been misplaced, was unanimously received as a member of this church without producing said letter.

There appearing no further business, the church adjourned with benediction by the Pastor.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Feby. 7th 1852.

Present—Elder Wm. B. Todd, as. Pastor, and Brethren John N. Gresham, Henry Didlake, P. E. Broocke, Alfred Smith, Wm. G. Wright, Martin Turner, Lewis Jeffries, Sam'l F. Harwood, Chas. C. Saunders, Jno. Cooke, Tho. M. Jeffries, Wm. I. Berryman and John Pollard.

Meeting opened by singing and prayer by Pastor. The minutes of the previous meeting were read and approved.

On motion, bro. W. I. Berryman was appointed to report in reference to Bro. J. N. Gresham and Mr. C. T. Baylor.

On motion, a committee consisting of brethren Jno. N. Gresham, Jno. Pollard, Tho. M. Jeffries, Henry Didlake, S. F. Harwood and Lewis Jeffries was appointed to thoroughly examine the condition of the church, and report such repairs as they deem necessary to be done.

On motion, Bro. Broocke's acct. for articles furnished Sister Betsy Moulson, amounting to \$4.47, was ordered to be paid out of the Poor fund.

On motion, \$4.00 were appropriated to Sister Kitty Hall, out of the poor fund.

The Report of the Com. appointed to examine the conduct of certain colored members of the church was received

and adopted, and the following were excluded from membership, to wit:

Claiborne, belonging to T. M. Jeffries; Jacob, belonging to R. H. Bagby; John, belonging to Mrs. E. Cooke; John, belonging to Lewis Jeffries; Anthony, belonging to Jno. R. Haynes; Taliaferro, belonging to William Brown; Robin and Harriet, belonging to Col. Jno. Pollard.

On motion, brethren Jno. N. Gresham and William P. Courtney were added to the Com. to instruct the colored members.

Adjourned with benediction of Pastor.

John Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting—March 13, 1852.

Present—Elder Wm. B. Todd, and brethren Wm. G. Wright, Sam'l F. Harwood, Wm. D. Gresham, Jno. N. Gresham, P. E. Broocke, Tho. M. Jeffries, Wm. I. Berryman, John Pollard and Alfred Smith.

The Committee to whom was referred the cause of difficulty between Bro. John N. Gresham and Christo T. Baylor made the following report, which was adopted and ordered to be spread upon the record of the church, and Committee discharged. The report is as follows:

We the undersigned, appointed a Committee of this church at the solicitation of bro. John N. Gresham, for the purpose of investigating his conduct touching a certain legal controversy with Mr. Christo T. Baylor, have had the same under consideration, and beg leave to present the following as our report, Viz. That in the discharge of the duty assigned them, your Committee availed themselves of the Testimony of Gentlemen thoroughly acquainted with the whole transaction, and with bro. Gresham's conduct in the premises particularly; from the information derived from this source, and such other as we were enabled to obtain, your Committee are happy to state that in their opinion not the shadow of a shade of suspicion ought to rest upon the christian character of bro. Gresham in respect to that transaction, that through the whole controversy he was actuated by a principle of justice, seeking only what he conceived to be justly due to him and being satisfied with nothing less.

In closing our report, we would respectfully suggest

that should any member of this church in past time have censured brother Gresham for his course in this affair, that for the future such impressions should be at once discarded, and their place substituted by that charity which suffereth long and is kind, beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

Respectfully submitted,
John Pollard,
Wm. I. Berryman,
Committee.

1852—March 13th.

The Committee on the coloured members made a report as to members excommunicated, which report was adopted and ordered to be recorded, and is as follows:

Charity and Amey, Belonging to Lew Carlton, excommunicated for the sin of fornication.

Hezekiah, Belonging to Garrett Carlton, excommunicated for general bad conduct.

Joe Gardner, belonging to Richard Carlton, and Ellick, belonging to Martin Turner, exc'm'd for the sin of adultery.

Henry, belonging to Alfred Carlton, exc'm'd for denying faith in Christ.

The Committee appointed to examine our house of worship and report what repairs in their opinion are necessary to be done, made their report, and recommend that the brick work and whitewashing be first done; that blinds be made to the windows, and that the windows and window sash and doors be painted, and Committee disch'd. Committee appointed to carry out the above recommendations, and to raise funds for the purpose, brethren Wm. I. Berryman, John Pollard, Thos. M. Jeffries, and Sam'l F. Harwood.

Bro. William I. Berryman having announced to this church that since our last meeting our venerable and much beloved bro. Robt. Courtney had departed this life, on motion, the following preamble resolutions were unanimously adopted.

Whereas, it has pleased our heavenly Father to remove from the church militant to the church triumphant our venerable and much esteemed brother, Robert Courtney, who departed this life in the full triumph of a living faith at his residence in the County of King and Queen on the 24th day of

February, last, at the advanced age of 81 years and more. Therefore,

Resolved, that to this dispensation of his Providence, who is too wise to err, and who chastises only to chasten, we bow with implicit obedience, relying with unwavering confidence upon the promise that "Not a sparrow falls without his notice."

Resolved that, in the death of bro. Courtney a void has been created in this church which must long be felt; that the community in which he lived has been shorn of one of its brightest ornaments, and that the family circle of which he was the honored Patriarch has been deprived of a Head of whom they had just cause of devout gratitude to the giver of all good.

Resolved, that in all the relations which he sustained to the church, whether as a private member, a Deacon or advocate for the various schemes of benevolence for the promotion of Christ's kingdom upon the earth, we bear Testimony to his prompt cooperation, both in word and deed, and that we recommend his example of firmness, purity and ardent zeal in his master's cause as a legacy not only to be treasured up in our minds, but to be exemplified in our daily conduct and conversation.

Resolved that we sympathise with his surviving companion and numerous relatives and friends, and as a further testimony of our respect and regard for his character as a christian, that these resolutions be spread upon the records of our church, and a copy furnished to his bereaved widow and surviving children.

Ordered that his church do now adjourn.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 23rd 1852.

Present Elder Wm. Todd, Pastor and Elder Wm. B. Todd, assistant pastor, and brethren John Cooke, James L. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, Charles C. Saunders, Thomas B. Hart, Alfred Smith, Wm. P. Courtney, Henry Didlake, Albert Gresham, Thomas Broocke, Martin Turner, George Cooke, Phil E. Broocke, Thomas M. Jeffries, John N. Gresham, Wm. D. Gresham, William G. Wright, Thomas Pollard, and John Pollard.

The church proceeded to appoint delegates to represent this church in the anniversaries to be held in Norfolk in June

next and thereupon the following brethren were appointed: Elder Wm. B. Todd, Thomas M. Jeffries, Wm. P. Courtney, Martin Turner, Thomas B. Hart, Wm. G. Wright and Sam'l F. Harwood.

On the motion of Sister Elizabeth Lumpkin (formerly Courtney), a letter of dismission is granted her in due form.

Sister Elizabeth Cooke, a member of Bruington ch. applied for membership in this church, and presented a letter of dismission from Bruington recommending her to the fellowship of this church is unanimously rec'd, and the right hand of fellowship extended her on behalf of the church.

The sum of Five dollars (\$5.00) out of the poor fund is appropriated to the use of sister Saunders and ordered the Treasurer pay the same to her order.

Meeting adjourned with benediction.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 12th 1852.

Present—Elder Wm. Todd, pastor and brethren John Pollard, Phil E. Broocke, John Cooke, Lewis Jeffries, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. I. Berryman, Chas. C. Saunders, Thomas M. Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Alfred Smith, Wm. G. Wright, Martin Turner, and John N. Gresham.

The repairs of the church being under consideration, on motion, bro. John S. South is appointed to make the blinds for the windows at the price of \$8.00 per pair, for each window; the circular tops to be made separate and fixed stationary, but are to be considered a part of the blinds and included in the cost of \$8.00.

The amount contributed by the members of this church for the different benevolent objects is \$95.50, as follows:

\$15.50 to the F. M.; \$47.75 to the Gen. Asso.; \$7.50 to the B. S.; \$5.00 to the S. S. and P. S.; \$17.50 to the H. M., and \$2.25 to the African Missions.

Brother Thos. M. Jeffries, one of the delegates who attended our late anniversaries held in Norfolk, made a report of the proceedings of those bodies, which was cheering in its character, and fully accepted by the church.

The Treasurer is directed to pay to brother Philip E. Broocke, out of the poor fund of the church the sum of \$5.62, the amount of his acct. for articles furnished sister Betsy Moulson.

Brother John N. Gresham presented an acct of \$3.75 paid by him and other brethren to brethren Turpin and Bland in August last. On motion was ordered to be paid by the Treasurer of the church.

Meeting adjourned with benediction.

Mattapony Church Meeting, July 10th 1852.

Present—Elder Wm. Todd, Pastor, Wm. B. Todd, associate pastor, and brethren Philip E. Broocke, Alfred Smith, Thomas Pollard, Wm. I. Berryman, Thomas M. Jeffries, William D. Gresham, Martin Turner and John Pollard.

On motion, Elder Wm. B. Todd and brethren Wm. D. Gresham and Thomas M. Jeffries are appointed to represent this church in next District association.

Ordered that the sum of Three dollars be sent as a donation to the association, and that the sum of Ten dollars be sent as a contribution to the uses of the Domestic mission within the bounds of this association.

On motion, bro. Thomas Pollard is appointed to write the church letter to the next association.

An account of brother Turner for articles purchased for sister Betsy Moulson, amounting to \$1.06, examined by the church, allowed and ordered to be paid out of the Poor fund of the church.

Adjourned with benediction by Pastor.

Mattapony Church Meeting, July 25th 1852.

The church being convened for the purpose, was called to order by the Pastor, and the Letter written by bro. Thomas Pollard to the next association was read, approved by the church and ordered to be forwarded.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Aug. 7th 1852.

Present—Elder William Todd, Pastor, and Elder Wm. B. Todd, assistant pastor, and brethren Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Alfred Smith, Wm. G. Wright, Sam'l F. Harwood, William P. Courtney, Thomas Pollard and John Pollard.

On motion, brethren Wm. P. Courtney and Sam'l F. Harwood are appointed a Committee to settle the Treasurer's acct. and report, whereupon they reported the sum of \$4.16 due the church and on the General fund, and the sum of \$4.06 due the poor fund of the church.

Bro. Wm. G. Wright was unanimously chosen Treasurer of the church for one year.

Meeting adjourned by benediction.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Octo. 9th 1852.

Present—Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren William D. Gresham, Richard Wayne, William I. Berryman, Phil E. Phil E. Broocke, William P. Courtney, Charles C. Saunders, Thomas B. Hart, Lewis Jeffries, John N. Gresham, and John Pollard.

On motion, the building Committee of the church are authorised to pay to Thomas C. Parker, the sum of \$15.00 for painting done to the church.

Present brethren Sam'l F. Harwood and Thomas M. Jeffries.

On the motion of brother Thomas M. Jeffries, the following Resolutions were adopted, with but one dissenting voice.

Resolved that the members of this church hereby pledge themselves individually to abstain from the use of Tobacco during divine service, and carefully to avoid defacing the house of Worship or the furniture in any way whatever.—
Resolved that the Congregation generally be respectfully but earnestly requested while in the House of God to refrain from like abuses.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay to bro. Phil E. Broocke the sum of Fifteen dollars for keeping the house of worship in order up to the 1st of August last.

Bro. Lewis Jeffries presented his account for repairs done to the church, amounting to Forty dollars, which was approved by the church.

Brother Phil E. Broocke presented an account amounting to \$1.77 for articles furnished sister Betsy Moulson, which is ordered to be paid out of the poor fund of the church.

Brother Philip E. Broocke is appointed to keep the house of worship in order and superintend the same until the first of August next.

A letter of dismission is granted to brother Theodore Courtney in due form.

Meeting adjourned by benediction.

Mattapony Church Meeting, November 13, 1852.

Present—Elder William Todd, Pastor, and Elder Wm. B. Todd, assistant pastor, and brethren Thos. M. Jeffries, William I. Berryman, Philip E. Broocke, and John Pollard.

On motion, brother John C. Walton and his wife, sister Sarah Walton, they having presented a letter of dismissal from Bruington church, of which they were members, are rec'd. as members of this church, and thereupon the right hand of fellowship was extended to bro. Walton on behalf of the church by the Pastor.

Present, Brother John C. Walton.

On the motion of brother William I. Berryman, the following preamble and resolutions were adopted.

Whereas, it has pleased an all wise God to remove from the church Militant to the church triumphant our esteemed brother and friend, Thomas Pollard, who departed this life at Aiken, South Carolina, on the 29th day of October 1852, Therefore resolved

1st That we deeply sympathise with his surviving parents and numerous relations and friends in this their deep affliction.

2nd That in the death of brother Pollard this church has lost a pious and exemplary member, and one who promised great future usefulness, and the community in which he lived an intelligent and honourable citizen.

3rd that the above preamble and resolutions be spread upon our church book, and a copy be forwarded to the Religious Herald for publication.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

December 11th, 1852. Church failed to meet in consequence of bad weather.

Mattapony Church Meeting, December 26th 1852.

The church being convened, it was announced by brother John N. Gresham that our assistant pastor, Elder Wm. B. Todd, had been called to the pastoral care of St. Stevens church, and this church being unwilling that any part of the time now occupied by brother Todd in ministering to this church should be given up, therefore, resolved unanimously that bro. Todd be requested not to accept the call to St. Ste-

vens church, and brother John N. Gresham to inform bro. Todd of this resolution.

On motion, a letter of dismissal is granted to bro. William H. Pollard in due form.

Meting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, January 8th 1853.

Present—Elder William Todd, pastor, Elder Wm. B. Todd, assistant pastor, and brethren Philip E. Broocke, Henry Didlake, Thos. B. Hart, Charles C. Saunders, Alfred Smith, Sam'l F. Harwood, William I. Berryman and John Pollard.

On motion of bro. Pollard the Committee who instruct the coloured members are authorized to hear the application of Jacob, belonging to Richard H. Bagby, to be restored to the fellowship of the church.

Lecture by Pastor, after which meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Feby. 12th 1853.

Present—brethren John Pollard, William P. Courtney, Wm. D. Gresham, William I. Berryman, Henry Didlake, Thomas M. Jeffries, John C. Walton, Chas. C. Saunders, Lewis Jeffries, Martin Turner, John B. Pickels, Philip E. Broocke, Thos. H. Courtney and John N. Gresham.

The Pastor and assistant pastor both being absent, bro. John Pollard was called to the chair, and John N. Gresham appointed Clerk pro tem.

On motion, Resolved that brother William B. Todd be continued as assistant Pastor of the church for the year 1853, and that in the absence of the pastor or his inability to act or failure to perform the duties of pastor, that brother Wm. B. Todd act in his stead, particularly in visiting the members at their homes in private, and that the church will pay him for the services so to be rendered a sum not less than \$75.00 nor more than \$100.00, and brother Wm. P. Courtney is requested to inform bro. Todd of this appointment.

Bro. Philip E. Broocke presented an account for articles furnished sister Betsy Moulson amounting to \$4.44, which was allowed by the church, and ordered to be paid out of the poor fund of the church.

The church made arrangements to supply wood for the use of the church, and agreed to pay the sum of \$5.00 for one year, ending January 1st 1854, and brother Thomas M. Jeffries agreed to furnish the same.

The church determined to have the benches repainted, and thereupon brother Thomas M. Jeffries is requested to purchase 100 pounds best white Lead, Oil &c. sufficient for the purpose and have the painting done.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 12th 1853.

Present—Elders William Todd and William B. Todd and brethren John N. Gresham, Wm. I. Berryman, Wm. P. Courtney, Thomas M. Jeffries, Wm. D. Gresham, Wm. G. Wright, Alfred Smith and James L. Courtney.

Meeting opened with prayer by the Pastor.

The Clerk being absent brother William D. Gresham was appointed Clerk pro tem.

On the motion of bro. Albert G. Gresham, a letter of dismission is granted him in due form.

The sum of Five dollars is appropriated to the use of sister Mary Saunders and it is ordered that the Treasurer pay the same out of the poor fund of the church.

It being made to appear to the satisfaction of the church that William Hudson, a member of this church, is not worthy of the confidence and regard of his brethren for, and on account of general bad conduct and inconsistent deportment as a christian, on motion he is unanimously excommunicated from the fellowship of the church.

The church proceeded to appoint officers and teachers of the Sunday school for the present year 1853 to wit:

John Pollard, Superintndent, John N. Gresham Secretary and Treasurer, William G. Wright, Librarian, William I. Berryman, Wm. P. Courtney, Alfred Smith, Philip E. Broocke, Thomas M. Jeffries, Sam'l F. Harwood, John Cooke and John C. Walton, together with the officers are appointed teachers of the male department.

Mrs. Julia Todd and Mrs. Sarah Pollard, Miss Priscilla Pollard, Miss Mary T. Courtney, Miss Susan C. Pollard, Misses Harwoods, Misses Wrights and Miss Columbia Campbell are appointed teachers in the female department.

On motion, it is resolved that the members of the church will meet on the 2nd Wednesday in April next to commence holding prayer meetings weekly at 3½ O'clock P. M.

Meeting adjourned with benediction by Pastor.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 9th 1853.

Present—Elders William Todd and William B. Todd, and brethren Wm. I. Berryman, Richard Wayne, Wm. G. Wright, Wm. D. Gresham, Sam'l F. Harwood, Thomas B. Hart, Thomas M. Jeffries, Wm. P. Courtney and John Pollard.

The church proceeded to appoint delegates to represent this church in the Southern Baptist Convention to be held in the City of Baltimore in May next, and thereupon Elder Wm. B. Todd and brethren John Pollard and Jno. N. Gresham were appointed.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

May 7th, 1853. the church failed to meet.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 8th 1853.

The church being convened, Bro. Reubin Gardner by bro. William I. Berryman, applied for a letter of dismission from this church, and the church not being advised of the propriety of granting the letter at this time, on motion, the case is continued, and bro. Alfred Smith is appointed to request brother Gardner to attend at our next church meeting and make the application in person.

On the motion of bro. John Benja. Pickels, who is about to remove to the state of Louisiana to live, a letter of dismission is granted him in due form.

The church proceeded to appoint delegates to represent this church in the next General Association of Virginia, and other anniversaries to be held in Fredericksburg in June next, and thereupon the following brethren, to, Elders Wm. Todd and Wm. B. Todd, James B. Owens, Wm. D. Gresham, Thomas M. Jeffries, John N. Gresham, Sam'l F. Harwood and Wm. P. Courtney were appointed.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 22nd 1853.

The church being convened for the purpose, The pastor presented before the church a letter of dismission from Matthews Baptist church recommending brother Robert C. Braxton to the fellowship of this church, and the question being taken in relation to his reception, bro. Braxton was duly received and the right hand of fellowship given him by the pastor on behalf of the church.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 11th 1853.

Present—Elder Wm. B. Todd and brethren John N. Gresham, William I. Berryman, Thomas B. Hart, Chas. C. Saunders, Wm. D. Gresham, Wm. G. Wright, Phil E. Broocke, Lewis Jeffries, John Pollard and Wm. R. Broocke.

Bro. Wm. D. Gresham, one of the delegates to the general association made an interesting statement of the progress of the efforts of that body in extending the cause of Christ throughout the State, which we received with much gratification.

The church proceeded to appoint by ballot delegates to our next district association, and thereupon brethren Wm. B. Todd, John Pollard and Wm. G. Wright were appointed, and in the event of their failure to attend, brethren Wm. I. Berryman, John N. Gresham and Philip E. Broocke are appointed alternates.

Ordered that the sum of Three dollars be sent as a donation to the association fund.

Bro. Phil E. Broocke presented an acct. due him of \$2.56, which is ordered to be paid him by the Treasurer.

Bro. Phil E. Broocke presented an account of \$3.44 for articles furnished Sister Betsy Moulson, which is ordered to be paid out of the poor fund of the ch.

The amount contributed by the members of this ch. for the different benevolent objects is \$125.75, as follows, to wit

Foreign Missions	\$ 9.12½
Bible Society	4.00
Gen'l association	76.25
Publication and tract Society ---	9.75
Home Mission	26.62½

\$125.75

Mattapony Church Meeting, July 9th, 1853.

Present—Elder William B. Todd and brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, Thomas M. Jeffries, Wm. D. Gresham, Henry Didlake, Martin Turner, Lewis Jeffries, Sam'l F. Harwood, William I. Berryman, William P. Courtney and Alfred Smith.

The letter prepared to our next association read and approved. Resolved that our Association (The Rappahannock) be invited to hold its next annual session with this church, and that this resolution be appended to our church letter.

On motion, bro. John Pollard is appointed to cite bro. Reubin Gardner to attend before our next church meeting; he having been considered delinquent.

Bro. John Pollard presented an account paid by him for repairs to the stoves, amounting to \$2.75, which is ordered to be paid by the Treasurer.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, August 1st 1853.

The church being convened for the purpose. Mr. William Martin and wife, members of the church known by the name of Reformers or Disciples have proposed to unite with this church, state that in so doing they made no sacrifice of principle or feeling, and on motion were received as members of this church. Whereupon the right hand of fellowship was extended to them on behalf of the church by the pastor.

August 2nd, 1853. Sister Elizabeth Turner a member of Olivet Baptist Church of Christ, presented a letter of dismission from that and on motion was rec'd as a member of this church, whereupon the right hand of fellowship was extended to her on behalf of the church by the pastor.

Mattapony Church Meeting, August 14th 1853.

Present—Elder William Todd and brethren Lewis Jeffries, William D. Gresham, Chas. C. Saunders, John Cooke, Wm. I. Berryman, John N. Gresham, William G. Wright and John Pollard.

On the motion of bro. Reubin Gardner, and the church being satisfied of his consistant standing as a member of this church, a letter of dismission is granted him in due form.

On motion, Brethren Wm. I. Berryman and John N. Gresham are appointed a Committee to settle the Treasurer's account, and report; whereupon they reported the sum of \$7.60 due to the church fund, and the further sum of 7.90 due on account of the poor fund.

Bro. William G. Wright resigned his office as Treasurer of the church, and thereupon brother Wm. I. Berryman was unanimously appointed.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

No meeting in September in consequence of the inclemency of the weather.

J. P.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Octo. 9th 1853.

Present—Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren John N. Gresham, William G. Wright, Alfred Smith, Philip E. Broocke, William D. Gresham, William I. Berryman and John Pollard.

On motion, a letter of dismission is granted to sister Mary E. Baylor in due form.

Bro. Philip E. Broocke presented an account for articles furnished to sister Betsy Moulson, amounting to \$3.33, which was allowed and ordered to be paid by the Treasurer out of the poor fund.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay to brother Philip E. Broocke the sum of fifteen dollars (\$15.00) for keeping the house of worship in order up to the 1st of August last.

Bro. John Pollard requested the church to appoint a committee to investigate a misunderstanding existing between Bro. W. G. Wright and himself, in relation to their stock, &c. On motion, Resolved that the whole matter be postponed to our next regular church meeting.

Adjourned with prayer by the pastor, William Todd.

John Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Nov. 12th 1853.

Present—Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren William P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, Wm. G. Wright, Charles

C. Saunders, Alfred Smith, William I. Berryman, James B. Owens and John Pollard.

On motion, Resolved that the difficulty existing between Brethren Wright and Pollard be, and the same is, by the consent of the parties, hereby withdrawn from this church for private settlement on the following conditions, viz.: Bro. Wright to select one member of this church and Bro. Pollard another, to whom their difficulty is to be referred, and they, the said referees, in case of inability to agree in relation to the matter in dispute—to call to their aid a third member of this church. It is also understood and agreed upon that the committee thus constituted, shall have full power to adjust the difficulty between the Brethren aforesaid, beginning at any point in the controversy they may deem just and honourable; and they, the said Brethren Wright and Pollard, to abide the decision whatever it may be.

Adjourned with prayer by the pastor.

John Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Decem. 10th 1853.

Present—Elder William B. Todd, assistant pastor, and brethren William P. Courtney, William I. Berryman, Philip E. Broocke, Henry Didlake, Lewis Jeffries, William D. Gresham, Wm. G. Wright, Sam'l F. Harwood and John Pollard.

Bro. John Pollard presented a fee paid by him to Robert Pollard, Jr., Clerk, for recording deed from Jeffries, which amount is ordered to be paid to brother Pollard.

At the request of brother Wm. D. Gresham, made in person, a letter of dismission is granted him, and also to his wife, sister Harriet N. Gresham, and the Clerk is ordered to furnish the same in due form.

Whereas under a resolution of this church, passed at its meeting in December 1846, the deacons were authorized to ascertain the amount to be raised annually by the church, and apportion same among the members thereof; and whereas, new members have since been added, and the circumstances of others changed as to render a reapportionment necessary. Therefore, resolved

1st that the present deacons ascertain the amount necessary now to be raised and apportion the same among the present members, according to the principle of the said resolution, that is to say, that the sum to be paid by each member

is to be determined and agreed on by consultation between the respective members and deacons, and if they fail to agree as to the proper sum, this disagreement is to be reported to the church for adjustment.

Resolved 2ndly: That should any member fail or refuse to pay such amount as may be so assessed against him or her, and acquiesced in by him or her, or determined and adjudged by the church as above mentioned, then it shall be the duty of the deacons or any one of them to cite such member before the church at some regular church meeting, to shew cause why he or she should not be dealt with as the church may deem proper for such delinquency.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Jan'y 7th 1854.

Present—Elder William B. Todd, assistant pastor, and brethren Thomas M. Jeffries, Philip E. Broocke, Lewis Jeffries, Charles C. Saunders, James L. Courtney, George Cooke, Wm. G. Wright, Wm. P. Courtney, Thomas B. Hart, Henry Didlake and John Pollard.

Resolved that the order granting a Letter of Dismission to brother William D. Gresham and his wife, entered at our last church meeting (December 10th 1853), be suspended, and that a Committee be appointed to wait upon brother Gresham, and know of him the cause of his wishing to leave our membership, and should it be ascertained that there exists any difficulty of a personal character between him and any other member of this church, that the Committee undertake to reconcile the parties and report the result of their effort to the next church meeting. Committee, brethren Wm. I. Berryman, Lewis Jeffries and John Pollard.

On motion ordered that an account due to Augustine Garrett for \$2.00, and one to Robert Smith of \$5.00 for painting, be paid by the Treasurer.

On motion, ordered that the sum of \$5.00 be appropriated to the support of a colporter within the bounds of this association.

Bro. Wm. B. Todd is requested to preach a sermon on the next fourth Sunday, upon the subject of church members attending dancing parties.

Adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Feb'y 11th 1854.

Present—Brethren Wm. P. Courtney, James L. Courtney, William G. Wright, Henry Didlake, Wm. I. Berryman, Thomas B. Hart, Robert C. Braxton, Wm. Martin, Philip E. Broocke and John Pollard. The Pastor and associate pastor both being absent, brother William P. Courtney is called to the Chair.

The committee in the case of the Letter granted to brother William D. Gresham not being ready to report, the same is continued.

Brother Philip E. Broocke presented an account for articles furnished sister Betsy Moulson, amounting to \$6.83, examined by the church and ordered to be paid out of the poor fund.

Brother William B. Todd is appointed associate pastor of the church for one year, on the terms specified in the last order of appointment, and brother William P. Courtney is appointed a Committee to inform him of his appointment, and hand him a Copy of the order of his said appointment.

The Treasurer is directed to pay to sister Catharine Hall, who the church is informed is in needy circumstances, the sum of Five dollars out of the poor fund of the church.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 10th 1854.

Present—Elder William Todd, pastor, and Elder Wm. B. Todd, associate pastor, and brethren Thomas M. Jeffries, Samuel F. Harwood, Robert C. Braxton, Wm. G. Wright, William I. Berryman, William Martin, John Pollard, Henry Didlake, Wm. P. Courtney and James L. Courtney.

The Committee on the letter granted to brother Wm. D. Gresham asks for further time to report.

A Letter of dismissal having been granted to sister Fenton Burch on the 12th of September, 1851, to unite herself with some other church, which letter has as we are informed, never been presented., brother Wm. P. Courtney is appointed a Committee to wait on sister Burch and know of her whether she wishes to continue as a member of this church or not, and if she does to return the letter. And the church learning that sister Burch is in needy condition, it is ordered that the sum of \$5.00 be sent her to be paid out of the poor fund of the church.

The church proceeded to appoint officers and teachers of the Sunday school for the present year, 1854, to wit John Pollard, Superintendent; William I. Berryman Librarian; John N. Gresham Secretary and Treasurer.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 8th 1854.

Present—Elder Wm. Todd, pastor, and Elder Wm. B. Todd, assistant pastor, and brethren Thomas M. Jeffries, Wm. P. Courtney, William Martin and Wm. I. Berryman.

On motion the Committee on the letter granted to brother Wm. D. Gresham is allowed further time to report.

On motion the letter heretofore granted to sister Fenton Burch is renewed, and with the request that she unite herself with the Exol church. Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Proceedings of May 14th entered at end of book.

J. P.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 23rd 1854.

The church being convened by the pastor, brother Ro. R. Garrett, a member of Mathews church presented a letter of dismission from that church, and desired to be united to this church, whereupon on motion, bro. Garrett is rec'd as a member of this church, and thereupon the right hand of fellowship was extended him by the Pastor on behalf of the church.

Male members brot. here and continued.

1848—August 23rd.

Wm. I. Berryman, Dismissed by letter Aug. 12th, 1854,

Jas. H. Turner,
William Eubank,
John Eubank,

Archer Hall, Excommunicated March 9th 1850,

July 30th

John Motley, Rec'd by letter,
Died May 14th 1851,

1849—May 20th.

John South, Rec'd by letter,

June 10th.

Leonard Samuel, Received by letter, Dism'd by letter Decem. 8th 1850,

1849—Nov. 11.

Edmund Pollard, Dismissed May 11th 1850,

1850—Aug. 25th.

Thos. J. Bagby, Dismissed by letter 1851,

Theodore Courtney, Dismiss-
ed by letter Oct. 9th 1852,

1850—Sept 1st.

H. D. Faulkner, Died Feb. 25th,
1851,

1851—Apr. 12th.

Jas. B. Owens, Rec'd by let-
ter, Dismissed by letter
July 8th 1854,

1851—Mar. 9th.

Albert Gresham, received by
letter, Dismissed March
12th 1853,

1852—Dec. 12th.

Jno. B. Pickels, Dismissed by
letter May 8th 1853,
William R. Broocke,

1853—Aug. 1st.

William Martin, A member of
the reform church received
upon profession, &c.,

Female Members brot. here and continued.

1848—Aug. 23rd.

Sarah W. Berryman, Dismiss-
ed by letter Aug. 12th 1854,
Mary C. Turner, Married
Benja. Eubank, and Died,
Dicy Eubank, Married Ro.
Lumpkin and died June
1851,

1849—June 10th.

P. A. Samuel, received by letter.
Dismissed 1850, Dec. 8th.

1850—Aug. 25th.

Mary Theo Courtney,
Columbia Campbell,

Aug. 26th.

Catharine Harwood,
Sarah Jane Pollard, Married
Alfred Bagby May 5th 1853,

Aug. 29th.

Martha Bagby,

1853—Aug. 14th.

Cornelius Pynes,
Josephus Landrum, Rec'd by
motion &c.,

May 28th

Ro. R. Garrett, Received by
letter,

June 25th.

Gatewood Burnett, A member
of the reform church rec'd
upon profession &c.,

1854—Sept. 24th.

John Pollard, Jr.,
Thos. L. Rowe,

1855—Apr. 1st.

Philemon Bird, Received by
letter,

1853—May 22nd.

Robert C. Braxton, Received
by letter,

Betty Guy, Married Edwd. F.
Anderson,
Mary Ellen Baylor, Dismissed
by letter Octo. 9th 1853,

Sept. 1st.

Susan I. Walton,

Octo. 13th

Susan C. Pollard,
Mrs. Isabella Gresham,

1851—Apr. 12th.

M. M. P. Owens, received by
letter—Dismissed July 8th
1854,

1851—Apr. 26th.

Evelin Bagby, received by
letter,

1851—Dec. 13th.

Ethaline Faulkner, Rec'd by
letter, Married Benja. T.
Taylor,

Elizabeth Cooke, Rec'd by
letter, June, 1852,

1852—Dec. 12th.

Fidelia Ann Courtney,

1853—Aug. 8th.

——— Martin, A member
of the reformed church rec'd
upon profession &c.,

Aug. 2nd.

Elizabeth Turner, Received
by letter,

Aug. 14th.

Mary Harrison Jeffries,

Margaret Dunn, Married
Thos. M. Jeffries, since
married Wm. Cooke Dec.

23, 1855,

Catharine Courtney, Married
John Radford,

Susan Turner, Married Rob-
ert South,

Harriet Cooke,

Mary Foster Broocke,

1855—Apr. 15th.

Virginia Courtney.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 14th 1854.

Present—Elder Wm. Todd, Pastor, and brethren Thomas M. Jeffries, William G. Wright, William P. Courtney, Philip E. Broocke, Lewis Jeffries, Charles C. Saunders, William D. Gresham, Wm. I. Berryman and Wm. Martin.

On the motion of bro. Thomas M. Jeffries, the Treasurer is directed to pay him Five dollars for furnishing wood for the church for the year 1853.

Bro. Wm. P. Courtney presented an order drawn by brother James B. Owens for \$25.00, being the balance he claims for the amt. he charged for singing the year 1851, and the motion being put whether or not the same shall be paid, the church decide that they will not pay the same.

The Committee appointed to investigate the cause which induced bro. William D. Gresham to ask for a letter of dismission from this church, this day made their report, as follows: May 13th 1854, We the Committee appointed to wait upon bro. William D. Gresham, and to ascertain the cause of his wishing to leave this church, have had the same under consideration and beg leave to submit the following report, viz: That we ascertained that brother Wm. D. Gresham was dissatisfied with bro. William P. Courtney. We further ascertained that the misunderstanding or dissatisfaction between the said brethren grew out of a pecuniary transaction, connected with the guardianship of the said Courtney as guardian of James H. Campbell, and being requested by each of the brethren above named, to ascertain what, if any

thing was due by the said Courtney to the said Campbell (they obligating themselves to abide our decision) have investigated the papers exhibited by the said Gresham, agent of said Campbell, which for the most part are the handwriting of the said Courtney, and statements being made by both parties, we have, after a careful and patient examination of the whole subject in controversy, come to the conclusion that the said Courtney is indebted to his late ward, James H. Campbell the sum of One hundred and nineteen dollars and 8 cents (\$119.08), with int. from the 1st of January 1851. We further state, at the request of bro. Courtney, that whilst he acquiesces in our decision, he sincerely and earnestly believes that he has paid his ward, James H. Campbell, all that he owes him. We think it due to the parties concerned to state in this connexion that we have had a letter from James H. Campbell touching this subject, which is herewith filed, and is subject to the perusal of any member of this church.

Respectfully submitted,

Wm. I. Berryman,

Lewis Jeffries,

John Pollard.

And in conformity to the said report, the following Resolution was unanimously passed. Resolved that bro. William P. Courtney, ought in the judgment of this church pay to James H. Campbell, his late ward, the sum of One hundred and nineteen dollars and 8 cents (\$119.08), with interest thereon from the 1st day of January 1851 till paid; in conformity to the recommendation to the foregoing report.

The church proceeded to the appointment of delegates to represent this church in the next General association of Va., and other anniversaries to be held in Richmond in June next, and thereupon the following brethren were appointed: Elder Wm. Todd, Sam'l F. Harwood, John N. Gresham, Wm. G. Wright, Thomas N. Jeffries, Lewis Jeffries, Wm. Martin, Wm. P. Courtney and John Pollard.

On the motion of bro. Lewis Jeffries, a committee consisting of brethren Sam'l F. Harwood, Thomas M. Jeffries and John N. Gresham, to ascertain and adjust a matter of difference between brethren John Pollard and William G. Wright in relation to a line of fence between the lands of the said brethren.

On the motion of bro. Wm. D. Gresham, ordered that the

Clerk furnish him with the letters of dismissal granted to him and his wife on the 10th of December 1853.

(The letters delivered.)

On motion the church adjourned.

Signed Sam'l. F. Harwood,
Clk. pro tem.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 10th 1854.

Present: Brethren Thomas M. Jeffries, Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Wm. P. Courtney, Thomas B. Hart, William G. Wright, Wm. I. Berryman, Alfred Smith and John Pollard.

The Pastor and associate both being absent, on motion, bro. Wm. P. Courtney, one of the Deacons, was called to the chair.

The Committee in the case of brethren Wm. G. Wright and John Pollard not being ready to report, the case continued until the next church meeting.

The church proceeded to appoint delegates to our next District association to be held with Clarks Neck Church, Middlesex County, and thereupon the following brethren were appointed, to wit:

Elder Wm. B. Todd, Wm. I. Berryman and Wm. P. Courtney, and in the event of the failure of either of them to attend, bro. John Pollard appointed alternate.

Ordered that the sum of three dollars be sent as a donation to the association.

Ordered that the sum of Five dollars be sent to the association to aid the effort of Colporterage within the bounds of this association.

On motion, our delegates are directed to pay into the treasury of the association the sum of Ten dollars, if needed, to carry on the missionary efforts within the bounds of this association.

Brother John Pollard is appointed to write the next church letter.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 25th 1854.

The church being convened for the purpose, Mr. Gatewood Burnett, a member of the reformed baptist church, or Campbellites, applied for admission into this church, and was on motion admitted as a member of this church.

THE END OF THIS BOOK.

Mattapony Church Book No. 3

Mattapony Church Meeting, July 8th 1854.

Present Elder William B. Todd, associate pastor, and brethren William P. Courtney, William I. Berryman, William Martin, Henry Didlake, Sam'l F. Harwood, Thomas M. Jeffries, William G. Wright and John Pollard.

Bro. James B. Owens having removed to the County of James City, on motion, a letter of dismission is granted to him and his wife, sister M. M. P. Owens in due form.

The Committee in the case of brethren Wright and Pollard made the following report, which was adopted by the church and ordered to be spread upon the records of the church, and is as follows:

The undersigned two of the Committee appointed to investigate the matter of difference between brethren John Pollard and Wm. G. Wright in regard to the dividing fence between them, respectfully report: That they in company with the said brethren, on the 13th of June last, went upon the line and examined that part of the fence which seemed to be the principal matter of controversy, viz: that portion running from a large white oak to the canal which drains the meadow,—and then down the canal in a Westerly direction to the line of Richard Bagby, Esq. But happily for us, for the two brethren and for the church of which we are all members, that after hearing both the brethren and consulting and advising with them, they agreed to meet each other in a spirit of compromise, by which we trust the whole difficulty grow-out of this matter has been amicably, equitably and finally adjusted. The agreement is as follows: That the fence on the canal before mentioned is to be removed from its present location, and placed on the land of bro. Pollard, along a hill-side which approaches very near to the canal. That the same is to be a stake and cap fence, and one half thereof to be made by bro. Pollard, and the other half by bro. Wright. That bro. Wright is to furnish and drop in place two rails to

a panel along that part of the dividing fence which has heretofore been repaired by him, and which he failed to repair last spring, in regular order the same being assigned to bro. Pollard as hereinafter mentioned. That then the two brethren agree to divide the whole line of fence separating the two farms, and each one to keep his portion in good substantial repair; Bro. Wright taking that portion commencing at a line of Richard Bagby before mentioned, and running in an easterly direction to a small ditch emptying from the meadow, which seems to commence near the dwelling house occupied by bro. Wright and his mother, into the meadow below, belonging to bro. Pollard; and bro. Pollard to take that part running from the ditch above mentioned, in the same direction, to the point where the line between the two farms terminates—Each party to have the privilege, if necessary, to go with their servants, carts, teams, &c. on the lands of the other, for the purpose of carrying materials for repairing the fence, and they further agree, that hereafter, if from any cause the fences as at present located shall be removed or divided in any other way, the whole line of fence herein described shall be the property of the party who keeps the same in repair, that is to say, that part assigned to bro. Wright shall be his property or the property of those who he represents, and that assigned to bro. Pollard shall be his property, and either party shall have the privilege to go with their servants, teams, carts, &c. on the lands of the other for the purpose of removing the same, provided that neither party shall have the privilege either for the purpose of carrying materials to repair the fence or of removing the same, of going over and thereby injuring any growing crop belonging to the other.

Respectfully reported this 8th day of July, 1854.

Sam'l F. Harwood,
Thos. M. Jeffries.

The following resolution was also adopted: Resolved that the report this day made by brethren Thomas M. Jeffries and Sam'l F. Harwood two of the Committee appointed to investigate the matter of difference between brethren John Pollard and Wm. G. Wright in relation to the fence separating the farms occupied by each, be adopted and spread upon the records of the church as a memorial of the terms upon which the controversy therein referred to has been adjusted.

The Letter prepared by bro. Pollard to the next association read before the church, adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Aug. 12th 1854.

Present—Elder Wm. B. Todd, associate Pastor, and brethren Thomas M. Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Thomas B. Hart, Lewis Jeffries, Charles C. Saunders, Thos. H. Courtney, William I. Berryman, John Pollard, John N. Gresham, and Philip E. Broocke.

On motion brother John N. Gresham is appointed a Committee to settle the treasurer's account and report, whereupon he reported the sum of \$40.60 in the hands of the Treasurer due to the church fund, and \$9.27 in his hands due to the poor fund of the church, amounting in all to the sum of \$49.87.

Brother Thomas M. Jeffries, a member of this church, presented to the church two silver cups forming a part of the communion service upon the terms specified in writing signed by him, which is ordered to be spread upon the records of the church and is as follows, to wit,

"The subscriber proposes to present to the Mattapony church two silver cups upon the following conditions, viz: that if the Congregation known as the Regular Baptist now worshipping at the house known as the Mattapony Church shall ever become dissolved in the lifetime of the undersigned, that the cups shall then be returned to him, but if he should be dead, that then the cups or the value thereof to be given to the two poorest female members belonging to the said church, of good standing, to be determined by the members who may be regarded as belonging to the regular baptist and by them only.

signed Thomas M. Jeffries.

Whereupon a unanimous vote of thanks was tendered to brother Jeffries for the cups this day presented.

Bro. John N. Gresham was chosen Treasurer of the church in the place of brother William I. Berryman, who this day resigned.

Brother William I. Berryman being about to remove from the County to the Town of Danville to live, on his mo-

tion, a letter of dismission is granted to him and to his wife, sister Sarah W. Berryman in due form.

On motion, the following resolution was adopted: Resolved that a committee be appointed whose duty it shall be to wait on brother Wm. G. Wright, and to ascertain his feelings towards brother Pollard, and especially an explanation of his bearing to the church and brother Pollard at our last church meeting, and if brother Wright fails to satisfy the said Committee in relation to the above specification, as well as his whole bearing in their late controversy, then to report the whole matter to the church for discipline. Committee appointed under the foregoing resolution consists of brethren John N. Gresham, Harwood and Lewis Jeffries.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay to bro. Philip E. Broocke the sum of \$15.00 for keeping the house of worship in order up to the 1st of the present month August 1854.

Brother Philip E. Broocke presented an account for articles furnished sister Betsy Moulson amounting to the sum of \$1.98, which is allowed and ordered to be paid out of the poor fund of the church.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Sept. 9th 1854.

Present Brethren William P. Courtney, Thomas M. Jeffries, Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Philip E. Broocke and John Pollard.

The Pastor and the associate pastor both being absent, brother William P. Courtney, one of the Deacons, is called to the chair.

The Committee in the case of brother Wright not being ready to report, the same is continued until the next church meeting.

On motion, it is ordered that the sum of Five (\$5.00) dollars be appropriated to the use of sister Catharine Courtney out of the poor fund of the church, and brother Lewis Jeffries is requested to furnish her with supplies.

Church Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, October 7th 1854.

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, and Elder William B. Todd, associate pastor, and brethren Thomas M. Jeffries,

William P. Courtney, Robert C. Braxton, Henry Didlake, John Cooke, Charles C. Saunders, Wm. Martin, Samuel F. Harwood, Lewis Jeffries, William G. Wright, and John Pollard.

The Committee appointed under the resolution of August 12th, to wait on brother William G. Wright made the following report, which was adopted by the church "The undersigned, appointed by the Mattaponi church to see brother William G. Wright in relation to his bearing and conduct towards Bro. John Pollard, Report that they have discharged that duty, and the brother Wright acknowledges that his conduct towards brother Pollard has not been entirely as it should have been, that he has been sometimes very much excited and said what he otherwise would not; that he is sorry for it, and desires to cultivate towards brother Pollard christian fellowship and regard; that everything he has against brother Pollard he will endeavor to forgive and he is now willing to bury every unpleasant feeling and to obliterate the whole matter forever from his mind.

Respectfully

John N. Gresham,
Sam'l F. Harwood,
Lewis Jeffries.

Octo. 7th 1854.

On motion, brethren William Martin, Robert C. Braxton, Lewis Jeffries, John Cooke and John Pollard are appointed to revise the List of coloured members, and report their numbers.

On motion, the following resolution was adopted: "Resolved that a committee consisting of 5 be appointed, whose duty it shall be to select and report to the church some convenient place or places to be used for the purposes of Baptising, and thereupon the following persons were appointed, to wit brethren Wm. P. Courtney, William Martin, Sam'l F. Harwood, Thomas M. Jeffries and John Pollard.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, December 9th 1854.

Present Elder William B. Todd, associate pastor and brethren Lewis Jeffries, William P. Courtney, Philip E.

Broocke, Wm. G. Wright, Charles C. Saunders, John N. Gresham and John Pollard.

Bro. Philip E. Broocke presented an account for articles furnished sister Betsy Moulson, amounting to \$3.97, which was allowed by the church, and ordered to be paid out of the fund belonging to the church.

On motion, a committee consisting of brethren Lewis Jeffries and John N. Gresham is appointed to inquire in relation to the conduct of sister Mary Ann Burnett towards her mother-in-law, Mrs. Peggy Burnett.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, January 13, 1855.

Present Elder William Todd and Elder William B. Todd, and brethren William P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, Henry Didlake, Lewis Jeffries, Charles C. Saunders, Samuel F. Harwood, William Martin, Alfred Smith and John Pollard.

The Committee in the case of Sister Mary Ann Burnett not being prepared to report, the same is continued until the next church meeting.

The Term for which brother William B. Todd was appointed associate Pastor of this church having expired, on the motion of bro. John N. Gresham, brother Todd is continued associate Pastor of this church for the present year, 1855., and in the absence of the Pastor, or his inability to act or failure to perform the duties of Pastor, that then it is expected that brother Wm. B. Todd act in his stead; particularly in visiting the members at their houses in private, and Resolved that the church will pay him for the services so to be rendered the sum of \$100.00, and brother John N. Gresham is requested to inform him of his appointment.

A Letter from brother Reubin Ford relative to George Wheeley who was formerly a member of this church, and who was dismissed from the same on the 12th of Decm. 1846 for having united himself to the Methodist Episcopal church was read before the church, and the contents duly considered, the church as requested by said letter have no hesitation in stating the reasons why the said Wheeley was dismissed from their communion, and leave him at liberty to unite himself to any church he may think proper.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, February 10th 1855.

Present Elder William B. Todd and brethren Lewis Jeffries, Wm. Martin, Henry Didlake, Philip E. Broocke, Samuel F. Harwood, James L. Courtney, and John Pollard.

On the motion of brother Pollard, an account due to brother John S. South, for making steps to the front door of the church, amounting to \$1.50 is allowed, and ordered to be paid by the Treasurer.

On motion, a letter of dismission is granted to Caty Carter, a free woman of colour (who has removed to the neighborhood of Richmond, or perhaps to the City to live) in order to her uniting herself to some other church of the same faith and order.

Resolved that we regard it important that we have stated meetings at this place every sabbath in the month, and that we make the necessary arrangements in order to affect that object, and with that in view, brethren John Pollard, and Lewis Jeffries are appointed a Committee for the purpose.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 10th 1855.

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, and brethren Robert C. Braxton, Wm. Martin, Henry Didlake, Thomas B. Hart, Charles C. Saunders, Philip E. Broocke, Samuel F. Harwood and John Pollard.

The church being informed that Mr. James M. Jeffries is disposed to straighten the line between his land and the church lot in front of the church, and in doing so is willing to make a large Pine on the main road to Mantapike the corner on the said road, and to run thence a cedar on the Western side of said lot, taking off a small portion of the said lot, and giving in exchange a part of his land adjoining.

Resolved that the church is willing to make the said exchange, and to establish said line if Mr. Jeffries should be willing to make the exchange as proposed, and bro. William P. Courtney is appointed a Committee for the purpose, and is fully authorized to carry out the above proposition.

Meeting adjourned by Prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 1st 1855.

The church being convened by Dr. William B. Todd, our associate pastor, for the purpose; Brother Philemon Bird, lately a member of the Exol Baptist church presented a letter of dismission from that church, which was read by brother Todd before the church, whereupon brother Bird was unanimously received as a member of this church, and thereupon the right hand of fellowship was extended to brother Bird by our said pastor on behalf of the church.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Apr. 7th 1855.

Church failed to meet.

April 8th 1855. The members of the church being called together, and the Pastor being absent, brother John N. Gresham, one of the Deacons, was called to the chair, and thereupon the following preamble and resolutions offered by brother Wm. P. Courtney was unanimously adopted and ordered to be spread upon the records of the church:

Whereas, it has pleased an all wise Providence to remove from the church Militant to the church triumphant our beloved brother, Thomas M. Jeffries, who departed this life on the 14th of March, 1855, therefore resolved:

1st: That we deeply sympathize with his bereaved widow and numerous relations and friends in the loss they have sustained.

2nd: That in the death of brother Jeffries this church has lost a pious and consistent member, and one who was always ready to every good word and work.

3rd: That the above preamble and resolutions be spread upon the record of the church and a copy handed to his afflicted widow as a token of our sympathy and brotherly love.

April 15th, 1855. The church being convened by the associate pastor, Elder William B. Todd, for the purpose, Brother Coleman Smith, lately a member of the Sharon Baptist church presented a letter of Dismission from that church, which was read by brother Todd before the church, whereupon brother Smith was unanimously received as a member of this church, and thereupon the right hand of fellowship was extended to brother Smith by our said pastor on behalf of the church.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 12th 1855.

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor and associate Pastor Elder Wm. B. Todd and brethren John N. Gresham, Lewis Jeffries, Phil E. Broocke, Wm. G. Wright, William P. Courtney, William Eubank, Alfred Smith, Philemon Bird, Charles C. Saunders, Henry Didlake, John Pollard and John Pollard, Jr.

Brother Thomas M. Jeffries the former agent of this church being dead, on motion, brother Wm. G. Wright is appointed agent of this church to collect funds for benevolent objects.

On motion, brethren William B. Todd, Lewis Jeffries and William P. Courtney are appointed delegates to represent this church in our next General Association of Va., to be held in Charlottesville.

Brother Philip E. Broocke presented to the church an account of \$7.28, for articles furnished sister Betsy Moulson, which is ordered to be paid out of the Poor fund of the church.

Our delegates to the General association are instructed to vote for the New Constitution which may be offered for adoption at the next meeting of that body.

Ordered that the sum of \$5.00 each be appropriated to the use of sister Mary Saunders and sister Mary Catharine Courtney, and that the same be paid to bro. Lewis Jeffries for their use out of the poor fund of the church.

Brethren John N. Gresham, and Wm. P. Courtney are appointed a committee to inform Mr. Everett, who is now teaching a singing school at this place, that the House is not to be entered except at the doors, and the house and benches are to be kept in good order, or that the school shall be discontinued.

The church proceeded to the appointment of Deacons among the coloured members to supply the vacancy which has occurred among them, and thereupon Beverley, belonged to Dr. Wm. B. Todd, and John Hudgens, a free man of colour, were appointed.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 9th 1855.

Present Elder William Todd, pastor, and brethren John N. Gresham, Coleman Smith, Alfred Smith, Samuel F. Harwood, Philip E. Broocke, Wm. Martin, Wm. P. Courtney and John Pollard.

Brother Tazewell U. Fogg and sister M. H. Fogg, his wife, late members of Bruington Baptist church, presented a letter of dismission from that church, which was read before the church; whereupon they were unanimously received as members of this church, and thereupon the right hand of fellowship was extended to brother and sister Fogg by our Pastor on behalf of the church.

On motion, brother John Pollard is appointed to write the church letter to the next association.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting July 7th 1855.

Present—no one.

Church failed to meet today in consequence of bad weather.

July 22nd, 1855. The church being convened by the pastor, proceeded to business. On motion the letter prepared by brother John Pollard to the next association was read before the church, adopted and ordered to be forwarded.

The church proceeded to appoint delegates to our next association, and thereupon brethren William G. Wright, John N. Gresham and John Pollard were appointed.

Ordered that the sum of Three dollars be sent as a donation to the association fund.

On motion, our delegates are directed to pay into the Treasury of the association the sum of Ten dollars, if needed, to carry on the Missionary efforts within the bounds of this association.

The question whether the Sabbath or Lord's day should be included in the number of days on which our association is to be held, being brought to the notice of the church, they are unanimously of the opinion that it should be included, and our delegates are instructed to vote accordingly.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Aug. 11th 1855.

Present—Elder William Todd, pastor and Elder Wm. B. Todd, associate pastor, and brethren William Martin, John N. Gresham, Henry Didlake, Charles C. Saunders, John Pollard, George W. Didlake, Claiborne Harper, and James Pollard.

On the motion of brother John N. Gresham, the following statement and resolutions were ordered to be spread upon the records of the church, to wit:

The resolution passed at our May monthly meeting in regard to Mr. Everett's singing school having been misconstrued, the church deem it proper to spread the following statements on their church Book: "That she did not intend to reflect upon any member of this church, that it was not known to us who were members of the School; and that it was intended to apply directly to Mr. Everett, and we state further, if we had known of whom the school was composed, and the fact that brother Martin had said he would see that the church was kept in good order, the resolution would not have been passed.

Resolved that a copy of the above statements, together with a copy of the resolution touching the Singing school be sent by the Clerk of this church to Mr. Robert Pollard, in answer to his communication directed to the trustees of Mattapony Church, and that another copy be sent to sister Harwood's family.

Meeting adjourned by benediction.

Mattapony Church Meeting, August 12th 1855.

The church being convened by the Pastor, on motion of sister Joanna Adams, who now resides in the City of Baltimore, and who wishes to unite herself with some baptist church there, a letter of dismission is granted her in due form.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Sept. 9th 1855.

Present Elder William Todd, Pastor, Elder Wm. B. Todd, Associate Pastor, and Brethren Henry Didlake, Lewis Jeffries, Philip E. Broocke, Charles C. Saunders, John N. Gresh-

am, William Martin, Coleman Smith, George W. Didlake, John Pollard, Jr.

The Clerk being absent, brother John N. Gresham was requested to act as Clerk pro tem.

On motion, it is ordered that the Treasurer pay to brother Philip E. Broocke the sum of fifteen dollars for acting as sexton for the year ending August 1855. The appointment of sexton for the next twelve months is postponed until the next church meeting.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting Octo. 13th 1855.

Present Elder William Todd, pastor, and brethren Henry Didlake, Lewis Jeffries, John S. South, J. Washington, Wm. P. Courtney, Phil E. Broocke, Wm. Martin, Wm. G. Wright, Chas. C. Saunders, John Pollard, Jr., Robert C. Braxton, Claybrook Harper, Geo. Didlake, and John Cooke.

On the motion of brother Jeffries, resolved, that the pay of the sexton to the church be annually Twenty-five dollars in future.

On motion brother Philip E. Broocke is appointed Sexton to this church for the year ending August 1856. Terms as follows: Keep the House well swept, Benches and pulpit neatly brushed; the pulpit furnished with water, and fires well attended to. Bro. Philip E. Broocke is appointed to procure wood for the use of the church during the approaching winter.

The Pastor left the chair, and thereupon brother William P. Courtney, one of the Deacons, took his place.

The following Preamble and Resolutions relative to the death of our beloved brother and associate Pastor, Elder William B. Todd, was unanimously adopted and ordered to be spread upon the records of the church, and are as follows:

Our beloved friend and brother, William Bernard Todd, the Assistant Pastor of this church is no more—The sabbath preceding his death he was apparently blessed with good health, and in the full enjoyment of that degree of cheerfulness, which is the constant reward of good actions. On that day he was actively, and we believe most usefully employed in his Master's service, preaching the gospel of peace and good will to a loving and beloved congregation, and attend-

ing to other duties of divine appointment; so that at its close he might well have comforted himself with the reflection that he had made a "Sabbath day's journey toward Heaven." Alas, who would have supposed that was his last Sabbath day on earth? Indeed are the "works of a gracious and merciful God inscrutable, and his ways past finding out." Next morning he arose with the death spot upon his face, and surveying it with the skill peculiar to the profession in which he had attained so eminent a position, with a calmness and resignation beautifully illustrating his pious walk and pure and virtuous life, he expressed apprehension of his danger to the dearest object of his affection, the companion of his life.

On Tuesday it was apparent that his practised eye had detected too certainly the dread character of his malady. Prostrating him on Wednesday, and defying medical skill, before ten o'clock of Thursday evening it put an end to one of the purest and best of men. We feel that, as a church, and as a community, we have lost our brightest ornament, and dearest friend, yet we do not murmur at the decree of our Master, but we trust, with becoming humility and cheerfulness resign him to the hands of his Lord, who in his wisdom has seen fit to take him to himself to reap the reward of his useful labors on earth.

Resolved—That as a church we deeply deplore the loss of our Pastor and friend, and feel that it is well nigh irreparable to us, but we sorrow not for him as those who have no hope, for it is written "blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord of hosts."

Resolved That to his aged and venerated father and bereaved family we tender our heartfelt sympathy and sincere condolence.

Resolved That the foregoing be spread upon the records of this church as a testimonial of the love we bore our brother whilst living and of our grief that in the dispensation of an all-wise Providence he has been removed from our midst.

On motion, the Clerk of the church is requested to furnish Elder William Todd and sister Julia Todd, and Mr. Marcus P. Todd with a copy of the Preamble and Resolutions this day adopted in relation to the death of brother Wm. B. Todd, and also to send a copy to the Editor of the Religious Herald with a request that he publish the same.

On motion, bro. Lewis Jeffries is appointed to fix flues to the stoves, and have them put in good order.

Meeting then adjourned.

October 21st, 1855. The church being called together; but the pastor being absent, brother Robert Williamson was called to the chair. The object of the meeting being to fix on some one to supply the destitution occasioned by the death of our associate pastor, Elder Wm. B. Todd, and it being so stated the members present resolved that they would designate some one who they wished to preach at this place the 2nd and 4th Sabbaths in each month, and assist our aged pastor in the pastoral duties of the church. Those present (with some few exceptions who did not vote at all) proceeded to vote by ballot, and thereupon 28 members cast their vote expressing their preference for Mr. Alfred Bagby, and one for Mr. James A. Haynes; whereupon a committee consisting of brethren Harwood, Lewis Jeffries and South were appointed to wait on our pastor, Elder Wm. Todd, and inform him of what had been done, and if he approved of the action taken, then they were to write Mr. Bagby informing him of the action that had been taken and learn from him whether his services could be procured. The members present by a decided majority also resolved to raise the sum of \$300.00 to be paid to the person whose services might be procured.

The meeting then adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Nov. 10th 1855.

Present Elder William Todd, pastor, and brethren William P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, Henry Didlake, John Cooke, Jno. S. South, Philip E. Broocke, Wm. Martin, Thos. B. Hart, Alfred Smith, William G. Wright, Coleman Smith, John Pollard, Jno. Pollard, Jr., James Pollard and Lewis Jeffries.

The Committee appointed by the proceedings had on the 21st of October last, made their report, and stated that they had waited on our pastor, Elder William Todd, and informed him of the action that had been taken on the said 21st of October by the members present, and he not approving of the same, they had not written to Mr. Bagby, which report was received and the committee discharged. Our Pastor

being present stated that he made no objection to Mr. Bagby personally, nor did he object to the church procuring the services of some one to assist him in the discharge of his pastoral duties, indeed he desired them to do so; but the grounds of his objection were, that sufficient notice had not been given of the wishes of the church to procure the services of some one to supply the days occupied at this place by our associate pastor, Elder William B. Todd, and also that the action taken was by a Minority of the whole church, and, further, that some of the members made the same objection, which statement was received as satisfactory.

On motion, it was resolved, that the church regard it expedient to procure the services of some one to officiate as associate Pastor of this church, and that public notice be given here tomorrow that all the members of this church are requested to attend at this place on the 4th sabbath in this month for the purpose of making said appointment.

Brother William Martin is appointed to cite brethren James H. Turner and John Eubank to appear before the church at our next church meeting, and answer before them for improper and inconsistent deportment as christians.

The Clerk of this church is requested to inquire after Mary S. Beazley, Priscilla Hall and Mary Jane Jarvis, members of this church and ascertain their place of residence, and also their standing as church members.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Nov. 25th 1855.

Due notice having been publicly given on the 2nd and 3rd Lord's days in this month, that the church would proceed on this day to select some one to act as associate Pastor of the church, and to occupy the 2nd and 4th Sabbaths in each month at this place. The church being convened for the purpose, and our Pastor being absent from indisposition, brother Robert Williamson being present was called to the chair. The church then proceeded without any nomination being made to make the appointment by ballot, and upon counting the ballots, it was found that 52 members voted for Elder Alfred Bagby, and one for Elder James Anty Haynes; whereupon Elder Alfred Bagby was declared duly elected associate Pastor of this church for one year from the 1st day of January 1856, and thereupon a Committee consisting of brethren

Wm. P. Courtney, John N. Gresham and Lewis Jeffries were appointed to notify Elder Bagby of his appointment.

The church then proceeded to fix upon a sum as compensation to the associate Pastor for his services, and thereupon they resolved to pay him the sum of \$300.00, three hundred dollars.

The meeting then adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, December 8th 1855.

Present—Brother William P. Courtney, Philip E. Broocke, Henry Didlake, John N. Gresham, William Martin, William G. Wright, Chas. C. Saunders, John Pollard, John Pollard, Jr., James Pollard, Claybrook Harper and Coleman Smith.

Our Pastor being absent from continued indisposition, Brother Wm. P. Courtney was called to the chair.

Bro. Martin who was appointed to cite brethren Turner and Eubank to appear here today reported that he performed that duty, and they failing to appear, Bro. Martin is again requested to notify them to appear at our next church meeting, and the case is therefore continued.

Bro. Courtney from the Committee to inform Elder Bagby of his appointment as associate Pastor of this church reported that the committee had discharged that duty, and that Elder Bagby had intimated to them that he would accept the call, and reply to the call in a written communication.

An account due brother Philip E. Broocke for articles furnished to sister Betsy Moulson, amounting to \$1.45, ordered to be paid out of the poor fund of the church.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting January 13th 1856.

The church being called to order, the following Preamble and Resolutions were unanimously adopted:

Elder William Todd, the Pastor of the church is no more. He has exchanged the church militant for the church triumphant, and is now in full enjoyment of that rest which remains for the people of God. He departed this life at Belle Mont, the late residence of his son, Dr. William B. Todd, on the 29th day of December last, in the 78th year of his age. Bro. Todd was an efficient minister of the Gospel of Christ

for more than 50 years, having been ordained to the work of the ministry in September 1804. He was the father and founder of this church, and its Pastor from the time of its organization in 1828, to the time of his death. The vacuum made by his death is deeply and sensibly felt by us all, and as an expression of our regard and esteem for him, as our Pastor and father in the gospel, Resolved:

1st. That the Pulpit now shrouded in mourning on account of the death of his son, Elder Wm. B. Todd, the associate pastor of this church be continued in mourning for the space of six months from this day.

2nd. That we tender to the few remaining members of his family our heartfelt sympathy, and while with them we mourn, yet we do not sorrow without hope, for we trust and believe that he is now enjoying the association of those who have gone before him and that he is forever at peace in the arms of his Savior.

3rd. That these proceedings be spread upon the records of the church, that a copy of the same be sent to the Religious Herald for publication and a copy be furnished the bereaved widow of his deceased son, Elder Wm. B. Todd, to his two Grandsons, M. P. Todd and William T. Robins, and to each of his surviving brothers.

4th. That the church do now adjourn.

Mattapony Church Meeting, February 9th 1856.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby and brethren William P. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, Thomas B. Hart, Henry Didlake, Philip E. Broocke, William Martin, John Pollard, John Washington, John Pollard, Jr. and James Pollard.

Brother Martin reported that he had again notified Jas. H. Turner and John Eubank, members of this church, to appear before the church today, and they still failing to attend, and having expressed to bro. Martin the wish to be excommunicated, they are accordingly excommunicated from the fellowship of this church.

Brother Alfred Bagby is authorized to procure the services of bro. Thomas B. Evans to preach at this place on the 2nd Sabbath in next month (March) or on some convenient day thereafter, a funeral sermon, appropriate to the death of Elder William Todd, the late Pastor of this church.

The Deacons of the church are appointed a Committee

to apportion the expenses of the church for the current year among the individual members thereof, and report at our next church meeting.

The second Sunday in April next is fixed upon as a day to appoint a Pastor of this church in the place of Elder William Todd, dec'd., and notice to be given accordingly requesting all members to attend.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Feb'y 10th 1856.

The Church being convened Bro. Francis M. Bird late a member of the Exol church, presented to this church a letter of dismission from that church, which being read before the church on motion he is received as a member of this church in full fellowship and thereupon the right hand of fellowship was extended to him by Elder Alfred Bagby on behalf of the church.

Meeting then adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 9th 1856.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby and brethren Wm. P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, Henry Didlake, John S. South, C. H. Carlton, Wm. G. Wright, Alfred Smith, Wm. Martin, Lewis Jeffries, Coleman Smith, Jno. Pollard, James Pollard, Wm. H. Courtney.

The report of the committee to apportion the expenses of the church among the members was read, and after some corrections adopted.

Brethren South and Martin were appointed a Committee to examine Treasurer's acct., and reported a balance in his hands of \$11.04 due the Poor fund, and \$14.51 due the church.

Letters of dismission are granted to Mrs. Adams and Mrs. Beazeley.

Bro. Lewis Jeffries is added to the committee to prepare a suitable place for baptizing.

\$5.00 appropriated to brother Phil Prince, and bro. Lewis Jeffries appointed to hand it to him.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 12th 1856.

Present Brethren Wm. P. Courtney, Thomas B. Hart, Alfred Smith, John N. Gresham, Samuel F. Harwood, William Martin, Coleman Smith, William G. Wright, Henry Didlake, T. U. Fogg, Jno. Pollard, James Pollard, Claybrook Harper, Cornelius H. Carlton, Wm. H. Courtney, George W. Didlake.

No minister being present, brother Wm. P. Courtney one of the Deacons of the church was called to the chair.

The account of brother John N. Gresham for Wine purchased for the use of the church, amounting to \$—— ordered to be paid.

Sisters Martha Didlake and Mary T. Courtney being present are invited to take seats with us, and vote in the election of Pastor now about to be held.

Public notice having been given the church would on this day proceed to appoint a Pastor for this church, proceeded by ballot to make the appointment, and thereupon the votes being counted, it appeared that Elder Alfred Bagby was unanimously chosen, and accordingly declared elected Pastor of this church.

Brethren T. M. Fogg, Alfred Smith and Coleman Smith are appointed a Committee to notify Elder Bagby of his appointment as Pastor of this church.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 10th 1856.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Wm. Martin, Wm. P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, Philip E. Broocke, Thomas B. Hart, Wm. G. Wright, Alfred Smith, John Washington, Jno. Pollard, and Jno. Pollard, Jr.

The letter of acceptance of bro. Bagby, as Pastor of this church read, received and ordered to be entered upon the records of the church.

Elder Alfred Bagby, Wm. G. Wright, John Washington, Jno. N. Gresham, Sam'l F. Harwood and Jno. Pollard, Jr., are appointed delegates to the General Association of Virginia to be held in Lynchburg.

The account for articles furnished sister B. Moulson are ordered to be paid out of the poor fund.

A letter of dismission is granted to bro. Ro. C. Braxton.

A letter of dismission is granted to sister Fidelia Ann Crow.

Meeting adjourned by prayer.

To Brethren T. U. Fogg, C. Smith and A. Smith, Committee:

Dr. Brethren:

I have received your communication informing me of my election as Pastor of ch. at Mattaponi. I beg that you will convey to the ch. my thanks for the confidence hereby indicated in one so unworthy, and further that you will signify to them my acceptance of the trust.

It would not be in place for me to send to the ch. any lengthy communication on the present occasion; but you will indulge me in a few thoughts on subjects intimately connected with your welfare as a ch., as well as of general interest.

As regards myself, I would only say that I shall endeavor to visit you at your homes as much as may consist with the discharge of other necessary duties. I only ask that you will bear in mind my other imperative calls and not expect too much in this respect. My preaching will be plain, often practical, and I trust I shall not "shun to declare unto you all the counsel of God." And if on any occasion, what you may hear from the pulpit come in conflict with the pre-conceived opinions of any one among you, I only ask a patient hearing and a candid comparison with our only standard of authority—the Bible. You may rest assured that I will never descend to be personal, harsh or denunciatory. May I not ask that you will weigh well what you hear, and conform your lives and conversation to the truth?

I would direct your special attention to the Sabbath School organized among you. It is doubtless the child of many prayers. It is the strong-hold—the hopeful pillar of the ch. of christ; it is your own child and it will yield you the credit and the blessing of a faithful parent. "In due season you shall reap if you faint not." It were well if you could follow it up with a weekly prayer meeting.

As regards the salary you propose to give, I have only to ask that it be paid promptly and semi-annually.

I would remind you in conclusion of your entire dependence upon God as a church, and as individuals. Your minister may labor faithfully in public and in private. He might

be endowed with the preaching talents of a Gabriel, but unless God's spirit be present to sanctify the truth and convert the people, all must be in vain. Let us pray then, while we labor, that God may ever be with us, and that his blessings may follow our efforts. Let us "bear each other's burdens," too. Let us labor together for the success of the Gospel. Useless are the efforts of a Pastor without the diligent co-operation of his members. Let there be no divisions among you—Division is half defeat in a battle. Guard against it as you would a mortal foe. Bear each with the infirmities of his brother. Exercise a spirit of conciliation and love and you will be blessed in each other.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all—Amen.

Your bro. in Christ,

Stevensville, May 10th 1856.

A. Bagby.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 7th 1856.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Jno. N. Gresham, Henry Didlake, Lewis Jeffries, Philip E. Broocke, Wm. P. Courtney, Coleman Smith, William Martin, Alfred Smith, Wm. G. Wright, John Pollard, John Pollard, Jr., and James Pollard.

Brother Alfred Bagby, one of the delegates of this church attending the last General Association, made a statement and report of the proceedings of the meeting which was both interesting and cheering in their character.

Brother William G. Wright, the agent of this church, reported the following sums contributed to the different benevolent operations of the day:

To the Foreign Missions	\$ 25.75
To the Home Missions	27.50
To the Bible Society	11.50
To the State Missions	42.00
To the Education Society	6.00
To the Sunday School and publication Society	6.00
	<hr/>
	\$118.75
To the African Mission by the coloured members	4.75
	<hr/>
	\$123.50

Meeting then adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting July 11th 1856.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, pastor, and brethren William P. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, Tazewell U. Fogg, Cornelius H. Carlton, William G. Wright, John N. Gresham, John S. South, Henry Didlake, George W. Didlake, John Washington, John Pollard, John Pollard, Jr., and James Pollard.

On motion brother John Pollard is appointed to write the church letter to the next association.

The church proceeded to appoint delegates to our next association, and thereupon the following brethren were appointed, to wit: Elder Alfred Bagby and brethren William P. Courtney, and John S. South.

Brother Wm. P. Courtney from the Committee to select and prepare a suitable place for administering the ordinance of baptism, made the following report: That they had selected a place near the spring of brother John Pollard to be used temporarily for the purpose, but at the same time recommended (one member of the committee only dissenting) that as soon as practicable a baptistry be erected under the pulpit within the walls of this house, which report was received, favoring the erection of a Baptistry in the House, and the same Committee are continued with the instructions that they report the plan and what would be the cost of erecting such a Baptistry as has been proposed.

Ordered that the sum of Three dollars be sent by our delegates as a donation to the association fund.

It is ordered that the sum of Ten dollars be forwarded by our delegates to be appropriated to the Missionary and Colportage efforts within the bounds of this association.

Resolved that this church will in future alternate with the Exol church in appointing our Pastor a delegate to our district association.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Aug. 9th 1856.

Present Brethren Wm. P. Courtney, Phil E. Broocke, C. H. Carlton, John N. Gresham, Lewis Jeffries, William Martin, Sam'l F. Harwood, Alfred Smith, Jno. Pollard, Jr., John Washington, Wm. H. Courtney, Claybrook Harper, Thos. L. Rowe, John Pollard and Wm. F. Eubank.

The Pastor being absent, bro. Wm. P. Courtney was called to the chair.

Committee in regard to the Baptistry is continued.

The account of bro. Broocke for attending to the church as Sexton, amounting to \$25.00, is ordered to be paid by the Treasurer when any funds come to hand. Bro. Broocke is re-elected sexton for the next twelve months.

The acct. of brother Godwin's for crape is ordered to be paid amt. \$5.00.

The Pastor is requested to visit the following brethren and induce them to attend church meetings, to wit, John Cooke, George Cooke, Thos. Broocke, Jas. L. Courtney, John C. Walton, Thos. H. Courtney, Wm. C. Broocke, Cornelius Pynes, Jos. Landrum, Ro. R. Garrett, Gatewood Burnett.

Brethren Jeffries and Martin are appointed a Committee to wait on bro. Wayne, and cite him before this church at its next meeting to answer for his delinquencies.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Sept. 13th 1856.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Wm. P. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, Jno. S. South, Wm. G. Wright, Henry Didlake, Jno. Washington, Wm. Martin, Phil E. Broocke, Rich'd Wayne, George Cooke, Thos. L. Courtney, Wm. F. Eubank, Geo. W. Didlake, Jas. Pollard and Jno. Pollard, Jr.

On motion, the Clerk being absent, bro. John Pollard, Jr., is appointed Secretary pro tem.

On motion, the Committee in regard to the Baptistry is continued, their report recommitted and is instructed to inquire into the arrangement and probable cost of the Baptistry which is about to be constructed at Bruington, and report at some future time.

On motion it was resolved that in case of bro. Wayne, who was cited to appear for delinquencies, after explanation, the church is satisfied with his present position and his promises for the future, also that the Committee be discharged.

Bro. Broocke presented his acct. of articles furnished Sister Betsy Moulson, which is allowed and ordered to be paid by the Treasurer.

On motion bro. Jeffries is selected to fix flues in the walls of this house, for which he is to receive compensation from this church.

Meeting adjourned with prayer by bro. South.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Oct. 17, 1856.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor and Brethren Wm. P. Courtney, Jno. N. Gresham, Wm. Martin, Jno. S. South, Thos. B. Hart, Jno. Washington, Sam'l F. Harwood, Coleman Smith, Jno. Pollard, Jno. Pollard, Jr., James Pollard, Thos. L. Rowe, and Wm. H. Courtney.

There being no business before the church, the meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Dec. 13, 1856.

Present Alfred Bagby, Pastor and brethren Jno. N. Gresham, Wm. P. Courtney, Charles C. Saunders, Alfred Smith, James C. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, Phil E. Broocke, Thomas B. Hart, Lewis Jeffries, John South, John Washington, Claybrook Harper, John Pollard, John Pollard, Jr., Cornelius H. Carlton, James Pollard and Wm. Martin.

Bro. Jno. N. Gresham presented an account due to John N. Gresham & Co., amounting to \$41.24, which was examined and being found correct is ordered to be paid by the Treasurer.

The church adopted the recommendation of the association, considering it necessary to appoint one or more persons of color to solemnize the rites of matrimony among the colored members of the church, and appointed Thos. Holmes Beverly, belonging to Mrs. Julia Todd, and George Lee for that purpose, and required them to report to the church all the marriages so made by them.

Brother Wm. P. Courtney is appointed to know of the owners of the above servants whether they have any objections to their servants acting in the capacity aforesaid.

Meeting adjourned.

January 10th 1857. The inclemency of the weather prevented a meeting of the church.

Mattapony Church Meeting Feb. 7th 1857.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Philip E. Broocke, Lewis Jeffries, Cornelius H. Carlton, Geo. W. Cooke, Wm. G. Wright, Wm. P. Courtney, Thos. B. Hart, Rich'd Wayne, Wm. Martin, Jno. N. Gresham, Phil Bird, Sam'l F. Harwood, Henry Didlake, Jno. Pollard, Jno. Pollard, Jr., Thos. L. Rowe, George W. Didlake, Alfred Smith.

The resolution adopted at Decr. meeting respecting the appointment of colored members to solemnize the rites of matrimony &c. is set aside and proposition postponed until next meeting.

On motion, \$10.00 is appropriated to the building of a house for sister Matilda Broocke.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 7th 1857.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor and brethren John N. Gresham, Lewis Jeffries, Philip E. Broocke, Henry Didlake, Philemon Bird, John S. South, Coleman Smith, John Pollard, John Pollard, Jr., George W. Didlake, Claybrook Harper, William Martin, John H. Didlake and James Pollard.

On motion the proposition to set apart some one among the colored members to solemnize the rites of Matrimony among them is continued.

On the motion of brother William F. Eubank a letter of dismission is granted him in due form.

Bro. Philip E. Broocke presented two accounts for articles furnished to Sister Betsy Moulson, amounting to \$5.27, examined by the church and ordered to be paid out of the poor fund.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 11th, 1857.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, John S. South, Henry Didlake, William Martin, John Washington, Wm. G. Wright, Cornelius H. Carlton, John H. Didlake, George W. Didlake and James Pollard.

No business being matured for the action of the church after lecture by the Pastor, Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 9th 1857.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Wm. Martin, Jno. H. Didlake, Coleman Smith, Thos. B. Hart, Jno. Washington, Alfred Smith, Henry Didlake, Jno. S. South, Lewis Jeffries, Chas. Saunders, T. U. Fogg, Phil Bird, C. H. Carlton, Cornelius Pynes, John Pollard, Geo. W. Didlake, Claybrook Harper, Wm. H. Courtney, Wm. P. Courtney, Jno. N. Gresham, Wm. G. Wright, Jno. Pollard, Jr., and Jas. Pollard, and bro. William D. Gresham of the Exol church.

On motion, brethren Wm. P. Courtney and Wm. G. Wright are appointed a Committee to settle Treasurer's acct., and find in his hands \$2.21 of the church fund and \$13.24 of poor fund.

On motion, Covenant, Constitution and Rules of Order were read.

Brethren A. Bagby, Jno. Washington, Wm. G. Wright, C. H. Carlton, Lewis Jeffries, Jno. N. Gresham, Jno. S. South, William Martin, Jno. Pollard, Jr., Wm. P. Courtney, Phil Bird, Coleman Smith and Alfred Smith are appointed delegates to the next General Association, and any other brother who may be present should any of the above be absent.

A communication from the Cor. Sec'y. of State Mission Board was read before the church.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 13th 1857.

Present Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren William P. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, Philemon Bird, John Washington, Cornelius H. Carlton, Wm. Martin, Philip E. Broocke, Jno. N. Gresham, Lewis Jeffries, Charles C. Saunders, John S. South, John H. Didlake, George W. Didlake, John Pollard, Jr., James Pollard, Wm. H. Courtney, and John Pollard.

Brethren Philemon Bird, John N. Gresham, Lewis Jeffries and John Pollard Jr., delegates who attended the June anniversaries gave an interesting account of the prominent measures before the association. The agent of this church reported the following amounts contributed to the different benevolent objects, to wit:

To the Foreign Missions	\$ 60.00
To the Domestic Missions	29.50
To the State Mission (or Gen'l association)	90.00

To the African Mission by the colored		
Members	15.00	
To the Bible Society	12.00	
To the Education Society	15.00	
		\$221.50

By the Female Missionary Society

To the Foreign Mission	\$ 16.50	
To the Domestic Mission	50.00	
To the State Mission	10.00	
To the Bible Society	8.00	
To the Education Society	15.75	140.25
		\$361.75

On motion, the sum of Five dollars (\$5.00) is appropriated to the use of sister Nancy Cooke to be paid out of the poor fund, and five dollars more if necessary. Bro. John Pollard is appointed to attend to this matter.

The Sunday School at Exol is invited to unite with the Sunday school here in the celebration of the 4th of July at this place, and the Secretary of Mattapony Sunday school is requested to notify the Exol school of this invitation, and also to invite other Sunday schools to attend. Brethren William P. Courtney and Lewis Jeffries are appointed a Committee to unite with a Committee from the Exol church to make the necessary arrangements for the celebration on the approaching 4th of July.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, July 11, 1857.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Lewis Jeffries, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. Martin, Wm. G. Wright, Coleman Smith, Sam'l F. Harwood, Cornelius H. Carlton, John N. Gresham, John Pollard, Jno. Pollard, Jr., James Pollard, Chas. C. Saunders, Geo. W. Didlake, Philemon Bird.

Brethren Sam'l F. Harwood, Alfred Bagby and Jno. Pollard, Jr., are appointed delegates to represent this church in the next Rappahannock Association, and by them the sum of \$13.00—\$3.00 to the association fund and \$10.00 to the Colportage—is sent.

The Clerk is appointed to prepare the next church letter, which is read and approved.

Brethren Alfred Bagby, Wm. P. Courtney, Tazewell U.

Fogg and Wm. Martin are appointed a Committee to make selection of the best hymn book for the services of this church.

Jas. Pollard is appointed Sexton of the church for the year ending August 1858.

The church directed the following proceedings of the Sabbath School celebration held at this place on the 4th of July last, to be spread upon the records.

At a call of Exol and Mattaponi churches, a Sabbath School convention met at Mattaponi Meeting House in King and Queen on July 4th 1857. Exercises as follows: 1st a procession marching into church from a grove adjoining—singing as the school was seated.

2nd Declaration of Independence read by Edward W. Halbach.

3rd Oration by Jno. Washington of Exol Sabbath School.

4th Speech on the Sabbath School by Jno. Pollard, Jr., of Mattaponi Sabbath School. Here refreshments were served to the large congregation.

5th Speech by Elder R. H. Land. 6th Speech by Elder R. H. Bagby.

7th Speech by Col. A. Fleet of Bruington Sabbath School.

These exercises interspersed with music (vocal), and attended by a large congregation will inspire renewed interest, we doubt not, in the great cause of Sabbath Schools. The day was pleasant and everything passed off quietly and well."

Church meeting adjourned by prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, August 12th 1857.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Lewis Jeffries, Wm. P. Courtney, Phil Bird, Wm. G. Wright, Alfred Smith, Phil E. Broocke, John Washington, John N. Gresham, John H. Didlake, Geo. W. Didlake, Thos. B. Hart, Wm. H. Courtney, James Pollard, John Pollard and John Pollard, Jr., Elder J. V. Haynes, R. H. Bagby and Geo. F. Bagby.

Bro. Bagby one of the delegates to the last association made an interesting report of the proceedings.

The committee appointed to select a hymn-book for the use of the church recommended the use of the Psalmist for

the present—report received and committee discharged.

Ordered that \$25.00 be paid to Phil E. Broocke, our late sexton.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Sept. 12th 1857.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren William P. Courtney, Wm. Martin, Lewis Jeffries, Thomas B. Hart, Philemon Bird, Wm. G. Wright, Alfred Smith, John Washington, Cornelius H. Carlton, Henry Didlake and John Cooke.

The Clerk being absent, on motion brother John N. Gresham is appointed Clerk pro tem.

The Pastor read a communication from bro. Dayton, the corresponding Secretary of the

The meeting then adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting Octo. 10th 1857.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren John Cooke, Phil E. Broocke, Wm. P. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, Sam'l F. Harwood, William G. Wright, Cornelius H. Carlton, Alfred Smith, John N. Gresham, James Pollard, Wm. H. Courtney, Wm. Martin, John S. South and John Pollard.

The Committee who made the assessment for the expenses of the church made their report, which was read before the church and received as satisfactory, and Committee discharged.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, November 7th 1857.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren John Cooke, Philip E. Broocke, Wm. P. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, John Washington, Wm. G. Wright, Cornelius H. Carlton, Alfred Smith, John N. Gresham, James Pollard, Wm. H. Courtney, Wm. Martin, John S. South, John Pollard, T. U. Fogg, Cornelius Pynes, Claybrook Harper and Philemon Bird, Henry Didlake and Geo. W. Didlake.

Proceedings of last meeting were read.

An account for articles furnished sister Betsy Moulson was ordered to be paid from the poor fund—amt. \$3.26.

Report of the Committee appointed to attend to the

instruction of the colored members, as to exclusions &c. was confirmed, which is as follows:

The Committee appointed for the instruction of the colored members of the church make the following report of the action had by the colored members in exercising discipline among them:

Kingston, Belonging to Jas. Mitchell, excluded.
 Beverly, Belonging to Robert Pollard, excluded.
 Billy Hickman, Belonging to S. F. Harwood, excluded.
 Lewis, Belonging to Wm. Todd's est., excluded.
 Peter, Belonging to John Pollard, excluded.
 Joe, Belonging to Wm. D. Gresham, excluded.
 Isaac, Belonging to Thos. R. Gresham, excluded.
 Peter, Belonging to Jas. Mitchell, excluded.
 Bartlet, Belonging to Jas. M. Jeffries, excluded.
 Jim, Belonging to Wm. B. Bird, excluded.
 Abram, Belonging to C. H. Carlton, excluded.
 Armstead, Belonging to Jno. N. Gresham, excluded.
 Jane, Belonging to Emaline Cooke, excluded.
 Rosetta, Belonging to William D. Gresham, excluded.
 Carter Lockley, Free, excluded.
 Lorenzo Lockley, Free, excluded.
 Ella, Belonging to Jas. M. Jeffries, excluded.
 Albert, Belonging to John Bagby, excluded.
 Thornton, Belonging to Wm. P. Courtney, excluded.

Committee to attend to the instruction of the colored members for the ensuing year—brethren Wm. Martin, John Pollard, Phil E. Broocke, John S. South, Lewis Jeffries, C. H. Carlton, Wm. P. Courtney and Philemon Bird.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Dec. 12th 1857.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Philemon Bird, John N. Gresham, Wm. P. Courtney, Phil E. Broocke, Wm. G. Wright, Wm. Martin, C. H. Carlton, Coleman Smith, Wm. H. Courtney, John Pollard, James Pollard and Thos. B. Hart.

Bro. John N. Gresham is excused from acting any longer as Treasurer of the church.

Bro. C. H. Carlton is appointed Treasurer in the place of brother Gresham, resigned.



MATTAPONI BOYS WHO HAVE MADE GOOD

- | | |
|--------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Col. Jno. R. Saunders | 3. Thomas Gresham |
| 2. H. R. Pollard, Jr. | 4. Robert N. Pollard |
| 5. Col. J. J. Pollard | |

Brethren Bird and Courtney are appointed a committee to examine Treasurer's acct. and report.

The Treasurer of the church is authorized to appropriate five dollars to the use of sister Jane Boughton.

The committee to settle the Treasurer's acct. report that there is due from the late Treasurer six cents on the church fund, and \$7.88 on the poor fund.

The deacons are requested to report those in arrears on account of subscriptions for the last year.

Brethren Broocke and Carlton are appointed a committee to examine the claim of bro. Jas. B. Owens against the church for singing.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting January 9th 1858.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Henry Didlake, Alfred Smith, William Martin, Lewis Jeffries, Philemon Bird, Philip E. Broocke, Cornelius H. Carlton, John S. South, John N. Gresham, Geo. W. Didlake, John H. Didlake, Claybrook Harper, and James Pollard.

The Clerk of the church being absent, bro John N. Gresham is requested to act as Clerk pro tem.

The proceedings of the last meeting read and approved.

The Deacons present made report of the members who had failed to pay their contributions for the support of the church.

Bro. Gresham reported bro. Landrum. Bro. Courtney reported sister Isabella Gresham, and also reported that bro. Richard Wayne had paid only half of the amount assessed against him. Brother Broocke reported sister Margaret Cooke and bro. John C. Walton.

On motion bro. Wayne is excused; he having paid one-half of the amt. assessed against him.

On motion, bro. Landrum and sisters Gresham and Cooke were excused for the present, and on like motion the church concluded to bear with bro. Walton.

The Committee on the claim of bro. James B. Owens for singing, Reported that the claim had once been rejected by the church; whereupon on motion the Committee was continued, and bro. John Pollard added thereto, and they requested to report to our next church meeting, and bring with

them the church book containing the entries respecting the said claim &c.

On motion, brethren Gresham and South are appointed a Committee to wait on bro. Bagby, and request him to continue his duties as pastor heretofore, and that the church will make the earliest arrangements to see that his salary is paid.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 13th 1858.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren William P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, Henry Didlake, William Martin, Philip E. Broocke, Alfred Smith, Philemon Bird, William G. Wright, C. H. Carlton, Coleman Smith, Samuel F. Harwood, John Washington, John H. Didlake, George W. Didlake, Lewis Jeffries, William H. Courtney, James Pollard, and John Pollard.

On motion, a Letter of dismissal is granted Mrs. Lucinda Wright in due form.

Mrs. Livinia Williams, having applied for a letter of dismissal from this church, and her name not appearing on the roll of the members, a Committee consisting of brethren John Washington, Lewis Jeffries, and William Martin is appointed to inquire into the fact of her membership and report, and the Clerk is requested to correspond with her as to the time of her baptism, &c.

The church then proceeded to make appointment of officers of the Sunday School connected with this church for the present year. John Pollard, Superintendent; John N. Gresham, Secretary; William P. Courtney, Treasurer; John South, Librarian.

The following accounts were presented to the church for payment, examined, allowed and ordered to be paid by the Treasurer; to wit:

An acct. due to Marcus, a man of color for repairs &c.

	\$ 2.50
Account due bro. Lewis Jeffries for flues to stoves.....	\$10.00
Account due bro. John S. South, for wood furnished.....	\$ 4.50
Account due for pipes bought for stoves.....	\$ 2.50
	<hr/>
	\$19.50

Bro. Philip E. Broocke presented an account of \$6.42 for articles furnished sister Betsy Moulson, allowed and ordered to be paid out of the poor fund of the church.

A Committee consisting of brethren John Washington, Cornelius H. Carlton, and William P. Courtney are appointed to report to our next church meeting upon the propriety or impropriety of the Deacons handing the elements of the church in our communion seasons to Pedo-baptists and to the Denomination calling themselves Reformers.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting Apr. 10th 1858.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, pastor, and brethren William P. Courtney, John Washington, Henry Didlake, Cornelius H. Carlton, Thomas B. Hart, Tazewell U. Fogg, Alfred Smith, Claybrook Harper, Lewis Jeffries, Wm. G. Wright, Marion Bird, Philemon Bird, Samuel F. Harwood, Wm. H. Courtney, James Pollard, William Martin, Cornelius Pynes, George W. Cooke, and John N. Gresham.

On motion, a Letter of dismission is granted to sister Sylvia Williams in due form.

Brother John Washington from the Committee on Communion &c., made the following Report, which was read, and after some appropriate remarks in support thereof made by brother Washington, was unanimously adopted, and ordered to be spread upon the records of the church, and is as follows: The committee appointed by the Mattapony church to consider and report upon the propriety of handing the communion to members of other denominations, submit the following: That the Communion, or Lord's supper is the Lord's table, instituted by him; That by his law he has constituted and appointed certain prerequisites to be performed before partaking of his supper. That the church is the Executive of the Lord on Earth to execute his law and to judge of the performance of his prerequisites. That Baptism is a personal individual act, but the Lord's supper is a social ordinance belonging to his church, and to be observed by it as his church. That none can partake of the Lord's table except such as have obeyed his law and conformed to his prerequisites, and the church must be the judge of such obedience. From these principles we have to inquire first—What

is the law as pertaining to the right of communion, and secondly what are the prerequisites as embodied in the law.

The law is God's word.

The prerequisites are conversion, baptism and church membership, as in first precedent under the Commission on the day of Pentecost Acts II "Then they that gladly received his word were baptized, and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls, and they continued steadfastly in the Apostles doctrine and in breaking of bread and in prayers, &c."

The term "conversion" we understand to mean "living faith and repentance" and not such faith as the Rev'd A. Campbell defines to be "the bare belief of the bare word." "Baptism" we understand to mean "immersion", and that alone, into the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

That as Conversion, Baptism and church membership are the prerequisites to Communion, so are conversion and baptism as above defined, prerequisites to church membership.

That the local churches as Executors of the law have no right to permit any to the Lord's supper who do not come up to this standard, which he has constituted, nor have they any right to exclude from his supper any that do come up to this standard. That the Pedo-baptists are excluded is apparent, as they do not come up to this standard, nor do we know of any other denomination, which as a denomination, from its teachings and doctrines does conform to this standard. But we do know some individual members of the Pedo-baptists, and many of the Reformed church whose views and doctrines accord with our own, and in our judgment conform to the Lord's standard. To such we would gladly extend a christian invitation to the Communion, were it not that the one class are members of a denomination, that as a denomination does not hold with immersion, and the other, while it holds with immersion, still as a denomination, so far as we can learn from its standard author and prominent members, teach and believe in a faith and repentance or conversion very different from our own. For example, the Rev'd Mr. Campbell teaches "that faith is the bare belief of the bare word", and farther, "that Baptism is an essential part of regeneration. See Lard p. g. 165. The same author maintains, endorsed by Mr. Campbell, at p. g. 183 "That the

sinner, though a believer, is still required to repent and be baptised in order to the remission of his sins, and consequently that they are not remitted before and without baptism, and further, on p. g. 173, "we do say with singular emphasis that it is not the duty of the sinner, the unbaptised to pray for the remission of his sins." To hand the communion to such, we cannot as Executors of God's law. To hand it to those members of this denomination who agree with us and in whose faith and ours we see but little or no difference would be to endorse by us the doctrine of the denomination, as a denomination, to sanction the foregoing doctrines (as given by Lard) of Mr. Campbell and Mr. Lard, and be guilty of inconsistency; to refuse to those so near us an invitation to the Lord's table imposes a painful christian duty. He instituted the communion and prescribed the terms on which it could be partaken. We have but to execute those terms. To receive those of the Reformed church, who agree with us, will be in effect to receive the whole denomination. Therefore, Resolved that in conformity with the long established usages of the Baptist church, we invite to the communion such as are of the same faith and order as ourselves.

John Washington,
Wm. P. Courtney,
Cornelius H. Carlton,
Committee.

Ordered that the Burial expenses of sister Betsy Moulson be paid out of the poor fund of the church.

Meeting then adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 10th 1858.

Present brethren John N. Gresham, Henry Didlake, Phil-emon Bird, Alfred Smith, Thos. H. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, William P. Courtney, William Martin, Coleman Smith, Wm. H. Courtney, James Pollard and John Pollard.

• Elder Alfred Bagby, the Pastor of this Church being absent and Elder Richard H. Bagby, Pastor of Bruington church being present he is invited to take the chair and preside over the meeting, which invitation is accepted, and meeting called to order by the chairman. The church then proceeded to appoint delegates to represent this body in the next General Association and other meetings to be held in Hampton in June next, and thereupon Elder Alfred Bagby,

Pastor of this church, and brethren John N. Gresham, William Martin, Lewis Jeffries, William P. Courtney, Philemon Bird, and Cornelius H. Carlton were appointed, and any other brother who may be present should any of the above named be absent.

Meeting adjourned with Prayer.

The weather being bad, no church meeting in June 1858.

J. P.

Mattapony Church Meeting July 10th 1858

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren William Martin, Wm. P. Courtney, Coleman Smith, John Pollard, Jr., Claybrook Harper, Phil Bird, Wm. G. Wright, Sam'l. F. Harwood, Henry Didlake, John Washington, Alfred Smith, John N. Gresham, Cornelius H. Carlton, Thos. B. Hart, Richard Wayne, Phil E. Broocke, Lewis Jeffries, John S. South and John Pollard.

Bro. Lewis Jeffries, one of the delegates to the General Association, made a report of his visit to the association, and the operations of that body, which was interesting in its character and cheering to our hearts. Bro. Bagby and bro. Gresham also made reports, and bro. Gresham made a statement of amts. paid to the different benevolent societies, as follows:

To the Domestic Mission.....	\$ 33.25
To the Foreign Mission.....	25.75
To the State Mission.....	42.25
To the Education Society.....	19.50
To the Bible Society.....	6.00
To the Colportage.....	85.25
	<u>\$212.00</u>

From the Female Missionary Society

To the Domestic Mission.....	\$30.00
To the Foreign Mission.....	30.00
To the Education Society.....	20.00
To the Colportage.....	35.00
To the African Mission by colored members	7.00
To the Foreign Mission from Sunday School	3.00
	<u>\$125.00</u>
	<u>\$337.00</u>

Brethren Jeffries, Washington and South are appointed delegates to our next Association, and by them we send \$3.00 for the associational fund, \$10.00 to the Colportage and \$10.00 to Domestic missions within the bounds of this Association.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Sept. 10, 1858.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren William P. Courtney, John S. South, Coleman Smith, William Martin, Tazewell U. Fogg, Thomas B. Hart, Richard Wayne, Cornelius H. Carlton, William Broocke, Cornelius Pynes, Samuel F. Harwood, Philip E. Broocke, Lewis Jeffries, Phil-emon Bird, John N. Gresham, John Pollard, William H. Courtney, Henry R. Pollard, William G. Wright, Robert N. Pollard, Claybrook Harper, John Washington and John Pollard, Jr.

A letter from bro. Walter Mann to the Pastor of the church, desiring to withdraw from the church, stating that he thought he was deceived upon the subject of religion, and was not worthy to remain in the church, was read before the church by the pastor, and the case being considered, it is resolved that his application to withdraw from the church be refused, and he be excommunicated from the fellowship of the church, which is accordingly done.

A letter of dismissal is granted to sister Mary C. Durham (who was Mary C. Courtney) in due form.

The church resolved that it will have the church or House of worship repaired, and thereupon they proceeded to appoint a committee consisting of brethren Lewis Jeffries, John S. South and John Pollard to examine into the extent and character of the repairs necessary to be done, including a Baptistry and Galleries.

Meeting adjourned with Prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Octo. 9th 1858.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor and brethren John S. South, Henry Didlake, William Martin, Wm. P. Courtney, Cornelius H. Carlton, Lewis Jeffries, Philip E. Broocke, Thomas H. Courtney, John H. Didlake, Geo. W. Didlake, James Pollard, Samuel S. Didlake, Wm. H. Courtney, Henry R. Pollard, William Martin, Jr., and John Pollard.

The Committee appointed to examine into the House of worship made their report, which was received by the church, and on motion the same is continued until the next church meeting for further action to be had thereon, in the meantime, however, the same committee is authorized to procure shingles to cover the House.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Novr. 13th 1858.

Present—Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Wm. P. Courtney, Ro. Lumpkin, Thos. B. Hart, Lewis Jeffries, Henry R. Pollard, Jas. Hart, Wm. Martin, Sr., Wm. H. Courtney, Jas. Pollard, Jno. S. South, Coleman Smith, Rich'd Wayne, Jno. N. Gresham, and Phil Bird.

In the absence of the Clerk, Jno. N. Gresham was chosen Clerk pro tem.

The committee to procure shingles for the covering of our house of worship reported that they had not succeeded in doing so, but were still endeavoring to get them.

On motion, a letter of Dismission is granted to Sister Isabella Gresham and her three children, Ella, Walter and Philip Gresham, in full fellowship, they wishing to unite with the Exol church.

Bro. Jno. Pollard tendered his resignation as Clerk of this church, which was accepted. Whereupon the following resolution was unanimously adopted: Resolved that in accepting the resignation of Bro. Pollard as Clerk, we feel it our duty and privilege, as a church, to tender him our thanks for the fidelity with which he has discharged the duties of this office, and our best wishes for his future welfare, and Brother William P. Courtney was elected in his place.

On motion, the assessment made by the deacons was re-committed.

On motion, the church determined to have our house of worship covered and plastered, but for the present does not determine whether they will have the gallery and Baptistry or not.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Dec'r. 11th 1858.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, pastor, and brethren Jno. Pollard, Wm. Martin, Sr., Wm. G. Wright, Philip E. Broocke, Jno. Washington, Walter R. Carlton, Thos. B. Hart, Cornelius H. Carlton, Wm. H. Courtney, Jas. Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, John S. South, Phil Bird, Sam'l F. Harwood, Lewis Jeffries, Wm. Martin, Jr., Henry R. Pollard, Ro. Pollard and William P. Courtney.

On motion, Jno. Pollard, Jno. S. South and Lewis Jeffries are appointed a committee to superintend the repairing of our house of worship.

On motion, the church determined to adopt the apportionment principle to raise money to repair our house, and Brethren Wm. G. Wright, Jno. Washington and Sam'l F. Harwood are appointed a committee to apportion an amount necessary for said repairs amongst the members.

On motion, Jno. N. Gresham, C. H. Carlton, Phil Bird, and William Martin, Sr., are appointed to collect what they can from others not members of our church, and to receive what may be apportioned upon members of our church to carry on and complete such repairs, and pay over the same to the building committee as they may be needed. On motion, Bro. William G. Wright (for reasons satisfactory) is excused from paying more than Fifteen dollars for church expences.

On motion, the assessment made by the deacons for church expenses was received and adopted.

On motion, Jno. N. Gresham, W. G. Wright and Jno. Pollard are appointed a committee to examine the Treasurer's acct., who reported in his hands \$39.56/100 of church fund and \$12.36/100 of the poor fund.

On motion, Brethren Wm. Martin, C. H. Carlton, Wm. P. Courtney and the Pastor are appointed a committee to determine what Hymn book should be adopted and used by our church, as uniformity is deemed desirable.

On motion, it was received that in future this church will meet at 11 o'clock for the transaction of business.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, January 8th 1859.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John S. South, Walter R. Carlton, John Pollard, James Pollard,

Lewis Jeffries, Sam'l Harper, Cornelius H. Carlton, Phil Brooks, Jno. Washington, Sam'l F. Harwood, Wm. G. Wright, Coleman Smith, Wm. Martin, Sr., Claybrook Harper, Geo. W. Didlake, Henry R. Pollard, Alfred Smith, Jno. N. Gresham, Phil Bird, Ro. N. Pollard, and Wm. P. Courtney.

On motion, Ellick, belonging to John Pollard, Abram, belonging to C. H. Carlton and Geo., belonging to William B. Bird, having appeared before the committee of the church appointed to attend to the discipline amongst the coloured members, and given satisfactory evidence of repentance and restoration to the favor of God, are hereby restored to the fellowship of this church.

On motion, letters were granted to Dick and Sally, belonging to Ro. P. Waring, and to Milly, belonging to Thos. J. Bagby of Richmond City.

The Committee to whom was referred the examination of Hymn Books and recommend the one best suited to be used by our church, attended to the duty assigned them and report that they consider the Baptist Psalmody freest from objections and recommend its use in our worship. The church adopted the book recommended.

The committee appointed to apportion an amount sufficient to pay for repairs to our house of worship, reported that they had discharged that duty, by which the sum of \$991.12½ will be raised, provided each one will pay the sum so apportioned for him and her to pay. Report annexed.

On motion, the following preamble and resolution was unanimously adopted.

Whereas, we recognize in our Brother John Pollard, Jr., gift and qualifications fitting him for the office of the christian ministry. Therefore, Resolved, that with feelings of gratitude to God we hereby license him to preach. After which prayer was offered to God in behalf of our brother thus set apart for this responsible and arduous work.

On motion, letters were granted to Geo. T. and Jno. H. Newbill, they having removed from the bounds of our church. Meeting adjourned with prayer.

The weather being bad, no church meeting in February.
W. P. C.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, March 12th 1859.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, pastor, and brethren John S. South, Lewis Jeffries, Walter R. Carlton, Phil Bird, Phil E. Brooks, Wm. Martin, Sr., John N. Gresham, Dudley Diggs, Geo. W. Didlake, C. H. Carlton, Claybrook Harper, James Pollard, Wm. G. Wright, Henry R. Pollard, Jno. Washington, Coleman Smith and W. P. Courtney.

On motion, leave was granted Mr. John W. Robinson to enclose the graves of his family on the church lot.

Claiborne, belonging to Jas. M. Jeffries, having appeared before the committee of the church, and having given satisfactory evidence of repentance, on motion, is hereby restored to the fellowship of the church.

It appearing to the satisfaction of the church that Thos. L. Rowe had been guilty of unchristian conduct, he also acknowledging the same, and desiring exclusion, is hereby excommunicated from the church.

The church proceeded to make appointments of officers of the Sunday School connected with this church for the present year, to wit:

John Pollard	-----	Superintendent
John N. Gresham	-----	Secretary
Wm. P. Courtney	-----	Treasurer
John S. South	-----	Librarian

The committee on repairs of the church report that: Some eight or ten years ago a committee was appointed to look out and report some suitable place to administer the ordinance of baptism. That committee did as they were required, but no decisive action was taken. Subsequently a motion was made in church meeting to adopt a pond at brother John Pollard's. This was lost. The result of all this is that the church is now without any suitable place to baptize. We would resort to the river, but in addition to our having no convenient dressing place on the river, we urge upon the church that it is both inconvenient of access to a large part of the members, and dangerous to the candidates and administrator. One of the committee has been opposed heretofore to a baptistry in the house, but in consideration of the necessity of the case, he has yielded and unites with the others now in recommending as we do unanimously that in connection with other repairs, the church order a Baptistry

to be constructed under the pulpit of our meeting house.

The Building Committee.

On motion, the church received and adopted the report of the committee just read.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Apr. 9th 1859.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, Brethren Walter R. Carlton, Jos. Fogg, Claybrook Harper, Cornelius H. Carlton, Lewis Jeffries, John Pollard, Phil Bird, Jno. S. South, Tazewell U. Fogg, Ro. Lumpkin, Henry Didlake, Wm. Martin, Sr., Geo. W. Didlake, Alfred Smith, Jno. H. Didlake, Jno. N. Gresham and Wm. P. Courtney.

On motion a letter is granted sister Martha T. Didlake in due form.

Elder A. Bagby is appointed a delegate to the Southern Baptist Convention to meet on the 6th day of May next in the City of Richmond.

Elder A. Bagby and Bre. Lewis Jeffries, Jno. S. South, Cornelius H. Carlton, Walter R. Carlton, Alfred Smith, Jno. H. Didlake, Jno. N. Gresham, Wm. G. Wright and Geo. W. Didlake are appointed delegates to the General association of Virginia to assemble in the City of Richmond on the 2nd day of May next, and should any of the delegates appointed be absent then any other member or members of our church who may be present may fill his or their places.

On motion, it was ordered that Six Dollars be drawn from the church fund for the purpose of buying books for the Sunday School.

On motion, Five dollars are allowed to be subscribed for the Home and Foreign Journal for the use of the members of the church.

On motion, \$2.50 is allowed Coleman Smith, and \$13.75 is allowed Gresham & Bagby for wine bought for the use of the church.

May 7th, 1859. The pastor and some of the members being in Richmond attending the Southern Baptist Convention, there was no church meeting today.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, June 11th 1859.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren John Cooke, John Pollard, Jno. S. South, Claybrook Harper, Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Jno. N. Gresham, John Washington, Cornelius H. Carlton, Thos. B. Hart, Rich'd Whayne, Wm. Martin, Jr., Walter R. Carlton, Thos. H. Courtney, Alfred Smith, Jno. H. Didlake, Geo. W. Didlake, Wm. Ro. Brooks, William G. Wright, Coleman Smith, William Martin, Sr., and William P. Courtney.

Bro. Lewis Jeffries, one of the delegates to the General Association of Virginia, made a report of his visit to that body, with a brief statement of some of its operations, as also a statement of amts. paid to the different benevolent societies, as follows:

To the Domestic Mission	\$ 39.75
To the Foreign Misison	34.50
To the State Mission	87.25
To the Education Society	18.50
To the Bible Society	10.50
To the Colportage	70.50
To the African Mission	12.00
To the Sunday School (from scholars)	3.21
	<hr/>
	\$276.21

And also rec'd from the female missionary society of the Mattaponi Church the following sums, viz.:

To the State Missions	\$53.50
To the Domestic Missions	28.25
To the Foreign Missions	28.25
	<hr/>
	\$386.21

The committee on discipline amongst the coloured members of the church made report restoring to the fellowship of the church—Thornton, belonging to Wm. P. Courtney; Anthony, belonging to John R. Haynes and Lorenzo Lockley, a free man, which report was confirmed by the church.

The Clerk of the church is directed to prepare a letter to the next session of the Rappahannock association.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, July 10th 1859.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren Jno. S. South, Jno. Pollard, Sr., Ro. R. Garrett, Cornelius Pynes, Jno. Gresham, Phil E. Brooks, Wm. G. Wright, Phil Bird, Lewis Jeffries, Coleman Smith, Wm. Martin, Sr., Jno. Pollard, Jr., James Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney.

The building committee reported progress, also sundry charges and expences, to wit,———— which on motion is allowed by the church.

The letter prepared for the association being read and amended was adopted. Brethren Alfred Bagby, Jno. N. Gresham and John Pollard, Jr., are appointed delegates to the association to be held at Kilmarnock Church, Lancaster county, to meet on the Saturday before the 5th Lord's day in this month, and we send by them \$3.00 to the association fund; and \$10.00 to the Missionary cause within the bounds of the association.

The Committee of church for discipline amongst the coloured members reported the excommunication of Betsy, belonging to Thos. E. Carlton, which was confirmed by the church.

On motion, Five dollars are allowed out of the poor fund, for the relief of sister Matilda Brooks, who is reported in needy circumstances.

Meeting adjourned with Benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting August 13th 1859.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Jno. N. Gresham, Jno. Pollard, Sr., Jno. Pollard, Jr., Walter R. Carlton, Cornelius H. Carlton, Wm. Martin, T. U. Fogg, Jno. Cooke, Coleman Smith, Philip E. Brooks, Thos B. Hart, Jos. Hart, Claybrook Harper, Jno. Didlake, Henry R. Pollard, Ro. N. Pollard, Jno. S. South, Lewis Jeffries, Cornelius Pynes, Jas. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, Sam'l Didlake and Philimon Bird.

The Clerk being absent, on motion Bro. Wm. G. Wright is appointed Clerk pro tem.

Bro. Jno. Pollard, Jr., one of the delegates to the Rappahannock association, gave a very interesting account of the proceedings of that body.

On motion, it is ordered that one dollar be sent from this

church to the treasurer of the Rappahannock asso. for the purpose of further assistance for printing minutes, &c.

Ordered that the clerk read the ch. covenant and rules of order of this church at its next meeting.

The Building Committee made a report which was read and adopted, and is as follows: We, the undersigned, the committee appointed to superintend the repairs of Mattaponi Church make the following report:

Since our report made to the last church meeting, our attention has been directed to the erection of the Baptistry, dressing rooms, &c., and with the view of availing ourselves of the greatest amount of information upon the subject, and of adopting the best construction of a Baptistry, Bro. Jno. S. South, one of the committee, accompanied by brother Lewis Taylor who is aiding in the work, visited the City of Richmond, and examined the Baptistry lately erected in the 1st Baptist church there, and as far as practicable, we have adopted that plan. The Baptistry now in erection in our church is formed of brick, laid with hydraulic cement, and coated with the same—size 5 by 8 feet; depth 3-ft. 8 inches, with steps passing down from the dressing rooms in rear of the pulpit; platform covering Baptistry passing back upon a railway through the folding doors in the rear of the pulpit, so as to open the Baptistry in full view of the congregation when the ordinance of baptism is performed; two dressing rooms are in progress of erection on either side of the pulpit, with doors to each leading from the body of the church, also two doors opening immediately at the top of the steps leading down into the baptistry. We have made an opening in the platform in the rear of the pulpit for steps leading down into the basement, so that dressing rooms may be there constructed for use of the coloured members, if the church think proper hereafter to erect them; for the present, we think two rooms sufficient.

A great amount of pains, time and attention has been devoted this object, and the best efforts of the committee have been given to the subject, with the view of carrying out the wishes of the church, being confined to the limits in which they had to erect the baptistry, and the dressing rooms; the committee have found themselves cramped, but having done the best they could under the circumstances of the case, they submit their action to the church for their consideration.

We think the cost of the work now in progress will be about \$250.00.

Respectfully submitted this 13th day of August 1859,

Lewis Jeffries,
Jno. S. South,
John Pollard,

Com'tee.

On motion it was left discretionary with the building committee to complete the two basement rooms if they think it necessary to do so at this time.

On motion, a letter of dismission is granted to Mary, belonging to P. T. Woodward, formerly owned by Leonard Carlton.

On motion, it was ordered that the building committee have the top of the church, the blinds &c. painted, and if the amount raised by subscription outside of the church by bro. Martin should not be enough to pay for the painting, then the bal. to be paid out of the surplus.

On motion it was ordered that the sexton for the last year be paid out of the treasury of the church.

On motion, a committee of four be appointed to nominate a sexton for the next year and define his duties.

Comt. Bro. W. Martin, J. N. Gresham, C. Smith and J. S. South.

Adjourned by prayer.

Wm. G. Wright, Clk. pro tem.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Sept. 10th, 1859.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor and brethren Wm. Martin, Walter R. Carlton, John Washington, Philemon Bird, Jno. Pollard, Jr., Henry R. Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, Ro. N. Pollard, Wm. G. Wright, Lewis Jeffries, Philip E. Brooks, Jno. S. South, James Pollard, Jno. Pollard, Sr., and Wm. P. Courtney.

The Church Covenant, Constitution and Rules of Order being called for and read, a motion was made by bro. Washington to amend the Constitution in certain particulars at once, there being no clause or section in that instrument forbidding it, but subsequently a substitute was offered that the chair appoint a committee of five to revise and report on the constitution at the next meeting, which was adopted. The Committee appointed were:

Jno. Washington, Wm. Martin, Jno. Pollard, Lewis Jeffries and Wm. P. Courtney.

The Committee appointed to nominate a sexton, define duties &c. reported the following words, to wit: The committee appointed to define the duties of the sexton, for the Mattaponi Church, and to recommend some one for that office, and also to fix the salary, make the following report—

It shall be the duty of the sexton to sweep the church out well every Sunday or the Saturday before the regular preaching days, and brush the benches and pulpit and furniture well, and during the Sabbath school, the house is to be swept out and benches brushed every Sunday—during protracted meetings or meetings in the week, the house must be well cleaned out. He shall furnish the pulpit with water whenever it is needed, and the large pitcher full every meeting day or at the Sunday school is all that shall be required of him for the congregation. He shall attend to the Baptistry—see that the gutters or conductors are in good order, also the cistern—to pump the water into the Baptistry when needed, and after the ordinance is over, draw it off. He shall keep the dressing rooms in good order, and if necessary have fire in the stoves for those who have been baptized to dress by. It shall be his duty to raise the windows and open the blinds when needed, and for the safety of the church he shall low the windows (if open) and close the blinds immediately after the dismissal of the congregation, and shall see that all the doors are properly fastened. He shall always have the key in place. He shall see that the stoves are in proper condition—kept well cleaned out and in cool or cold weather have good fires—the fires to be made early enough to warm the building before the congregation assembles. It shall be his to procure wood, for which the church will pay. We do not think the sexton should be required to open or close the Baptistry immediately before and after the administration of the ordinance, that matter, it seems to us, more properly belongs to others.

We think the sum of thirty Dollars sufficient for the services herein required, and we recommend Philip E. Brooks for the office of sexton.

Coleman Smith,
Wm. Martin,

Jno. N. Gresham,
Jno. S. South,
Committee.

Brother Brooks accepted the office of sexton, and it was ordered that a copy of the report of Committee defining duties &c. be furnished him by Clerk.

Adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Octo. 9th 1859.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, pastor, and brethren Philip E. Brooks, Tazewell U. Fogg, Thomas B. Hart, Wm. Martin, Sr., John Pollard, Sr., Cornelius H. Carlton, Wm. G. Wright, John Washington, Jno. N. Gresham, Rich'd Whayne, Jos. Hart, Walter R. Carlton, Philemon Bird, Coleman Smith, Lewis Jeffries, Jno. S. South, James Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney.

The committee appointed to revise the constitution, on application, are allowed further time to report.

A preamble and resolution with reference to a report that some of our members had without due reflection indulged in a dance, was offered, and is in the following words, to wit:

The report having reached the church that a portion of its members have of late been encouraging and indulging in a species of amusement usually regarded by baptists and other christians, and now by thinking men of the world, as inconsistent, we feel called upon to express our views as a church.

We conceive that both the scriptures and our own Rules of order are plain enough upon matters of this kind. The first of these enjoins upon christians to "avoid every appearance of evil"; to "stand not in the way of sinners"; to refuse the "pleasures" of the world (Lu. 8:14—I Tim. v:6. &c); to stand aloof from whatever "offends or causes a weaker brother to stumble." We are moreover required to avoid all "reveling" (Gal. v:21; I Pet. IV:3) and "whatsoever we do, whether we eat or drink, to do all to the glory of God."

The rule of order reads: "That we discountenance and renounce those amusements and pursuits which appear inconsistent with the christian character." Our understanding of these prescribed rules of God's word, and of our own voluntary society is that while they allow such innocent amusements as involve no evil tendency or association, they do expressly forbid whatever, either by tendency or association

is calculated to bring reproach upon the cause of our Master, Christ. The spirit of these laws is unquestionably this: That we live, and are called, as christians, not to gratify the desires of the flesh, but to honour christ. "Whatsoever is not of faith is sin"; Whatever necessarily obliterates the distinction between the church and the world is sinful. We, therefore, with earnest love for all our erring brethren and sisters, but with yet higher regard to the will of Christ to the success of his cause, and to the spirit and teachings of our church covenant and rules do agree upon the following:

Resolved 1st: That we are willing to grant all reasonable indulgence to our younger brethren and sisters in matters involving the sacrifice of no vital principle, and to believe that the things of which we complain are the result of thoughtlessness and indiscretion.

Resolved 2nd: That we discountenance dancing by our members, in every shape and form in public or private.

Resolved 3rd: That our brethren John Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney be requested to seek an interview with any of our members who may of late have violated the spirit of this resolution, either by encouraging or practicing dancing, and affectionately request them to signify at once to the church whether or not they will relinquish it, which was unanimously adopted.

On motion, John Pollard, John S. South and Wm. P. Courtney are appointed a committee to wait on bro. Philip Gatewood Burnett with reference to certain charges against him.

The Clerk of this church is requested to correspond with Mt. Zion Church with reference to Bro. Jos. Landrum.

Bro. Walter R. Carlton is appointed to wait on bro Ro. R. Garrett with reference to his delinquencies in not attending ch. meeting or the worship of God, on our regular days for worship in his sanctuary.

The attention of the church was called to the subject of church members engaging in the sale of ardent spirits. Several members expressed their views upon this and kindred topics, and with the hope that the only one of our members engaged in this traffic, Bro. Martin, may be induced without further action to relinquish it, the church agreed that the matter should lie over until the next meeting.

Adjournment by prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting Nov. 12th 1859.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor and Bre. Jno. N. Gresham, Cornelius H. Carlton, John S. South, John Pollard, Sr., James Pollard, David Powers, John H. Didlake, Claybrook Harper, Philemon Bird, Geo. T. Didlake, Alfred Smith, Ro. N. Pollard, Coleman Smith, Henry R. Pollard, Wm. Martin, Jno. Washington, Lewis Jeffries, Wm. G. Wright, Philip E. Brooks, Walter R. Carlton, Tazewell U. Fogg and William P. Courtney.

The minutes of the last meeting read and approved.

The Committee to revise the Constitution made report, which was amended and then adopted. The clerk of the church was directed to record the constitution as amended at the proper place in the record book.

The Committee appointed to wait on Philip G. Burnette made a report that the said Burnett set at defiance both the Com. and the church, and desired to have his name stricken from the church book. Whereupon a motion was made that he be excluded from the fellowship of the church, which was unanimously done.

Bro. Walter R. Carlton made a report on the charge of delinquency against bro. Robert R. Garrett, for not attending our meetings for business and for worship, and it appearing that he was in the habit of attending some other places of worship, which were more convenient, and with us as often as he well could, the report was rec'd. as satisfactory, and the committee discharged.

The committee appointed to wait on certain members of our church who had been led into the inconsistency of dancing asked for further time, which was allowed.

The deferred matter with reference to a member of our church, to wit, bro. Wm. Martin, being engaged in the sale of ardent spirits came up for consideration, whereupon a resolution was offered by bro. Washington, which, not meeting the views of the church, a preamble and resolution was then offered and after full discussion were adopted, and are in the following words:

We understand the spirit and teachings of the New Testament as follows:

1. It is a binding duty to support a man's family by all proper means, but we must not "do evil that good may come."

2. Whatever is in violation of the views and wishes of the brethren, or whatever tends to stumbling or offence should be given up. "All of you be subject one to another." "It is good neither to eat flesh nor to drink wine nor any thing by which thy brother stumbleth or is offended."

3. Whatever obviously tends to evil should be discouraged by the church. "Avoid every appearance of evil." Several of the churches of Asia were condemned for encouraging and fellowshiping things obviously evil (see Gal III:6, I Cor. V., Rev. II:6-15 &c.).

4. Moreover one of the inspired writers directly and emphatically condemns "putting the bottle to his neighbor's mouth." Habk:II 15-16.

We, therefore, in church meeting assembled do enter the following resolutions—Resolved

1st That deeming the traffic in ardent spirits to be used as a beverage as pernicious in its tendency especially in a church member, and inconsistent with the spirit and teachings of the New Testament, we do discountenance it in our members.

2 That in all affection and sympathy for our brother Wm. Martin, we do earnestly request him to discontinue this practice.

A letter was handed in by bro. Jno. N. Gresham from a sister church in Norfolk, recommending sister Georgianna Gwaltney, and she applying for membership is unanimously rec'd as a member of this church.

On motion, the sum of \$7.00 is appropriated for the use of sister Kitty Hall, to be paid out of the poor fund of the church—and Bro. John Pollard to attend to the matter.

The Clerk, for want of time, did not learn from Mt. Zion Church whether brother Jos. Landrum is still a member of that church, and is further directed to do so.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Dec. 10th 1859.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Cooke, Jno. S. South, John Pollard Sr., Cornelius H. Carlton, Thos. Brooks, Ro. Lumpkin, Coleman Smith, Claybrook Harper, Lunsford Harper, Jno. N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Rich'd Whayne, Phil Bird, Jno. C. Walton, Wm. Martin, Wm. R. Brooks, Wm. G. Wright, Philip E Brooks, Jas. Pollard, Ro.

N. Pollard, Jno. Washington, Walter R. Carlton, Sam'l F. Harwood, Henry R. Pollard, Lewis Jeffries and Wm. P. Courtney.

The minutes of last church meeting read and approved.

It appearing to the satisfaction of the church that Bro. Joseph Landrum is a member of Mt. Zion Baptist church, and by some error or mistake has been continued a member of this church, his name is, on motion, directed to be stricken from the church book.

Bro. Jno. Pollard appointed at the last church meeting to pay over for the use and benefit of sister Kitty Hall \$7.00 to be appropriated for that purpose, reported that the said sum had been paid over as directed.

Bre. Wm. G. Wright and Walter R. Carlton are appointed to examine the Treasurer's account and report upon the state of the finances of the church. After examination, they find up to the 1st Dec. 1859, in the hands of the treasurer \$26.06 of the church funds, and \$8.72 of the poor fund.

The building committee report the cost of the late repairs to our house of worship, and request the appointment of a committee to examine their account, whereupon bre. Jno. Washington, Jno. N. Gresham, and Philimon Bird are appointed said committee.

The following resolution was then unanimously adopted: Resolved. that the thanks of the church be tendered to bre. Jno. S. South, Lewis Jeffries, and Jno. Pollard, the building committee, and especially to the two first named, in consideration of their personal attention and labor in the late improvement and repairs to our house of worship.

Resolved that the occupation of an ordinary keeper, conducted in a Lawful way, is not inconsistent with a christian character.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Jan. 7th 1860.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, pastor and brethren Jno. S. South, John Pollard Sr., Cornelius A. Carlton, Henry R. Pollard, John N. Gresham, Sam'l Didlake, Wm. Ro. Brooks, Wm. G. Wright, Ro. N. Pollard, Jas. Pollard, Geo. Didlake, Wm. Martin, Sr., Walter R. Carlton, Philip E. Brooks and William P. Courtney.

The committee appointed to see certain persons who had been guilty of a breach of decorum by engaging in an amusement, by them, considered innocent, to wit, that of dancing, not being prepared to report, the following resolution was adopted. Resolved that whereas the committee having failed to discharge their duty, owing to various circumstances, that they be discharged.

The committee appointed to examine the account of the building committee asked for further time, which was granted.

The building committee are allowed to permit the coloured members of the church to have a stove fixed in the west prong of the house for their comfort, on the condition that the pipe be carried out at that end, and so arranged that it will not smoke to the annoyance of the congregation, or any part of it.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Feb. 11th 1860.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Lewis Jeffries, John Washington, John N. Gresham, Jno. C. Walton, Geo. Brooks, Cornelius H. Carlton, Henry R. Pollard, James Pollard, Ro. N. Pollard, Wm. G. Wright, Wm. Martin, John Pollard, Walter R. Carlton, Joseph Hart, Dudley Diggs, Philip E. Brooks, and Wm. P. Courtney; also Elder Isaac Diggs.

The committee appointed to examine the acct. of the building committee made a partial report, showing there is a considerable deficit, even if the whole amount apportioned and subscribed be paid. On motion the committee was continued in order that they may make a full report.

On motion, a committee consisting of Walter R. Carlton, William Martin and Jno. N. Gresham are appointed to solicit further subscriptions to pay balance for baptistry.

On motion, the church proceeded to make appointments of officers of the Sunday School connected with this church for the present year. To wit

John Pollard, Superintendent; John N. Gresham, Secretary; Wm. P. Courtney, Treasurer; John S. South, Librarian. The school to commence on the 4th Sunday in March.

The committee appointed to exercise discipline amongst the colored members of the church, reported that they had

excluded Erasmus White and Jane Davis (Free colored members) from the fellowship of the church, which was confirmed.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, March 10th 1860.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Thomas B. Hart, Chas. C. Saunders, Walter R. Carlton, Cornelius H. Carlton, Jno. N. Gresham, William Martin, Wm. G. Wright, Ro. Lumpkin, Phil Bird, Sam'l F. Harwood, Lewis Jeffries, Coleman Smith, Henry R. Pollard, Ro. N. Pollard, James Pollard, Philip E. Brooks, Henry Didlake, Tazewell U. Fogg, John Pollard, Jno. S. South, Alfred Smith and Wm. P. Courtney.

The committee appointed to solicit further subscriptions for the Baptistry reported that a very small amt. had been obtained.

A Letter was granted Mariah, formerly belonging to Ro. S. Pendleton, and to Spotswood, belonging to Dr. Pendleton at New Glasgow, Amherst County, Va.

On motion, Margaret, belonging to Dr. Chas. Gresham, Matilda, belonging to sister Julia Todd, and Armstead belonging to Mr. Thos. R. Gresham, were reported by committee for discipline amongst the coloured members, as excluded by them from the fellowship of the church, for charges fully sustained before them, which is confirmed by the church.

On motion, the building Com. are requested to ascertain what amt. now charged to Baptistry fund is properly chargeable to the General repairs of the church, who reported that the raising the floor (some of the sleepers and girders being in a decayed state), and some other work consequent thereupon, amounting to about ——— now charged to Baptistry fund, ought to be charged to general repairs, and after this amt. is charged, it is found necessary to raise about \$350. to finish paying for said repairs. Whereupon bre. S. F. Harwood, Jno. Washington and Wm. G. Wright are appointed a committee to apportion said sum of \$350.00 amongst the members for the purpose above stated.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting Apr. 7th 1860.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John S. South, Lewis Jeffries, John Washington, John N. Gresham, Jno. H. Didlake, Nicholas Dillard, Walter R. Carlton, Cornelius H. Carlton, Sam'l Didlake, Lunsford Harper, Charles C. Saunders, Geo. W. Didlake, Geo. W. Brooks, Phil Bird, Claybrook Harper, Ro. N. Pollard, Henry R. Pollard, Joseph Fogg, Ro. Lumpkin, Tazewell U. Fogg, Henry Didlake, John Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney.

Our Pastor, Bro. A. Bagby received a communication from bro. Ellison, urging the necessity of increased contributions to the benevolent objects to be forwarded at the approaching June anniversaries, to be held in Staunton.

The committee for discipline amongst the coloured members of our church reported, that for reasons satisfactory to themselves, they had restored Hezekiah, belonging to Mr. ——— Garrett, to the fellowship of the church, which is confirmed.

Brother John Washington and Lady, being about to remove to the county of Caroline, asked for a letter of dismission from this church, and whilst we sincerely regret the loss of bro. Washington and wife, as members of the church here, we trust they will be a blessing to those with whom they will be associated elsewhere. Letters were, on motion, granted unanimously.

Brother Washington proposed by way of assisting the church to pay the bal. due for repairs to our house of worship and the Baptistry just completed, to take upon himself the payment of the bal. due for the Baptistry. This was considered liberal and accepted by the church, and has since paid \$30.00.

Bro. W. G. Wright is requested (as the collector for the purpose) to proceed to make arrangements and collect funds for the various benevolent societies to meet at Staunton in June next.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, May 12th 1860.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, James Pollard, Wm. Martin, Alfred Smith, Ro. N.

Pollard, Philip E. Brooks, Thos. H. Courtney, Walter R. Carlton, Phil Bird, Wm. G. Wright, Jos. Hart, Cornelius H. Carlton, Lewis Jeffries, Jno. N. Gresham, and Wm. P. Courtney; also Rev. R. H. Bagby of Bruington church.

The Committee appointed to apportion the amt. necessary to pay bal. due for repairs to our house of worship amongst the members, made a report raising \$301.75, which is considered sufficient for that purpose.

On motion, the church proceeded to appoint delegates to the June anniversaries to be held in Staunton. Whereupon bre. A. Bagby, John Pollard, Lewis Jeffries, Walter R. Carlton, Phil Bird, Sam'l F. Harwood, C. H. Carlton and James Pollard were appointed delegates.

On motion, the church agreed to pay the pastor's expences to Staunton out of the church fund.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, June 9th 1860.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Coleman Smith, Walter P. Carlton, William Martin, James Pollard, Phil Bird, Ro. Lumpkin, Lewis Jeffries, Thos. B. Hart, Jno. Pollard, Sam'l Didlake, Geo. T. Didlake, Alfred Smith, Geo. Brooks, John H. Didlake, Chas. C. Saunders, Cornelius H. Carlton, John N. Gresham, Tazewell U. Fogg, John S. South, Henry Didlake, John Cooke and Wm. P. Courtney.

Bro. Alfred Bagby a delegate to the General Association held in Staunton, made a report of his visit, and of the proceedings of that body, which was interesting and cheering in its character; he also made a report of the amounts paid to the different benevolent societies by this church, as follows:

To the Domestic Mission	\$ 21.00
To the State Mission	53.00
To the Foreign Mission	26.50
To the Education Society	12.00
To the Bible Society	12.50
To the Colportage	21.00
	<hr/>
	\$146.00

From Female Missionary Society

To the State Mission	\$30.00	
To the Foreign Mission	24.00	
To the Domestic Mission S. B. C.	20.00	
To the Education Society	5.00	
To the Bible Society	5.00	
To the Colportage	9.00	93.00

\$239.00

From Mattaponi Sunday School 4.06

From Col'd Members of M. Ch. for Af. Mission 15.26

\$258.32

On motion, it was ordered that the two apportionments for repairs of our house of worship be spread on the record, and is as follows:

	1st Apm't.	2nd Apm't.
John Pollard	\$ 80.00	\$ 25.00
Jno. N. Gresham	50.00	12.00
Thos. B. Hart	32.00	12.00
Jno. Cooke	1.00	.50
Henry Didlake	4.00	1.50
Lewis Jeffries	35.00	12.00
N. Dillard	2.00	.50
C. C. Saunders	4.00	2.00
Philip E. Brooks	16.00	4.00
Wm. G. Wright	35.00	8.00
George Cooke	1.00	.50
W. P. Courtney	20.00	10.00
Alfred Smith	5.00	2.50
Jas. L. Courtney	2.00	1.00
Sam'l F. Harwood	40.00	15.00
John C. Walton	8.00	3.00
Rich'd Whayne	20.00	8.00
Thos. H. Courtney	4.00	2.00
Jno. S. South	40.00	15.00
Wm. R. Brooks	6.00	2.00
Wm. Martin	12.00	4.00
Cornelius Pynes	4.00	1.50
Ro. R. Garrett	2.00	2.00
Phil Bird	50.00	10.00
John Washington	125.00	

	1st Apm't.	2nd Apm't.
Cornelius H. Carlton	35.00	8.00
F. Marion Bird	10.00	4.00
Coleman Smith	10.00	5.00
Tazewell U. Fogg	4.00	3.00
David Powers	1.00	1.00
Jas. Pollard	1.00	.50
Claybrook Harper	1.00	1.00
Wm. H. Courtney	1.00	2.00
Geo. W. Didlake	2.00	1.00
John H. Didlake	5.00	3.00
Ro. Turner	2.00	2.00
Jos. Fogg .....	.50	.25
Jos. Hart .....	.50	.50
Geo. W. Brooks .....	.50	.25
Dudley Diggs	1.00	1.00
Sam'l Harper .....	.25	
Lunsford Harper .....	.25	
Henry R. Pollard .....	.50	.25
Ro. N. Pollard .....	.50	.25
Sam'l Didlake .....	.50	.25
Wm. Martin, Jr. ....	.50	.50
Robt. Lumpkin	6.00	4.00
Walter R. Carlton	30.00	8.00
Thos. Brooks	20.00	10.00

Female Members

Cath. Wright	10.00	4.00
Eliza Walton	2.00	1.00
Nancy Turner	4.00	1.50
Susan Carlton	2.00	1.00
Sally B. Hundley	10.00	4.00
Eliza Garrett .....	.50	.25
Betsey Carlton .....	.50	.25
Martha L. Harwood	10.00	4.00
Harriett Courtney	10.00	5.00
Julia Todd	40.00	14.00
Sarah Pollard	20.00	5.00
P. Harwood	2.00	1.00
Eliza Scott	2.00	1.00
Virginia Wright	5.00	2.50
Columbia Gresham	8.00	2.50
Etheline Taylor	8.00	3.00

	1st Apm't.	2nd Apm't.
Cath. Bird	8.00	4.00
Mary A. Hawes	80.00	20.00
M. S. Harwood	2.00	1.00
Mary Hall	5.00	2.00
Mary South .....	.50	.25
M. A. Bird .....	.50	.25
Lucy Harwood	2.00	1.00
Emely Harwood	2.00	1.00
Lucy A. Pynes .....	.25	.25
Jane Boughton .....	.12½	
Patsey Shackelford .....	.25	.25
Hellen Bird	1.00	1.00
Fanny Todd	20.00	10.00
Molly A. Roane	1.00	.50
Nannie Martin .....		.25
Jessee Gresham .....		.25

Amount of 1st apm't. \$991.12½

Amount of 2nd Apm't. \$301.75

On motion the meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting July 7, 1860

Present Brethren John Pollard, Sr., Jno. S. South, Taze-well U. Fogg, Coleman Smith, Walter R. Carlton, Phil Bird, Wm. G. Wright, Henry R. Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, William Martin, Cornelius H. Carlton, Ro. N. Pollard, Philip E. Brooks, Wm. Martin, Jr., Ro. Lumpkin, Sam'l Didlake, Jno. Pollard, Jr., Jas. Pollard, Chas. C. Saunders, Wm. R. Brooks, Jos. Hart, John Cooke and Wm. P. Courtney.

Our Pastor, Elder Alfred Bagby, being absent, brother John Pollard, Sr., was called to the chair.

The committee appointed to examine the accounts of the building committee made report, which is as follows:

The committee appointed to investigate the account of the building committee have had the matter under consideration for a considerable time, and now beg leave to submit the following report:

Whole amount of the cost of the repairs to the church amounts to	\$1271.98
Whole amount of cost of Baptistry	369.90
Making	\$1641.88
Of the amount of the two apportionments the sum of \$1303.69 has been collected and paid to Jno. S. South	1303.69
leaving a balance due to J. S. South act.	338.19
Error in stating W. R. Brooks ac. ....	.62
	<hr/>
	\$ 338.81

The committee are of opinion that the amount of the two apportionments, if paid as assessed, will be sufficient to pay off the whole debt of the church. We deem it proper to state that of the above amount of \$1271.98, the sum of \$59.50 has not been paid, but that the arrangement has been made for bro. South to pay it, and we have added it in as paid, and we think that brother South is entitled to int. on all money not paid before 1st of January last.

John N. Gresham
Phil Bird.

July 7th 1860.

The report was received and the committee discharged.

The church then proceeded to appoint delegates to the next association, whereupon Brethren Jno. N. Gresham, Walter R. Carlton, and Jno. Pollard, Jr., were appointed, and by them send \$3.00 to the association fund and \$10.00 to the Mission fund within the bounds of our association.

Ordered that the clerk prepare a letter to the association to be read before the church on the 4th Lord's day in this month.

On motion, Meeting adjourned.

Called Meeting July 25th, 1860. The church letter not being present, the clerk stated its contents, which appearing satisfactory, was directed to be forwarded to the association by the delegates elect.

On motion the Clerk was directed to append to the church letter an invitation to the association to hold its session in 1861 with our church.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Aug. 11th 1860.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Wm. Martin, Coleman Smith, Lewis Jeffries, Alfred Smith, Wm. G. Wright, Jno. Pollard, Chas. C. Saunders, Geo. W. Brooks, Sam'l Harper, Walter R. Carlton, Geo. Cooke, Philip E. Brooks, Jno. N. Gresham and C. H. Carlton.

Brother Jno. N. Gresham was appointed Clerk pro tem, the clerk being absent.

The Pastor and Bro. Jno. N. Gresham each made a statement of the proceedings of the Rappahannock Association.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay to J. N. Gresham \$1. advanced by him to the funds of the association for associational expenses, which was paid to said Gresham.

Bro. Coleman Smith made a statement in regard to a difficulty that occurred at our last court, between himself and Ro. R. Garrett, expressing regret for getting into this difficulty, which apology was accepted.

On motion, Wm. Martin is appointed a committee to wait on Bro. Ro. R. Garrett, and cite him to appear at the next church meeting to answer in regard to a difficulty with Bro. C. Smith, and also for general neglect of church duties, want of interest in the cause of religion, rumour of dissipation &c.

Bro. Philip E. Brooks is reappointed sexton from 1st Sept. '60 to 1st Sept. 1861.

Ordered that \$30.00 be paid Bro. Brooks for services as sexton from 1st Sept. 1859 to 1st Sept. 1860.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay bro. Brooks \$6. for wood furnished.

The Clerk is directed to report the names of all the male members of this church who have not been present at church meeting at least three times during the last twelve months.

Bro. Jno. Pollard, Sr., is appointed to see sisters Hart, Walton, Turner and any other female members about not attending meetings, and urge them affectionately to do so.

Bros. Lewis Jeffries and J. S. South are appointed to have the stoves repaired, &c., and to procure coal for the approaching winter.

On motion, the meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Sept. 8, 1860.

Present Elder A. Bagby, and Brethren John Cooke, Henry Didlake, Thos. B. Hart, Alfred Smith, Sam'l F. Harwood, Rich'd Whayne, Chas. C. Saunders, Geo. W. Brooks, Wm. G. Wright, Lewis Jeffries, Ro. Lumpkin, Claybrook Harper, J. Pollard, Sr., Jno. S. South, Henry R. Pollard, Sam'l Didlake, Claiborne Harper, Jas. Pollard, C. H. Carlton, Walter R. Carlton, Jno. N. Gresham, Coleman Smith, William Martin, T. U. Fogg, Jno. Pollard, Jr., and Wm. P. Courtney.

On motion, the case of brother Ro. R. Garrett is postponed till the next church meeting, he not having been cited to appear at this, and Bro. Wm. Martin is appointed to cite him to appear at the next ch. meeting.

The names of the following brethren were reported as delinquent under an order of the last church meeting, to wit: Thomas Brooks, Jas. L. Courtney, Nathaniel Finch, Richard Whayne, Thos. H. Courtney, Cornelius Pynes, Ro. R. Garrett, Francis M. Bird, and Ro. Turner. Whereupon Bre. William Martin, John Pollard, Sr., and Sam'l F. Harwood are appointed a committee to see said brethren, and cite them to appear at the next church meeting, with the exception of brother Whayne, who being present acknowledged his delinquency, and expressed his determination to attend ch. meetings more punctually, who was excused.

On motion, a committee consisting of Bre. C. H. Carlton, J. Pollard, Sr., and W. R. Carlton is appointed to investigate the mental condition of brother Nathaniel Finch, and a charge of drunkenness against him, and report at the next church meeting.

On motion, the meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Octo. 13th 1860.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren John Cooke, Philip E. Brooks, Joseph Hart, Walter R. Carlton, Cornelius H. Carlton, Ro. Turner, Wm. R. Brooks, Jno. Pollard, Sr., Lunsford Harper, Ro. N. Pollard, Lewis Jeffries, John S. South, Coleman Smith, Henry R. Pollard, Thos. H. Courtney, Cornelius Pynes and Wm. P. Courtney.

The minutes of the last meeting was read.

A letter of dismissal for Brother Jno. W. Bird, from Grace Street Baptist Church of Richmond was handed in,

and on motion, Bro. Bird is received as a member of this church.

On motion a letter of commendation is directed to be prepared by the Clerk, and forwarded to brother Bird, who is temporarily in Charlottesville at the University.

The Committee appointed at the last church meeting to inquire after, and cite to appear at this meeting, certain delinquent members, reported as follows: We, the undersigned, the committee to see the members of this church who have been delinquent in not attending our church meetings, report that they have seen all the members with the exception of Bro. Thos. H. Courtney and James L. Courtney, they acknowledged that they had been delinquent, but promised that they would be more attentive in future.

Respectfully reported this 13th day of October 1860.

W. Martin

Jno. Pollard

Sam'l F. Harwood.

Bre. Thos. H. Courtney, Ro. Turner and Cornelius Pynes being present, made their excuses for not having attended church meetings more punctually, which, after they had received admonitions from the pastor and other brethren was received, and they excused.

The committee in case of brethren Thos. Brooks, Jas. L. Courtney and Francis M. Bird was continued with instructions to cite them to the next church meeting to answer.

A report in the case of Bro. N. C. Finch was received as follows: We, the committee appointed in the case of Bro. N. C. Finch, beg leave to report the following: We have conversed with his brother, Maj. Finch, on the subject under consideration, and tried to converse with him. We now believe from what we have seen and heard that he is unfit for membership in this church, on account of mental disability. He seems to be so childish as not to have the power to practice the least self denial, which ought to be a prominent characteristic in a christian.

Cornelius H. Carlton,

W. R. Carlton,

John Pollard.

On motion, this case was postponed for further developments.

Bro. Ro. R. Garrett not being present to answer to the

charges against him, Bro. P. Bird was added to the committee with instructions to notify him that unless he appear at the next church meeting, action will be taken, and he excluded from the fellowship of the church.

Bro. Tazewell U. Fogg asked for a letter of dismissal from this church for himself and wife. The matter was for reasons, and ascended to by brother Fogg, on motion, postponed to the next church meeting.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, November 10th 1860.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John S. South, Lewis Jeffries, Jno. N. Gresham, Philip E. Brooks, Thos. B. Hart, Jno. N. Didlake, Charles C. Saunders, Cornelius H. Carlton, Walter R. Carlton, William Martin, Jr., Sam'l Harper, Cornelius Pynes, Wm. R. Brooks, Thos. Brooks, Ro. Lumpkin, Sam'l Didlake, Lunsford Harper, Geo. W. Didlake, Claybrook Harper, Wm. G. Wright, Rich'd Whayne, Jas. L. Courtney, Coleman Smith, William Martin, Sr., Alfred Smith, Henry R. Pollard, Tazewell U. Fogg and Wm. P. Courtney.

Proceedings of last meeting read.

Brethren Thos. Brooks and Jas. L. Courtney who had been summoned to show cause for not having attended church meetings, being present, made statements excusing themselves for such failure, who, after being admonished, were excused.

The same committee, Bre. W. Martin, J. Pollard, Sr., and S. F. Harwood continued with reference to Bro. F. M. Bird, and to cite Bro. David Powers for delinquency in not attending church meetings. Also the pastor is requested to see and converse with bro. Nicholas Dillard on the same subject.

Present Brother Jno. Pollard, Sr.,

Brother Ro. R. Garrett, having been several times cited to appear before this church to answer the charge of general lack of interest in religious duties, and also the rumor of drunkenness, &c., and he after promising to attend and answer the charges in person and failing to do so, and also charging unfairness upon the church. Therefore Resolved that he be excommunicated from the fellowship of this church.

Bro. T. U. Fogg withdraws his application for a letter for himself and wife made at our last church meeting.

On motion, it was requested that bre. T. U. Fogg, W. Martin and W. P. Courtney take charge of the singing at our meetings for worship, and request those members who can aid them to take suitable seats and join in the same.

On motion, \$5.00 was appropriated out of the poor fund for the use and benefit of Sister Jane Boughton, she being sick and in need.

On motion, Bro. Wm. G. Wright was appointed to assist Jno. P. Bird to collect his list for repairs to our church edifice.

On motion, a committee of three was appointed to investigate the conduct of Bro. Cornelius Pynes in a matter of difficulty between himself and William D. Gresham, a member of the Exol church, or confer with a committee that may be appointed by that church touching the same matter. Committee: Bre. Wm. Martin, Sr., Jno. S. South, and Cornelius H. Carlton.

Meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting Decem. 8th 1860.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John S. South, Lewis Jeffries, Jno. N. Gresham, Alfred Smith, Thos. B. Hart, Philip E. Brooks, Walter R. Carlton, Nicholas Dillard, Cornelius H. Carlton, William Martin, Sr., Wm. R. Brooks, Sam'l Didlake, Sam'l F. Harwood, Jos. Hart, Sam'l Harper, Thos. Brooks, Ro. Lumpkin, Thomas H. Courtney, Jno. H. Didlake, Claybrook Harper, Philemon Bird, Coleman Smith, Wm. G. Wright, Geo. W. Didlake, Dudley Diggs, Henry Didlake, Jno. Pollard, Sr., Tazewell U. Fogg, David Powers, and Wm. P. Courtney. Also Elder Rich'd H. Bagby, pastor of Bruington church, and Isaac Diggs, Pastor of Lower King and Queen ch.

Proceedings of last church meeting was read.

On motion, brother Francis M. Bird not being present the committee in his case was continued with instructions to notify Bro. Bird, and request his presence at the next church meeting.

Bro. David Powers, who had been summoned to show cause for not having attended church meetings, being present

made a statement excusing himself for such failure, who after being admonished was excused.

Bro. Nicholas Dillard also being present, for satisfactory reasons was excused.

The committee appointed to wait on bro. Cornelius Pynes was continued and requested to report at the next church meeting.

An account of Messrs Gresham & Bagby for stove pipe and coal presented for \$14.05, and ordered to be paid.

An account of Coleman Smith for \$2.00 for fixing stoves ordered to be paid.

A committee was appointed to examine the Treasurer's account, who reported a balance due the Clerk of \$3.09, from the church fund, and a balance in the hands of the Treasurer of \$10.18, of the poor fund.

The committee for instruction and discipline amongst the coloured members made the following report: That Polly belonging to Mrs. Mariah Hart had been excommunicated upon the charge of adultery, which was admitted. That they recommend that letters of dismission be granted to Abram, belonging to William I. Eubank, and Kitty, who did belong to the estate of Ro. Courtney dec'd. That they have restored Armistead belonging to Thomas R. Gresham, and Matilda, belonging to Mrs. Julia Todd. That they have received by letter, Jack, belonging to John S. South, and that they have received as a candidate for Baptism Patsey, belonging to Mrs. Julia Todd, and Mary belonging to Mr. Wm. Martin. Report received and adopted.

Mattaponi Church Meeting January 12th 1861.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, pastor, and Brethren William Martin, John S. South, John Cooke, Richard Wayne, Geo. Cooke, Lewis Jeffries, Cornelius Pynes, Chas. C. Saunders, Wm. M. Meyer, Sam'l Didlake, Wm. G. Wright, Thos. B. Hart, Sam'l Harper, Coleman Smith, John Pollard, Sr., Tazewell U. Fogg, Jno. N. Gresham, Alfred Smith, Walter R. Carlton, Philip E. Brooks, and Wm. P. Courtney. Also Elder Isaac Diggs, pastor of Lower King and Queen church.

Proceedings of last meeting read and approved.

The committee appointed to wait on brother Cornelius Pynes made report as follows:

We, the committee appointed to investigate the difficulty that took place between bro. Cornelius Pynes and Wm. D. Gresham, make the following report: That we have seen Bro. Pynes and heard what he had to say on the subject, and also the other party. After what we have heard from the two, we are of the opinion as follows, we have nothing to do with bro. Gresham as he is not a member of our church, but think Bro. Pynes has erred in these respects, 1st, in being too hasty and harsh in talking with Bro. Gresham. 2nd: In refusing to make up the difference when bro. Gresham proposed so to do.

3rd and in carrying the matter into Court before bringing it before the church for settlement; but under all the circumstances, if bro. Pynes shall agree to make the matter up when suitable arrangements are made, then Bro. Pynes shall be excused.

Wm. Martin,
Jno. S. South.

Brother Pynes ascends to report of Com. .

The Committee in the case of brother Francis M. Bird continued and requested to report to the next church meeting;

There being no further business, the meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting February 9th 1861.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Bre. Henry Didlake, P. E. Broocke, George Cooke, Cornelius Pynes, Jos. Hart, Thos. Brooks, John S. South, Wm. G. Wright, Robert Turner, Ro. Lumpkin, Phil Bird, Geo. W. Didlake, Geo. W. Brooks, Walter R. Carlton, Thos. B. Hart, Dudley Diggs, Coleman Smith, Jno. H. Didlake, Sam'l Didlake, William Martin, Cornelius H. Carlton, Jno. N. Gresham, John Pollard, Henry R. Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney.

The minutes of last meeting was read.

On motion a Letter was granted Sister Virginia Spencer.

An acct. of Messrs Gresham & Bagby of \$8.00 allowed and ordered to be paid out of any money in hands of the Treasurer, belonging to the Church Fund.

The case of Bro. Francis M. Bird continued. Bro. John Pollard added to committee.

Present Bro. Thos. H. Courtney.

On motion the church adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting April 16th 1861.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Philip E. Brooks, Lewis Jeffries, Robt. Turner, Walter R. Carlton, Cornelius H. Carlton, Ro. N. Pollard, Henry R. Pollard, Geo. W. Didlake, Jno. Pollard, Sr., Coleman Smith, Jno. N. Gresham, Henry Didlake, Tazewell U. Fogg, Wm. Martin and Wm. P. Courtney. Also Elders R. H. Bagby, R H. Land and Isaac Diggs.

On motion, the church proceeded to make appointments of officers of the Sunday School connected with this church for the present year, To wit—John Pollard, Superintendent; John N. Gresham, Secretary; John S. South, Librarian; Wm. P. Courtney, Treasurer.

The case of brother Francis M. Bird was continued to the next church meeting.

Present Bro. Claybrook Harper.

On motion, it was ordered that one half of Bro. Alfred Bagby's expences to Savannah, Georgia, to attend the Baptist Triannual Convention, to be held in May next, be paid out of any money in the hands of the Treasurer of the church not otherwise appropriated.

On motion, the collectors are requested to report as early as practicable with reference to the payment of the balance due for the repairs of our house of worship.

Present: Bre. Philemon Bird and Lunsford Harper.

On motion, the Deacons and Treasurer are requested to report all delinquents—also the state of our finances.

On motion, a letter of dismission is granted sister Eliza Scott.

On motion, it was ordered that \$5.00 be used out of the poor fund for the benefit of the late sister Emeline Walker's children.

On motion, it was ordered that the Deacons have the custody and distribution of the poor fund of the church, and that they make report at the January church meeting of each year.

Mattaponi Church Meeting May 11th 1861.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, pastor, and Brethren Jno. S. South, John Pollard, Walter R. Carlton, Wm. R. Meyer,

Thos. H. Courtney, Wm. Ro. Brooks, Lewis Jeffries, Wm. G. Wright, Alfred Smith, Jas. Pollard, Cornelius H. Carlton, Geo. W. Didlake, Tazewell U. Fogg, Philip E. Brooks, Henry R. Pollard, Ro. N. Pollard, Jno. Pollard Jr., and Wm. P. Courtney.

On motion, a special committee consisting of John Pollard and Lewis Jeffries, was appointed to wait on Bro. Francis M. Bird, and report to the next church meeting.

On motion, the collectors of the building fund are requested in connection with the report of the Treasurer, at the December church meeting annually, all delinquents in the apportionment of church expenses for the current year.

On motion, the deacons are requested to see all delinquents between this and the next church meeting, and if they will not pay to appear and offer their reasons.

On motion, a letter is granted Susan, now living with Ro. Tabb, of Richmond.

The following brethren were appointed delegates to the June anniversaries to be held in Petersburg, to wit—John Pollard, Jno. S. South, Lewis Jeffries, Walter R. Carlton, Jno. N. Gresham and Wm. P. Courtney.

On motion adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting—June 8th 1861.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Jno. S. South, John Pollard, Wm. Ro. Brooks, Walter R. Carlton, Alfred Smith, Jno. N. Gresham, Cornelius H. Carlton, Geo. W. Brooks, Wm. G. Wright, Philip E. Brooks, Henry Didlake, Coleman Smith and Wm. P. Courtney.

The case of Bro. Francis M. Bird continued until the next church meeting.

On motion, the collectors of the building fund are requested to apply to and take the notes of those who have not paid the amt. of his or her apportionment. The notes to be made payable to the collector taking said note, to be used to discharge the church debt due to the building committee.

On motion, a letter is granted sister Susan C. Woodward.

Bro. Jno. Pollard, a delegate to the June Anniversaries, held in Petersburg made report.

Mattaponi Church Meeting July 13th 1861.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Jno. S. South, Jno. Pollard, Philip E. Brooks, Wm. Martin, Henry R. Pollard, Ro. N. Pollard, Tazewell U. Fogg, Coleman Smith, and W. P. Courtney.

Committee in case of brother Francis M. Bird continued with instructions to notify bro. Bird that decisive action will be taken at the next church meeting unless he comes and shows cause for further delay.

The collectors are requested to use diligence in closing up with those indebted on the building fund.

Bro. A. Bagby, Jno. Pollard and Jno. S. South are appointed delegates to the next Rappahannock association, and by them send \$3.00 to the association fund. The church decided against Sunday being included in the sessions of the association. Clerk directed to prepare ch. letter.

By motion the meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting August 10th 1861.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Walter R. Carlton, Francis M. Bird, Coleman Smith, Cornelius H. Carlton, Thos. B. Hart, Lunsford Harper, Alfred Smith, Lewis Jeffries, Jno. S. South, Jno. Cooke, Tazewell U. Fogg, Philip E. Brooks, Sam'l F. Harwood, Sam'l Harper, and Jno. N. Gresham.

The Clerk being absent Bro. John N. Gresham was requested to act as Clerk.

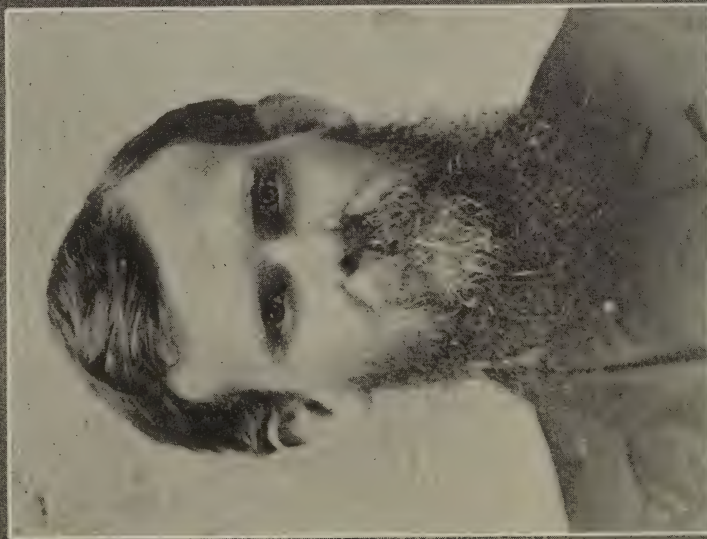
Brother A. Bagby made report of his visit to the Rappahannock association.

Bro. Francis M. Bird appeared before the church and made explanation in regard to charge against him, to wit, his non attendance on church meeting occasions, which was satisfactory, and the case was dismissed.

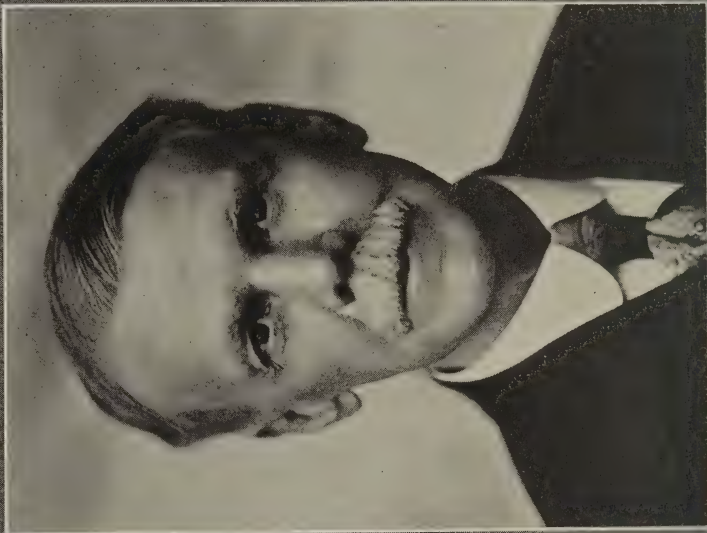
On motion, a letter was granted Bro. F. M. Bird in due form.

Present Bre. Jno. Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney.

On motion, it was ordered that the deacons of the church divide amongst them the list of delinquents in church dues for the last three years for collection, and that they make as early report as practicable.



REV. JOHN POLLARD, D. D.,
One of the ministers sent out from the church.



HENRY R. POLLARD,
Long Clerk and Superintendent of the Sunday School.

The subject of the collection for the building fund is postponed till the next church meeting.

On motion, Bro. Philip E. Brooks is reappointed sexton of the church for one year.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay to brother P. E. Brooks Thirty dollars out of any money in his hands not otherwise appropriated, for his services as Sexton for the last twelve months.

By order the church adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Sept. 7th 1861.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, pastor, and Brethren Jno. Pollard, Sr., Henry Didlake, Philip E. Brooks, John N. Gresham, Thos. H. Courtney, Alfred Smith, Sam'l F. Harwood, Walter B. Carlton, Wm. G. Wright, Ro. N. Pollard, Henry R. Pollard, Coleman Smith, William Martin and Wm. P. Courtney.

On motion, it was ordered that the proceedings of the ordination of John Pollard, Jr., to the Gospel Ministry be spread on the records of the church, as follows:

In compliance with a call from Mattaponi church of Christ, a council was convened at the house of Elder A. Bagby on Saturday, July 13th 1861, to consider the propriety of ordaining bro. John Pollard, Jr., to the office of the Gospel Ministry. Upon motion, Elder R. H. Land was called to the chair, and Elder A. Bagby appointed secretary, a full examination was then had of the candidate regarding his religious experience, views of doctrine and Church Government, and call to preach the Gospel. Whereupon it was unanimously resolved to proceed with the ordinance on the next day, in the order following: Sermon by Elder R. H. Land, ordaining prayer by Elder A. Bagby; charge by Elder T. B. Evans; presentation of the Bible by Elder Isaac Diggs; charge to congregation by Elder R. H. Bagby. This order was accordingly executed at the meeting house of this church on Sunday, July 14th 1861, and we have been thus privileged to send forth our young brother with full confidence in his piety and zeal—a herald of salvation to the lost and ruined among men.

Mattaponi Church Meeting Octo. 12th 1861.

After the morning services, the church was called to order by the pastor, Elder A. Bagby, for the transaction of business. In the absence of the Clerk, on motion, W. R. Carlton was appointed Cl'k. pro tem.

The following brethren were in attendance: W. G. Wright, C. H. Carlton, Lewis Jeffries, James Courtney, Thos. B. Hart, and Joseph Hart.

Owing to the funeral of Mr. Thos. Jeffries being about to take place, on motion, all business was laid over to the next meeting, and the church adjourned to attend the funeral.

Mattaponi Church Meeting Nov. 8th, 1861.

Present Alfred Bagby, pastor, and Brethren W. G. Wright, Lewis Jeffries, John Pollard, Wm. Martin, W. R. Carlton, P. E. Brooks, Sam'l F. Harwood, David Powers, J. L. Courtney, Jno. N. Gresham, C. H. Carlton.

The Clerk being absent, on motion, J. N. Gresham was appointed Cl'k. pro tem.

No business being before the meeting, the pastor vacated the chair, and Bro. Pollard was requested to take the chair. The pastor then handed the Clerk a communication for the church and left.

After reading the letter from the pastor to the church, resigning his care of said church to take effect on the 1st of January next, he not deeming it proper to give his reasons for so doing. On motion, a committee was appointed, consisting of Brethren Walter R. Carlton, Lewis Jeffries and Sam'l F. Harwood, to wait upon our pastor, enquire his reasons for resigning, and if any difficulties exist to try and reconcile the same.

On motion, adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Dec. 7th 1861.

Present A. Bagby, Pastor, and brethren S. F. Harwood, H. Didlake, H. Pollard, W. R. Carlton, Thos. B. Hart, Alfred Smith and Jno. N. Gresham.

After reading and prayer, the Pastor called the church to order, and on motion, J. N. Gresham was appointed Clerk

pro tem (Bro. Courtney, the Clerk, being absent on account of the illness of his son, Brother W. H. Courtney).

The pastor asked to be excused and vacated the chair, whereupon Bro. Sam'l F. Harwood was called to preside.

The Committee appointed to confer with the pastor in regard to his communication not being ready to report, was continued.

On motion, Resolved that we deem it expedient and proper to call a meeting of the church on Saturday before the 4th Sunday in this month—Adopted.

On motion W. R. Carlton and Jno. N. Gresham were appointed to settle the Treasurer's account, and make report to this meeting. The Committee examined said account, and reported the sum of \$1.84 in the hands of the Treasurer for church expenses and \$12.90 in his hands due to the poor fund of said church.

On motion, the Treasurer is directed to pay over the sum of \$12.90 to Bro. Jno. Pollard, one of the deacons of this church, and the treasurer of the poor fund being the bal. in his hands as late treasurer of said fund.

Present Brethren P. E. Brooks, W. G. Wright, John S. South and Dudley Diggs, and the Rev'd. Isaac Diggs.

A report from the committee on the coloured population was rec'd., rep'g. that they had received for baptism, John, belonging to Jno. N. Gresham, Keziah, belonging to Alfred Bagby and Anna belonging to the estate of Ann C. Robinson, dec'd. Rep't. rec'd. and adopted.

Brother Diggs being requested read and del'd an exhortation to the church; prayer by Bro. Jeffries.

Adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Dec. 21st, 1861.

Pursuant to an appointment made at the last church meeting, for the church to assemble today, the following members being present, to wit:

Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren H. Didlake, George Brooks, Thos. B. Hart, Sam'l F. Harwood, Jno. Pollard, W. Martin, J. N. Gresham, Jno. Cooke, Lewis Jeffries, and W. R. Carlton. Proceeded to business.

Brother Bagby being present, the Committee appointed to wait on him and learn his reasons for resigning the care

of the church and also to settle if possible any difficulty that might be in the way of Brother Bagby's continuing our pastor, deemed it unnecessary to make any report. Whereupon Bro. Bagby made a statement to the church, and after a full and free conversation by the Brethren, and at their earnest request, Bro. Bagby withdrew his resignation as pastor, and consented to continue his relations with us. The Committee was then discharged at their request.

The Committee, or rather the Deacons, made report of the apportionment for the year 1861. All present agreeing to pay the amt. affixed to their names. Their rep't. was rec'd and adopted.

Adjourned.

Jno. N. Gresham,
Clk. pro tem.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, January 11th 1862.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, pastor, and Bro. Lewis Jeffries, Jno. S. South, Chas. C. Saunders, Wm. Ro. Brooks, Walter R. Carlton, Jno. N. Gresham, Lunsford Harper, Wm. Martin, Wm. G. Wright, Henry Didlake, Jno. Pollard, Coleman Smith, Henry R. Pollard, and Wm. P. Courtney.

It was resolved that the church meetings in future be opened at $\frac{1}{2}$ past eleven o'clock at each monthly meeting.

The Pastor of the church presented a preamble and resolutions with reference to members of the church who are absent in the service of the Confederate States, to wit:

Whereas a number of the male members of this church are now away from the community engaged, some as volunteers and some as militia in the service of our confederacy, we deem it fit and proper to make some testimonial of our brotherly regard to be entered upon record. Therefore, Resolved 1st that this church holds in high estimation and regard our brethren now in the field to defend our rights and liberties.

2nd That we will cherish for them a christian affection wherever they may go, and will ever pray that they may be in the safe keeping of our heavenly Father.

3rd: That we shall continue to indulge the hope that while good soldiers of our confederacy, they will not prove untrustworthy followers of Jesus.

4th: That whenever it may be practicable we will visit them in their camp, and will endeavour to soothe their families and see that their wants are supplied while they are absent.

On motion of Bro. Pollard, the deacons are requested to make application to delinquents and make special report to the next church meeting.

For reasons given, Bro. C. H. Carlton resigned his office as Treasurer of the church, which was accepted.

Adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Feb'y. 8th 1862.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Lewis Jeffries, Chas. C. Saunders, Jno. Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Walter R. Carlton, Geo. W. Brooks, Henry R. Pollard, Ro. N. Pollard, Wm. Ro. Brooks, Henry Didlake, and William P. Courtney.

The deacons made partial report with reference to delinquency of its members. There being no further business the church adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, March 8th 1862.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby and Brethren Cornelius H. Carlton, Jno. S. South, Jno. Pollard, Lunsford Harper, Henry R. Pollard, Chas. C. Saunders, Walter R. Carlton, Wm. G. Wright, Jno. N. Gresham, Ro. N. Pollard, Wm. Martin, Philip E. Brooks, Lewis Jeffries and W. P. Courtney.

The deacons not being prepared to report in reference to delinquents, that matter was continued.

Sam'l F. Harwood was on motion appointed Church Treasurer.

On motion, the pastor was requested to speak with reference to Colportage and the Hampton refugees on the 2nd Lord's day in April, and that a collection be then taken for those objects.

A preamble and resolutions has been rec'd from members of this church who at Gloucester Point in the service is ordered to be spread upon the record, and is as follows:

Gloucester Point, Feby 1862.

Dear Brethren

We received the resolutions you passed relating to those of us who are in the service, and they were read in the presence of a majority of the members of the church. We hereby render our thanks (as a small body of members) to our beloved brethren, for your kind christian regard toward us. Therefore resolved 1st. That though now separated from the body of our brethren, for the defense of our rights and liberties, we will endeavor to work together for the promotion of the cause. 2nd That we will endeavour to pray to our Heavenly father to bestow abundant blessings on our pastor and brethren.

3rd. We shall continue in hope by the will of God of the abundant pouring out of the Holy Spirit and ingathering of many souls. And now farewell; may God our Father keep our brethren and sisters who are near and dear to us from all harm is the earnest prayer of your Absent brethren in Christ.

The committee appointed some time since under resolutions with reference to dancing are requested to visit such members as are supposed to have been guilty. Committee Jno. Pollard and W. P. Courtney.

Mattaponi Church Meeting April 12th 1862.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Jno. Pollard, Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Philip E. Brooks, Henry R. Pollard, William Martin, Chas. C. Saunders, Ro. N. Pollard, Wm. G. Wright, Lunsford Harper, Walter R. Carlton, Philemon Bird, Jno. S. South, Thomas H. Courtney (Bro. Edw'd. Gresham of Exol Church) and Jno. N. Gresham.

The Committee appointed to see certain members of the church who had been guilty of Dancing, asked that the matter be deferred until the next Church Meeting, which was agreed to.

As it was thought doubtful whether Bro. Sam'l F. Harwood would accept to the office of Treasurer of the church, Bro. Wm. Martin was requested to confer with bro. Harwood and report to next ch. meeting.

Ordered that prayer meetings be held every Wednesday evening at 4 O'clock.

On motion, Leave is granted Mrs. M. M. Jeffries the use

of the col'd members' part of our house of worship on Sunday evenings for the purpose of holding a Sunday School for the benefit of col'd. people.

Meeting adjourned.

. Mattaponi Church Meeting May 10th 1862.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Jno. Pollard, Henry R. Pollard, Cornelius H. Carlton, Philip E. Brooks, Philemon Bird, William G. Wright, Lunsford Harper, Walter R. Carlton, Chas. C. Saunders, Sam'l Harper, Henry Didlake, and Jno. N. Gresham.

Jno. N. Gresham appointed Clerk pro tem.

Brethren Alfred Bagby, Cornelius H. Carlton, and Jno. N. Gresham appointed delegates to the General Association of Virginia.

Bro. A. Bagby made a statement in regard to the parties who had been dancing, he having visited them and proposed that the matter be deferred for the present, and gave reasons which seem best for its postponement, and therefore the matter was postponed.

On motion, the ch. adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, June 7th 1862.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Jno. Pollard, Wm. G. Wright, Lewis Jeffries, Philip E. Brooks, Jno. S. South, Jno. N. Gresham, Cornelius H. Carlton, Chas. C. Saunders, Thos. H. Courtney, Philemon Bird, Henry Didlake, Lunsford Harper, Walter R. Carlton, Wm. Martin, Henry R. Pollard, Ro. N. Pollard, and Wm. P. Courtney. Also Rev. R. H. Land, Pastor of Colossee Church, Kg. Wm., who was invited to a seat with us.

On motion, bro. Walter R. Carlton is appointed Treasurer pro tem, the Treasurer being temporarily absent.

The committee appointed to see certain parties who had engaged in dancing were called on to report, but as it was thought probable an adjustment might be brought about, no detailed report was required, and Bro. Pollard one of the committee offered the following on the subject, to wit:

A misunderstanding appearing to exist in regard to the action of the church towards certain members who had been

charged with violating the rule of the church in regard to dancing, on motion, Bro. Wm. Martin is appointed a committee to assure the parties that in the action taken by the church, they had no other motive than the kindest feeling of Christian regard towards them, and the church entertains the hope that they may have the assurance that said parties will in future conform to the rules adopted by the church.

On motion the church adjourned.

No Church Meeting in July.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, August 9th 1862.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Lewis Jeffries, Philip E. Brooks, Ro. Turner, Cornelius H. Carlton, Lunsford Harper, Philemon Bird, Wm. G. Wright, Henry R. Pollard, Walter R. Carlton, Wm. Martin, Jno. Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney.

Minutes of last church meeting read.

The Committee appointed to see certain members guilty of dancing, made the following report:

Having been appointed by the church, at the church meeting held at this place on 7th of June, 1862, to settle the misunderstanding between the church and some of our sisters about dancing, have the pleasure of reporting that he has seen the parties who say that they are willing to abide by the rules of the church for the future, and will retract anything that was said wounding to the church or the committee since they have been assured that the action of the church was such as was stated in the resolution referred to.

Very respectfully, &c.,

Wm. Martin.

Your Committee.

Whereupon the committee was discharged, and the case dismissed.

On motion, Bro. S. F. Harwood being out of the County, and consequently unable to accept the office of Treasurer, to which he had been appointed, Bro. Wm. G. Wright is appointed Treasurer and Bro. Cornelius H. Carlton church collector for benevolent operations.

The committee for the instruction of the coloured members of the church report the Baptism of Mary, belonging to Wm. G. Wright, Martha, belonging to Wm. B. Bird, Mary,

belonging to Jno. H. Watkins, and Robert, belonging to James M. Jeffries.

Also that the coloured members in full meeting held at Mattaponi Church on the 14th day of June, 1862, excommunicated from their fellowship the following persons for having left the services of their owners and gone off to the Yankees, an enemy with whom the Southern Confederacy is at war. To wit: Carter, belonging to Jno. Pollard, Bartlett, belonging to Thos. Brooks, Kitt, belonging to Jno. Pollard, Daniel, belonging to Thos. Ro. Gresham, George, belonging to Thos. W. Garrett, William and Phill, belonging to John Pollard, Jack, belonging to Emaline C. Cooke, Cornelius belonging to Jno. Pollard, John, belonging to Wm. P. Courtney, George, belonging to William B. Bird, Jack belonging to Jno. S. South, John, belonging to Jno. N. Gresham, Braxton and Marlow, belonging to Marius P. Todd, Billy, belonging to James Mitchell, Kiah, and Ned, held by Wm. Martin, William, belonging to Elizabeth Pollard, Robert, belonging to James M. Jeffries and Abram, belonging to Cornelius H. Carlton.

Which action is approved by us. Respectfully reported,
Jno. S. South,
Lewis Jeffries,
Jno. Pollard.

Action is confirmed by the church.

Committee also asked for instructions as to the propriety of discontinuing the meetings of coloured persons, which was referred back to committee.

On motion the church proceeded to appoint delegates to the next session of the Rappahannock association, whereupon bre. John Pollard, Lewis Jeffries, and William P. Courtney were appointed, and by them we send \$3.00 to the association fund.

By request of assistant treasurer, Bro. W. R. Carlton, a committee consisting of Bre. Phil Bird and Cornelius Carlton was appointed to examine his acct. as treasurer—they report \$3.84 in his hands, which was directed to be paid over to W. G. Wright, Treasurer.

Bro. Philip E. Brooks is appointed sexton of the church for the next twelve months.

The treasurer is directed to pay to brother Broocke whatever may be due him as sexton out of any money in his hands not otherwise appropriated.

On motion, the meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, September 13th 1862.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Jno. S. South, Ro. N. Pollard, Sam'l Harper, Philip E. Brooks, Thos. B. Hart, Chas. C. Saunders, Cornelius H. Carlton, Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Walter R. Carlton, Wm. G. Wright, Alfred Smith, Henry R. Pollard, and Wm. P. Courtney.

Bro. Walter R. Carlton gave notice that he should call up the question in regard to delinquents at the next church meeting.

On motion, the meeting adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Novem. 8th 1862.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Lewis Jeffries, Jno. Pollard, Chas. C. Saunders, Wm. G. Wright, Jno. N. Gresham, Walter R. Carlton, William Martin, Henry R. Pollard, Cornelius H. Carlton, Wm. P. Courtney, also Rev. Isaac Diggs, who was invited to sit with us in counsel.

Minutes of last church meeting read.

On motion it was ordered that the treasurer pay Marcus Two dollars for repairs to the gutters of our house of worship.

On motion the collectors for building expences are requested to collect all dues and report to the next church meeting.

On motion of Wm. P. Courtney a committee was appointed to inquire and report as to the propriety of the use of the plea of the Statute of Limitation by him in a suit now pending in the Circuit Court of King and Queen County. Committee, Jno. N. Gresham, Walter R. Carlton, Wm. Martin, Cornelius H. Carlton and Lewis Jeffries.

On motion, the following preamble and resolution was adopted: Whereas, there are a number of our members who are in arrears for several years, and have failed to contribute their proportion of the expences of the church, which we feel is incumbent upon each to contribute his part as becoming true christians. Therefore Resolved 1st, that we will pass over all those previous to the year 1861, but will require all members of this church from said 1st day of January 1861, who fail to pay their proportion of the expences of the church to be reported by the Deacons for church discipline.

On motion, the church adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Decr. 14th 1862.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Jno. Pollard, Walter R. Carlton, Wm. G. Wright, Jno. N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Alfred Smith, Henry R. Pollard, Chas. C. Saunders, Henry Didlake, Ro. N. Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney.

Wm. P. Courtney offered his resignation as Deacon and Clerk.

Present Bro. Thomas H. Courtney and Phil Bird.

The collectors of building fund made a report which shows the balance of \$22. due to Bro. John S. South.

The committee called for by William P. Courtney to enquire into the propriety of his having put in the plea of the statute of limitation in a suit pending in King and Queen Circuit Court reported that "they met at King & Queen Court House, and after hearing statement of said Courtney and examining papers that they thought that he was wrong to have put in the plea, and that he ought to withdraw it. The report is recorded.

The above report was followed by these resolutions:

1st. Resolved that the report of the committee be adopted.

2nd. That in adopting this report we by no means impugn the motives of our brother Courtney, but believe that he acted conscientiously in this matter, and that we have unabated confidence in his Christian integrity.

On motion, action on the resignation of Wm. P. Courtney as Deacon and Clerk of the church was postponed till the next church meeting.

On motion, the church adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Jan. 10th 1863.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Wm. Martin, Thos. B. Hart, Wm. G. Wright, C. H. Carlton, Chas. C. Saunders, Jno. S. South, Lewis Jeffries, Phil E. Broocks, Alfred Smith, L. Harper, Robt. Turner, James Pollard, H. R. Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, and W. R. Carlton.

The Clerk being absent, on motion, W. R. Carlton was appointed clerk pro tem.

The resignation of bro. William P. Courtney as deacon

and clerk of this church being next in order, was, on motion, accepted.

On motion, the church went into an election for Clerk and W. R. Carlton was elected.

On motion, the election for Deacon to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of bro. Wm. P. Courtney, was postponed till the next church meeting, and it was further ordered that the church elect an additional deacon at the same meeting, and notice of the election to be proclaimed from the pulpit.

On motion, church adjourned with benediction.

Walter R. Carlton, C. C.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Feb. 7th 1863.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor and Brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, Henry R. Pollard, Cor. H. Carlton, Wm. G. Wright, Ed. Halbach, Thomas B. Hart, Robt. Lumpkin, Chas. C. Saunders, Alfred Smith, Phil E. Broocke, Lunf. Harper, David A. Powers and W. R. Carlton.

The following report not being recorded in the Journal for the December meeting, was ordered to be placed on the records of this meeting.

The undersigned Committee appointed by the Mattaponi Church to examine into the case of Bro. Wm. P. Courtney who plead the Statute of Limitation to an award made between him and Edmund T. Watkins, by A. Fleet, Thos. Latane and R. I. Muse on the 16th Aug., 1854. Report that they met at King & Queen C. H. on Monday the 10th of Nov. 1862, and after hearing the statement of Bro. Courtney, as well as the statement of his counsel, and by an examination of the papers, decided that bro. Courtney was wrong in putting in said plea, and that he ought to withdraw it.

J. N. Gresham,

W. R. Carlton,

Wm. Martin,

Lewis Jeffries,

C. H. Carlton,

Committee.

Which was done by Bro. Courtney.

On motion the committee for the instruction of the colored members of the church are ordered to call together

the colored members for discipline.

On motion, a letter of dismission is granted to Bro. T. U. Fogg and wife and three children, Joseph Fogg, Va. Clay Fogg and Sarah Fogg, in due form.

The election of deacons was proceeded into and brethren Thomas B. Hart and Cornelius H. Carlton were declared elected. By ballot.

On motion the ordination of the elected deacons is ordered to take place on the 5th Lord's day in March.

On motion, the church unanimously invited Elder R. H. Land to preach for them the first Lord's day in every month during the present year, and that Fifty dollars be given him as compensation for his services.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, March 7th 1863.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren Wm. P. Courtney, Jno. N. Gresham, Jno. S. South, Wm. G. Wright, Lunsford Harper, Samuel Harper, Robt. Lumpkin, Philemon Bird, Jno. Pollard, Chas. C. Saunders, Wm. Martin, Alfred Smith, James Pollard, Henry R. Pollard, Cornelius H. Carlton, Phil E. Broockes, Henry Didlake, W. R. Carlton and Elder Isaac Diggs, paster of Lower King & Queen church.

After the usual devotional services the meeting was called to order by the Moderator for the transaction of business; the proceedings of the last meeting were read, corrected and approved.

The clerk read a letter from Elder R. H. Land, in reply to a resolution adopted by the church at its last meeting, stating "that he will preach occasionally for them on the 1st Lord's day during the remainder of the year without compensation;" which proposal was unanimously adopted.

On motion the following officers of the Sabbath school for the present year were appointed, to wit:

John Pollard, Sr., Superintendent; Jno. N. Gresham, Secretary; Jno. S. South, Librarian; Henry Didlake, Treasurer.

The following resolution was unanimously adopted: Resolved that the Librarian of the Sabbath School is requested not to deliver any books out of the Library to the scholars or to any other person except to the teachers and officers:—

and the teachers are requested to return the books regularly to the Librarian on the dismissal of the school.

On motion, Brethren W. R. Carlton, Jno. Pollard and Wm. G. Wright were appointed a committee to list the books comprising the Sabbath School library.

On motion, it was ordered that whatever deficiency exists in paying brother South for the repairs of this house, be paid by the treasurer out of the church fund.

Meeting adjourned with benediction by Elder Diggs.

March 29th, 1863. Brethren Thomas B. Hart and Cornelius H. Carlton, appointed Deacons of the church at our monthly meeting in February last were this day ordained by a presbytery, consisting of Elders Isaac Diggs, R. H. Land and L. W. Allen.

March 29th, 1863. The church being convened for the purpose, Bro. James Crossfield and sisters Safronia and Nancy Crossfield presented before the church a letter dismissing them from Glebe Landing Church, and recommending them to the fellowship and membership of a christian church of the same faith and order; whereupon they were received as members of this church by a unanimous vote, and the right hand of fellowship was extended to them by the Pastor on the part of the church.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, April 11th 1863.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Cor. H. Carlton, Jno. Cooke, Chas. C. Saunders, Wm. G. Wright, Wm. P. Courtney, Ed. W. Halbach Henry R. Pollard, Robt. N. Pollard, Samuel Didlake, Henry Didlake, Samuel Harper, Geo. W. Broocke, Lewis Jeffries, Wm. Martin, Lunsford Harper, Alfred Smith and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meetings were read and approved.

The Committee on the library reported that they had made a catalogue of the Sabbath School library, which comprised four hundred and ninety-eight vols., and find that there are many vols. out.

On motion, it was ordered that the sum of eight dollars

be paid by the treasurer to bro. Jno. N. Gresham, for wine purchased by him for the church.

On motion it was ordered that the sum of Ten dollars be appropriated out of the church treasury for the purchase of books for the Sabbath School, and the same to be handed over to the Supt.

On motion, it was ordered that the deacons wait on the Misses Harwood, who have been dancing, and inform them that their case will be acted on at our next church meeting.

The attention of the church having been called to a letter lately addressed by one of our Deacons to bro. W. Martin regarding the trade in Ardent Spirits. Brother Martin applied for a letter of dismission for himself, wife and daughter. Sisters Harriet and Nannie Martin were regularly dismissed by letter.

Bro. Martin being engaged in a business which in the view of the church rendered it improper that we should grant him a letter of dismission, was refused a letter, and after an affectionate and earnest appeal to him to discontinue the same, the church passed unanimously the following preamble and resolution:

Whereas, this church by its resolution passed the 10th Dec. 1859, declared that it was not inconsistent with the christian character to keep an ordinary according to Law, yet we do not conceive that to keep a public house under the sanction of a license to keep an ordinary, a prominent object of which is the retailing of ardent spirits, to be drank at the place where sold, with the view of profit, is subversive of every principle of christianity, and contrary to the spirit and design of the law, regulating public houses of entertainment: And, whereas, we have every reason to believe that our bro. Wm. Martin, the proprietor of the tavern at King & Queen C. H., is retailing ardent spirits to be drank as a beverage at his bar, without proper regard to the rules of moral propriety; and, whereas, by another resolution of this church passed on the 12th day of November, 1859, we have declared that we would not countenance the retailing of ardent spirits by any of our members to be drank as a beverage. Therefore, Resolved—1st, we do hereby declare that we will adhere to the principles set forth and contained in the last resolution above referred to, and unless our brother Martin refrain from the indiscriminate sale of ardent spirits at his bar that

we will feel constrained to take decisive action in the premises, and we direct that he be notified of the action of the church by our clerk.

Meeting adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, May 9th 1863.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Jno. Cooke, Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, Chas. C. Saunders, Alfred Smith, Wm. Martin, Robt. N. Pollard, Geo. W. Broockes, and W. R. Carlton; also Elder Geo. F. Bagby, army colporteur.

After the usual devotional exercises, and an address by Elder G. F. Bagby, the church was called to order for the transaction of business. The minutes of the last meeting were read, corrected and approved.

Bro. John Pollard reported that the Deacons had written and delivered a letter to sisters Lucy E. and Emily Harwood, notifying them of the action of the church at its last meeting in relation to their case, and that they had received no communication from the said sisters, whereupon the following resolution was unanimously adopted: That Misses Lucy E. and Emily Harwood be excommunicated from the fellowship of this church for persistent dancing.

Brother Martin's case being next in order, after a full discussion of the subject, and all efforts to induce bro. Martin to abandon the traffic in ardent spirits proving futile; the church on motion excommunicated him from their fellowship with only one dissenting voice.

On motion, the following brethren were appointed delegates to the General Association: Elder A. Bagby, pastor, Lewis Jeffries, John N. Gresham, Henry R. Pollard and W. R. Carlton.

Brother C. H. Carlton, ch. collector for missions, &c. being in the army, on motion, bro. Jno. N. Gresham was appointed to fill his place.

On motion, church adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, June 13th 1863.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Phil E. Broockes, Wm. G. Wright,

Philemon Bird, Henry Didlake, Henry R. Pollard, Robt. N. Pollard and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

Brother Jno. N. Gresham, one of the delegates to the Gen. Association, reported that in consequence of the disturbed condition of our County by the public enemy, none of our delegates attended the association, and he had forwarded the following amounts by Elder Geo. F. Bagby:

To the Domestic Mission	\$ 36.50
To the Foreign Mission	61.50
To the Colportage	99.50
	<hr/>
	\$197.50
Female Missionary Society	167.60
	<hr/>
	\$365.10

On motion, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

Sister Ann S. Dally, having requested a letter from this church couched in language disrespectful to the pastor and church; Therefore Resolved, That bro. W. R. Carlton be appointed a committee to notify her, either by letter or in person, to attend at the next church meeting to answer to the church for the charges made in her letter.

Bro. Bird having applied for a letter of dismissal for sister Kate Bird, in consequence of a thin attendance it was, with the consent of bro. Bird, deferred until the next church meeting.

Meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, July 11th 1863.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Wm. G. Wright, Wm. P. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, Jno. South, Phil Bird, Chas. C. Saunders, Henry R. Pollard, Robt. N. Pollard and W. R. Carlton.

After the usual devotional services the minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

W. R. Carlton reported that he had sent to sister Ann S. Dalley the resolution passed at our last meeting, and had

received no communication from her; she failing to attend as directed by the said resolution, was, on motion, excommunicated from the fellowship of this church with only one dissenting voice.

Sister Catharine Bird's application for a letter of dismissal being next in order, was, on motion, unanimously granted.

Bro. Jno. Pollard applied for a letter of dismissal for bro. Sam'l F. Harwood, which was, on motion, unanimously granted.

On motion, the church proceeded into an election, by ballot, of delegates to the Rappahannock association. Whereupon, Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren Jno. Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney were appointed—Jno. N. Gresham and W. R. Carlton alternates,—also ordered that the sum of three dollars be sent as a donation, if needed.

W. R. Carlton was appointed to write the Ch. letter.

On motion, brother Jno. N. Gresham was appointed a committee to examine the Treasurer's account, and reported a balance of \$38.09 in the treasury.

The Committee on the colored membership, having applied for a discharge from further services, upon consideration of the matter, they withdrew their application, and brethren Jno. N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart and Wm. P. Courtney were added to them.

Meeting adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Aug. 8th 1863.

Present Brethren John Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, Phil E. Broockes, Jno. S. South, Wm. P. Courtney, Henry Didlake, Ed. W. Halbach, Samuel Harper, Lunsford Harper, Robt. N. Pollard, Alfred Smith, Lewis Jeffries, Thos. H. Courtney and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The pastor being absent, bro. Jno. Pollard was called to the chair.

On the motion of bro. Gresham, John A. Eubank and James H. Turner were unanimously restored to the fellowship of this church, they having given satisfactory evidence of a change of heart.

Bro. Wm. P. Courtney, one of the delegates to the Rapph. Association reported a good attendance and great

harmony in its councils, and that the next session would be held with this church, on Saturday before the last Sabbath in July next.

On motion, it was ordered that the sum of twelve (\$12.00) dollars be refunded by the treasurer to bro. Courtney, that amount being advanced by him to the association.

The Committee on the colored membership reported that Claiborne, belonging to James M. Jeffries had been excommunicated from the fellowship of this church, which report was unanimously adopted.

On motion, bro. P. E. Broocke is appointed sexton of this church for the next twelve months, and the treasurer is ordered to settle his account with bro. Broockes.

On motion church adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, September 12th 1863.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Thos. B. Hart, Wm. P. Courtney, John Cooke, Chas. C. Saunders, Sam'l Harper and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved. Present Brethren Wm. G. Wright and Lewis Jeffries.

Bro. John Pollard applied for a letter of dismission for sister Sarah Pollard; on motion, it was deferred till the next church meeting.

On motion, church adjourned with prayer.

September 13th, 1863. Bro. Fogg, having removed from Richmond, returned a letter of dismission, granted at our February meeting to himself and Family, and expressed a desire to continue his membership with us; on motion the letter was revoked and the parties received in full fellowship.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Octo. 10th 1863.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Phil E. Broocke, Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Wm. G. Wright, Phil Bird, Henry R. Pollard, Robt. N. Pollard, Chas. C. Saunders, and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meetings were read, corrected and approved.

An application for Sister Sarah Pollard for a letter of

dismissal was, on motion, deferred for the present.

On motion, the church adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church, Sunday, Octo. 25th 1863.

Miss Fanny Jeffries was baptized and received into the fellowship of this church.

The Committee on the colored membership report the following candidates as baptized and received this day to wit:

Lucy belonging to Wm. G. Wright, Clara, belonging to Miss Virginia Wright's est., Polly, belonging to Mrs. Lucy A. Pynes, Jim, belonging to Mr. P. E. Lipscomb, William, belonging to William C. Hundley.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Nov. 7th 1863.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, Phil E. Broocke, Thos. B. Hart, Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Alfred Smith, Henry R. Pollard, Sam'l Harper, and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

Bro. Jno. N. Gresham reported that he had settled with bro. Jno. S. South the balance due him for the repairs of this house. The deacons reported the apportionment for the present year, which was, on motion, unanimously adopted.

On motion brethren W. R. Carlton, Jno. Pollard and Wm. G. Wright were appointed a committee to overhaul the library and report the books that have not been returned.

On motion Church adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church, Nov. 22nd 1863. The ordinance of baptism was administered this day to Misses Catharine Ann Mitchell and Betty Diggs, by Elder G. F. Bagby, the pastor having been disabled, and they were received into the fellowship of this church.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Dec. 12th 1863.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren Jno. Pollard, John N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Lewis Jeffries, Robt. N. Pollard and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The Committee on the S. S. Library not being prepared to report was excused until the next meeting.

On motion, Brethren John Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, and Thos. B. Hart were appointed a committee to raise funds for a tender to Elder R. H. Land for his services during the past year; and that Fifty Dollars be appropriated to that end by the treasurer.

On motion, the deacons were directed to wait on sisters Hall and Wayne, and others who are able to contribute to the fund raised by the church to pay its necessary expenses, and inform them that unless they bear their proportion of this work they will be disciplined by the church.

On motion Church adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church, Sunday Dec. 13th 1863.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, Jno. S. South, Philemon Bird, Alfred Smith, E. W. Halbach, P. E. Brookes, C. C. Saunders, Robt. Turner and W. R. Carlton.

The church having convened for special business. On motion of bro. Wm. P. Courtney, Elder R. H. Land was unanimously invited to preach for us on the 1st Lord's day of every month during the ensuing year; and the sum of one hundred dollars is tendered him for his services. Bro. Courtney is appointed to wait on Elder Land and inform him of the action of the church.

Our young brother Joseph Hart, now of the 26th Va. Infantry, having borne himself both in the camp as well as civil life, with an eye single to the glory and honor of our Lord and Master, Jesus Christ, and having manifested gifts in pointing his fellow soldiers to the Cross; After due deliberation we have deemed him called of God to the Gospel ministry; and on motion of bro. Wm. P. Courtney, he was unanimously licensed to the Divine Work.

On motion, church adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church, Monday. Dec. 28, 1863.

The following colored candidates were baptized and received into the fellowship of this church.

Marianna, belonging to Mrs. Juliet Todd.

Ellen, belonging to Mrs. Juliet Todd.
Lambeth, belonging to Mrs. Juliet Todd.
Ben, belonging to Mr. Jas. M. Jeffries.
Archy, belonging to Levi Carlton.
Daniel, belonging to Levi Carlton.
Caroline, belonging to Levi Carlton.
Amanda, belonging to Garrett Carlton.
Horace, belonging to James Gibson.
Peter, belonging to Nancy Turner.
William, belonging to C. H. Carlton.
Cornelius, belonging to Mary Hall.
Rosetta, belonging to Mary Hall.
Julia, belonging to Mary Hall.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, January 9th 1864.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, Henry Didlake, Lunsford Harper, Sam'l Harper, Geo. W. Broockes, and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meetings were read and approved.

The Committee on the S. S. Library made a partial report, and was continued.

Bro. Courtney was unable to report owing to the absence of Elder R. H. Land from the County.

The report of the poor fund was deferred until the next church meeting, on account of the absence of several deacons.

Bro. Pollard, one of the committee to raise means for Elder R. H. Land, reported that he had received \$53.00.

A partial report was made by the deacons in reference to the delinquents, and the subject deferred.

Church adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, February 13th, 1864.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, P. E. Broockes, Thos. B. Hart, Wm. P. Courtney, Lewis Jeffries, Henry Didlake, E. W. Halbach and W. R. Carlton.

Bro. Courtney reported that Elder R. H. Land had accepted the invitation of the church to preach for them every 1st Lord's day during the present year.

On motion, it is ordered: That bro. Pollard pay to bro.

Courtney for Elder Land, what funds he has raised, and that the balance of the one hundred dollars be appropriated out of the treasury.

The committee on S. S. Library made a further report, and the subject was continued.

The committee on the poor fund, owing to unavoidable circumstances, was unable to report, and the same was continued.

Bro. Pollard reported that he had waited on sisters Wayne and Hall. He found sister Wayne's condition such as not to enable her to contribute. Sister Hall had contributed to the pastor.

On motion, the report in relation to the delinquent members was received, and the committee discharged.

On motion, it is ordered that this church commune quarterly, in consequence of the difficulty in procuring wine; namely March, May, August and November.

Church adjourned with prayer by brother Jeffries.

Mattaponi Church Meeting May 7th 1864.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, Phil E. Broocke, Lewis Jeffries, Wm. P. Courtney, Henry Didlake, Ed. W. Halbach, Jno. S. South, Chas. C. Saunders, Thos. H. Courtney, N. Pollard and W. R. Carlton.

The moderator vacated the chair to attend the Female Missionary Society, and on motion, bro. Pollard was appointed Moderator pro tem.

The following brethren were appointed delegates to the General Association of Virginia: Elder A. Bagby, John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, Ed. W. Halbach and Lewis Jeffries.

On motion Church adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting June 11th 1864.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Henry Didlake, Wm. G. Wright, John S. South, Philip E. Broocke, C. C. Saunders and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

Bro. Broocke, one of the deacons, reported that up to the

1st Jan. 1864, he had distributed Fifty five dollars out of the poor fund of this church, and there remained in the hands of bro. Hart the sum of Twenty dollars.

On motion, brethren John Pollard and Jno. S. South are appointed a committee to visit sister Sarah Walton, and inquire into her physical necessities, and report at our next church meeting. Bro. Didlake is also appointed committee to visit sister Oglesby and see what repairs are needed to her house, and report at the next church meeting.

Bro. Pollard, one of the committee on the colored membership reported the following members as received into the fellowship of this church:

By Baptism

John, belonging to Jas. M. Jeffries.

Payne, belonging to Wm. G. Wright.

Henry, belonging to Thos. McLelland.

Frances, belonging to W. Robt. Gresham.

Catharine, belonging to W. Robt. Gresham.

Mary, belonging to Wm. D. Gresham.

Mira, belonging to Wm. D. Gresham.

Maria, belonging to Mary Hall.

Anna Bett, belonging to Matilda B. Hoskins.

Maria, belonging to Emily Harwood.

Sarah Harris, free, colored.

Restored

Lavinia, belonging to E. Harwood.

Rosetta, belonging to W. D. Gresham.

On motion of bro. John N. Gresham, the meetings held at this church specially for the colored members are indefinitely postponed, on account of the present state of things among the colored pop.

On motion Church adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, July 9th 1864

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, Chas. C. Saunders, Henry Didlake, and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read, corrected and approved.

Bro. Pollard reported that owing to the recent raid

of the enemy, he had not been able to visit sister Walton, and, on motion, the Committee was continued.

Bro. Didlake reported, that owing to his distressed condition caused by the public enemy, he had been unable to visit sister Oglesby, and on motion the committee was continued.

In consequence of the recent raid of the enemy, and the appropriation by them of the provisions of a large portion of the members of this church, the session of the Rappahannock association appointed to be held with this church, commencing the last Saturday of this month, is postponed until the Saturday before the fifth Lord's day in October, next.

On motion church adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, August 13th 1864.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Lewis Jeffries, Robt. N. Pollard, Alfred Smith, Wm. G. Wright, Wm. P. Courtney, Henry Didlake, Chas. C. Saunders, John S. South and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

Bro. Pollard reported that, owing to unavoidable circumstances, he had been unable to visit sister Walton, and on motion the committee was continued.

Brother Didlake reported that he had visited sister Oglesby, and found her dwelling in a bad condition. On motion, brethren Hart and Saunders were added to the committee, and empowered by the church to repair sister Oglesby's house in a comfortable manner.

The appointment of sexton for the ensuing year being in order, on motion, deferred.

On motion, Church adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church. Aug. 28, 1864. The following candidates were received and baptized into the fellowship of this church, to wit;

Emma J. Jeffries, Franklin Courtney and John Newton Gresham.

Mattaponi Church Meeting Sept. 10th 1864.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pol-

lard, Jno. N. Gresham, Phil E. Broocke, Thos. B. Hart, Jno. S. South, Chas. C. Saunders, Wm. G. Wright, Franklin Courtney, Wm. P. Courtney, Alfred Smith, Lewis Jeffries, Robt. N. Pollard and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

Brother South, one of the Committee to visit sister Walton, reported that he carried sister Walton some money, and articles of food, and found her condition destitute. On motion, the report was adopted and committee was discharged.

Brethren Hart and Saunders report that they had repaired the house of sister Oglesby as comfortably as they could under the existing circumstances. Whereupon the report was received and the Committee discharged.

Brother Jeffries is appointed to see Wm. Carter and obtain, if possible, his services as sexton of this church.

On motion, Brethren South, Jeffries, W. R. Carlton and Robt. N. Pollard are appointed a committee to clean the stoves and fixtures.

Brother Pollard is appointed to write the next church letter to the Rappak. Association.

On motion, the sum of Eight Hundred dollars is unanimously voted to Elder A. Bagby for his services as pastor of this church for the present year.

On motion Church adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting Octo. 8th 1864.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, Phil E. Broocke, Thos. B. Hart, Wm. G. Wright, Wm. P. Courtney, Henry Didlake and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read, corrected and approved.

The church letter to the Rappk. association was read and adopted.

Miss Leonora Hart, having been examined by the pastor of this church, and other brethren, and baptized under their supervision is received as a member of this church.

The election of delegates to the Rappk. association was entered into, and brethren John Pollard, Thos. B. Hart, and John N. Gresham were appointed—brother Wm. P. Courtney alternate.

On motion, fifteen dollars is ordered to be sent up to the association and if necessary, five or ten to be added to the above sum.

On motion, brethren Didlake, Broocke, Jeffries and South are appointed to preserve order during the session of the association.

Brother P. E. Broocke is unanimously re-elected sexton for the next twelve months, with a salary of one hundred (\$100.) dollars.

On motion, the treasurer is requested to pay bro. Broocke's salary now due as sexton of this church.

On motion, it is ordered that the sum of Fifty dollars be paid to Elder A. Bagby for sugar furnished in the manufacture of wine for the use of this church.

On motion, it is further ordered that the sum of Thirty dollars be paid bro. Pollard for wine purchased by him for the use of this church.

On motion church adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, November 12, 1864.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, William P. Courtney, Henry Didlake, C. H. Carlton, Henry R. Pollard, and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read, approved and adopted.

Bro. John Pollard, Sr., one of the delegates to the Rappak. association reports an interesting and pleasant session; that the members were entertained without inconvenience.

Bro. Gresham also a delegate reports that he paid into the associational fund Twenty dollars.

Bro. John Pollard, Sr., one of the deacons, reported the apportionment for the present year, which was unanimously adopted.

Brethren John Pollard, Sr., John N. Gresham, and Thomas B. Hart were appointed a committee to examine the Library of the Sabbath School, and report the absent books.

Church adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting February 11th 1865.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pol-

lard, Sr., Philip E. Broocke, Thos. B. Hart, Wm. P. Courtney, Henry Didlake, John S. South, Alfred Smith, C. H. Carlton, and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and adopted.

The committee on the Library, not being prepared to report, was continued until the next meeting.

The question of resuming the meetings for the colored members was canvassed, and, on motion, deferred till the next church meeting.

On motion, the church adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, March 11th 1865.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren Thos. B. Hart, Phil E. Broocke, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, John Pollard, Chas. C. Saunders, Lewis Jeffries and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read, approved and adopted.

The Committee on the Sabbath School Library reported that they had failed to perform the work assigned them, and, on motion, the Committee was again continued.

The subject of continuing the regular meetings of the colored members was postponed, owing to the absence of a portion of the Committee, and on motion, the church appointed the 5th Lord's day in April as a special meeting for the colored members.

On motion, the following officers of the Sabbath School were reappointed: John Pollard, Superintendent; John N. Gresham, Secretary; John S. South, Librarian; Henry Didlake, Treasurer.

On motion, a letter of dismissal was granted to Peter, belonging to Mr. John Bagby. Church adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting April 8th 1865.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor and brethren John Pollard, Phil E. Broocke, Lewis Jeffries, Charles C. Saunders, William G. Wright, Joseph Hart, Franklin Courtney, Robert N. Pollard, and W. R. Carlton.

The minutes of the last meeting were read, approved and adopted.

The Committee on the Sabbath School Library reported that they had examined the library and found four hundred and forty nine volumes in the library. The Committee, on motion, was discharged.

Brethren Pollard and Jeffries, a committee appointed to settle the treasurer's account, report a balance of seventy-one dollars and fifty-nine cents (\$71.59) (in confederate money) in the hands of the treasurer.

On motion, church adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, May 13th 1865.

Present Brethren John Pollard, H. Didlake, T. U. Fogg, Geo. W. Didlake, Thos. B. Hart, C. H. Carlton, Wm. P. Courtney, A. F. Smith, C. C. Saunders, Wm. G. Wright, John Didlake, H. R. Pollard, John N. Gresham, Jr., Robert N. Pollard, John N. Gresham, and brother Joseph Hart.

In the absence of the Pastor, Bro. Jos. Hart acted as Moderator. In absence of the Clerk, Bro. John N. Gresham was appointed Clerk pro tem.

The minutes of the last meeting were read, corrected and approved.

Bro. W. R. Carlton, the Clerk of this church, owing to feeble health offered his resignation as clerk, which was accepted, on motion, bro. H. R. Pollard was appointed Clerk.

On motion, a letter of dismissal was granted Rachel, belonging to Alex. Campbell.

A committee consisting of Brethren Nunn, Yarrington and Hart of Olivet Church, appointed by that church to visit us in regard to the case of Mr. William Martin, excommunicated from this church with a view to his restoration to the church appeared, and, on motion was received. The committee was directed to say to their church that Mr. Martin can only be restored in the usual manner, viz; by coming personally before the church and making such reparation as the church may require.

On motion of Bro. Alfred F. Smith, a committee consisting of brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, and Thos. B. Hart was appointed to investigate certain reports derogatory to his christian character, and to make a report next church meeting.

On motion Church adjourned with prayer.

Henry R. Pollard, Cl'k

Mattaponi Church Meeting June 10th 1865.

Present Brethren J. N. Gresham, H. Didlake, Wm. G. Wright, John N. Gresham, Jr., T. U. Fogg, Thomas B. Hart, Wm. Ro. Brooke, L. Harper, Geo. W. Didlake, John Didlake, C. H. Carlton, John Pollard, Phil E. Brooke, Wm. P. Courtney, Henry R. Pollard and Bro. Jos. Hart.

The minutes of the last meeting were read, approved and adopted.

The committee in the case of Bro. Alfred Smith, not being prepared to report, was continued.

The reading of the "Constitution and Rules of Order", was called for, but as the Constitution as amended had not been recorded, the clerk was ordered to do so and read them at the next meeting.

On motion, the clerk was ordered to report at the next meeting all members who have been delinquent in attending church meetings during the last twelve months.

Adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting July 8th 1865.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Wm. G. Wright, Phil E. Brooke, Ro. N. Pollard, James Pollard, T. U. Fogg, Thos. B. Hart, Sam Harper, Claybrook Harper, Lunsford Harper, Joseph Hart, Alfred F. Smith, John Didlake, Wm. R. Brooke, C. H. Carlton, Wm. P. Courtney, C. C. Saunders, Henry Didlake, and Henry R. Pollard.

The minutes of the last meeting were read, approved and adopted.

Brethren Alfred Bagby, Joseph Hart and James Pollard are appointed delegates to the Rappahannock Association, which is to meet on Saturday before the Fifth Sunday in July at Salem Church in Caroline County, and by them is sent the sum of \$3.00.

The committee in the case of bro. Smith made the following report which was unanimously adopted:

"We the undersigned, two of the committee (brother Gresham being absent) appointed to investigate certain re-

ports in circulation derogatory to the character and standing of brother Alfred F. Smith, as a christian, make the following report. The undersigned, together with brother Gresham, investigated the case strictly, and after tracing the report put in circulation, and conversing with several persons upon the subject, whose statements were conflicting in their character; we then obtained a statement in writing from Dr. Waring, the Physician, who attended Mrs. Sarah Hughes in the month of September and November, 1864, which puts the matter at rest and fully exonerates bro. Smith from the slanderous reports put in circulation against him. Respectfully reported this 8th day of July 1865.

John Pollard

Thos B. Hart

Committee.

The clerk reported the following brethren delinquent in attending church meetings—viz: John Cooke, Nicholas Dillard, James L. Courtney, Thomas H. Courtney, Robert Turner and James Crossfield. On motion, a committee consisting of Brethren Thos. B. Hart, C. H. Carlton and Henry Didlake was appointed to wait on the above named brethren and request them to attend in future.

On motion, the reading of Constitution and Rules of Order was postponed until the next regular meeting.

On motion, brother Jos. Hart is requested to preach to the colored members every third Sunday.

Brother John Pollard requested that he be relieved from further servicing as one of the committee for the instruction of the colored members, which was agreed to.

The clerk is appointed to write the church letter to the Rappahannock Association.

On motion, it is ordered that the balance in the hands of the Treasurer of eighty-seven dollars, fifty-nine cents (in Confederate money) be handed to the clerk for safe keeping.

Adjourned with benediction.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Saturday, July 21st, 1865. The church letter to the Rappahannock Association was read and adopted.

July 24th, 1865. The following persons were received for baptism: Mattie Walker, Mary A. Walker, Hennie Godwin, Ida Carlton, Alice Carlton, Thomas P. Bagby, John R. Brooke, Philip Brooke, Alexander Crossfield, James H. Cross-

field, Wm. Littlepage, Rich'd Harper, Claiborne Harper, Junius T. Cooke.

July 28th, 1865. The following persons were received for baptism—Alice Dunn, William Walker, Camm Ashley, John Walker, Robert Spencer, Philip Didlake.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, August 13th 1865.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, Philip E. Brooke, Thomas B. Hart, C. H. Carlton, Henry Didlake, Wm. P. Courtney, John S. South, Joseph Hart, James Courtney, Robt. Lumpkin, C. C. Saunders, Thos. Courtney, Wm. Ro. Brooke, Geo. Brooke, Lunsford Harper, James Crossfield, Wm. G. Wright, Philip Didlake, Robt. Turner, Joseph Fogg, Robt. D. Diggs, Geo. Didlake, Richard Harper, T. U. Fogg, John Didlake, Samuel Harper, Robert Pollard, James Pollard, John N. Gresham, Jr., and Henry R. Pollard.—32.

The minutes of the last meeting were read, approved and adopted.

Marius T. and Charles Dunn were examined and on motion received for baptism.

Mr. John Smither appeared before the church and applied for membership, but having been formerly a member of Howerton's church, he was advised to go before that church and acknowledge his backslidings and then get a letter to unite with us.

The committee appointed to see certain members delinquent in attendance at church meeting reported that they had seen them all and that they expressed a desire and determination to attend in future, whereupon, on motion, the report was received and the committee discharged.

Brethren James Pollard and Joseph Hart, delegates to the Association reported a pleasant and interesting session.

It is ordered that the committee for the instruction of the colored members make a report of the number and names of the colored members.

On motion, a letter of dismission is granted sister Sarah Pollard.

Brethren John N. Gresham, John S. South, William G. Wright and C. H. Carlton are recommended to the court to be appointed trustees to hold the property of the church.

The attention of the church was called to a personal difficulty between Bro. C. H. Carlton on the one part, and Bro. Wm. G. Wright on the other, and after several ineffectual efforts to get the matter settled it was postponed until the next regular meeting.

Adjourned with prayer.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Sept. 9th 1865.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Henry Didlake, Lewis Jeffries, Joseph Hart, C. C. Saunders, James Courtney, John Didlake, Philip Didlake, James Pollard, William Walker, William G. Wright, A. F. Smith, Robt. N. Pollard, George W. Didlake, Robt. D. Diggs, and Henry R. Pollard.

Bro. John Smith appeared with a letter from Howerston Church and on motion was received.

The committee on the colored members not being prepared to report, more time was allowed them.

The difficulty between Bro. C. H. Carlton and Wm. G. Wright, by mutual consent, having been referred to two of the members of the church for adjustment, and also in the absence of Bro. Carlton it was postponed.

The term for which Bro. Phil E. Broocke was appointed sexton having expired, on motion, a committee of one was appointed to wait on Bro. Broocke and know if he would accept the office again, if not to report the name of a suitable person. Bro. Geo. W. Didlake, committee.

On motion, a committee consisting of Brethren Joseph Hart, Geo. W. Didlake, and Ro. D. Diggs is appointed to visit sister Elizabeth Oglesby and enquire into her condition, and solicit subscriptions for her relief. Adjourned with prayer.

Henry R. Pollard, C. C.

September 30th, 1865. Sunday—Miss Gorgina Cooke received for baptism.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, October 7th 1865.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Phil E. Broocke, C. H. Carlton, James Crossfield, Thos. B. Hart, Walter R. Carlton, John Didlake, William G. Wright, Lunsford Harper, Claybrook Harper, John Broocke, A. F.

Smith, George Broocke, Phillip Broocke, Ro. N. Pollard, J. N. Gresham, Jr., Ro. D. Diggs, Lewis Jeffries, and Henry R. Pollard.

Minutes of last meeting read and adopted.

A letter of dismission is granted bro. Ro. Spencer.

The report on the list of colored members is further postponed, in absence of the committee.

A letter recommending sister Ann E. Diggs for membership among us having been read, she was, on motion, rec'd.

Bro. Robt. N. Pollard is appointed Sexton for the next year. Bro. Ro. D. Diggs, from the committee appointed to enquire into the wants of sister Oglesby, reported that there was \$8.00/100 due on the building of her house, which was ordered to be paid by the Treasurer as soon as there sufficient funds in his hands.

On motion, it is ordered that Bro. P. E. Broocke be paid \$30.00 for his service as Sexton for the year ending Augt. 1865.

The referees in the case of brethren Carlton and Wright reported, and the difficulty was thus amicably adjusted.

On motion, the consideration of the Pastor's salary was taken up. The salary for the year 1865 was fixed at not more than \$300. or less than \$200.

Adjourned with benediction.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Nov. 11th 1865.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, P. E. Broocke, Thos. B. Hart, C. H. Carlton, W. P. Courtney, Jos. Fogg, Wm. G. Wright, Robt. Lumpkin, Ro. N. Pollard, Jo. Hart, Franklin Courtney, and Thos. P. Bagby, & William Walker.

Minutes of last meeting read and adopted.

On motion, the report on the list of colored members further postponed.

On motion, a Committee of one is appointed to visit sister Ann M. Prince, and inquire into a report in circulation to the effect that she had united with the Methodists.

The apportionment reported by the deacons, after various amendments, on motion, was adopted.

Adjourned with prayer.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Dec. 9th 1865.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, Henry Didlake, Wm. P. Courtney, W. R. Carlton, C. H. Carlton, John S. South, James Crossfield, Thos. B. Hart, John H. Smither and Jos. Fogg.

The clerk being absent, bro. John Pollard was appointed clerk pro tem.

The Com. on the colored members made a report which was laid on the table, but on motion the same was taken up again and the report adopted, and committee discharged.

The church being satisfied that the report in regard to sister Ann M. Prince having united herself with the Methodist Denomination is unfounded, therefore the case was dismissed.

It was Resolved that the colored members of this church be invited to select or designate some one who they would like to preach to them and break to them the bread of life, and that they also invite some of the most experienced white members of this church to be with them, and aid them in the discipline, and that they be informed that they may continue to occupy that part of the church under the control of the white members of the church.

Brother C. H. Carlton tendered his resignation as deacon of this church, which was, on motion, accepted.*

Brother John S. South having stated to the church that he is now engaged in the indiscriminate sale of ardent spirits contrary to the rule of this church, and which we as a church not justified by authority of God, therefore on motion, he was excommunicated from the ch.

A committee consisting of brethren Hart, Courtney and H. Didlake was appointed to wait on bro. John Cooke and endeavor to dissuade him from the employment in which he is now engaged, viz. retailing ardent spirits for wages.

Adjourned with prayer.

John Pollard, Clk. pro tem.

Amendment.

*Bro. C. H. Carlton made application for a letter of dismission, which was, on motion, laid on the table.

H. R. P.

Mattapony Church Meeting, January 13th 1866.

Present Brethren Jos. Hart, John Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, W. R. Carlton, C. C. Saunders, Robert Turner, James Crossfield, James H. Crossfield, Wm. P. Courtney, Jos. Fogg, Robert Pollard, Henry Didlake, T. U. Fogg, George W. Didlake, Ro. Dudley Diggs, and John H. Didlake.

Minutes of the last meeting read and amended.

The Committee appointed to wait on Bro. John Cooke reported that he had left the employment in which he was engaged. On motion, report was adopted and Committee discharged.

One of the colored members reported that they had invited Bro. Joseph Hart to preach to them.*

On motion, adjourned with benediction.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

* Also Brethren John Pollard, W. P. Courtney, Thos. B. Hart were invited to meet with them and assist in their worship, all of which was approved by the church.

H. R. P., Ck.

Mattapony Church Meeting, February 10th 1866.

Present Brethren John Pollard, Phil E. Broocke, Thomas B. Hart, John Cooke, William Walker, George Cooke, Joseph Hart, T. U. Fogg, John Smither, A. Smith, C. C. Saunders, William P. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, Robt. D. Diggs, George W. Didlake, and Joseph Fogg.

Elder Isaac Diggs being present was invited to act as moderator.

Minutes of the last meeting were read and adopted.

There being no business before the church, on motion, adjourned with benediction.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 10th 1866.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John N. Gresham, Phil E. Broocke, Wm. P. Courtney, Franklin Courtney, Joseph Hart, Ro. D. Diggs, Robert Lumpkin, Ro. N. Pollard, Wm. G. Wright, Joseph Fogg, and Henry Didlake.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and adopted.

On motion, a letter of dismissal was granted Bro. Edward W. Halbach and wife, he having removed to Charlottesville. Also one to sister Mary T. Bagby, who is about to remove to Kentucky.

The Committee on the colored membership made a report, which was, on motion, laid on the table.

Adjourned with benediction.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 8th 1866.

Present Brethren John Pollard, William G. Wright, C. C. Saunders, Robert D. Diggs, Wm. P. Courtney, Joseph Fogg, Henry Didlake, and George W. Didlake.

Minutes of the last meeting were read and adopted.

On motion, the following officers were reappointed for the Sunday School, viz:

John Pollard, Superintendent; John N. Gresham, Secretary; John S. South, Librarian; Henry Didlake, Treasurer.

On motion, Elder A. J. Huntington was invited to preach for us on the fourth Lord's day in this month, and as often thereafter as he might find it convenient.

On motion, a letter of dismissal was granted Bro. Junius Cooke.

Adjourned with benediction.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

N. B. Pastor absent sick.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 11th 1866.

Present John Pollard, John N. Gresham, P. E. Broocke, T. B. Hart, Henry Didlake, William Walker, C. C. Saunders, Ro. D. Diggs, Wm. P. Courtney, Richard Harper, Sam'l Harper, Robert Lumpkin, Phillip Didlake, Claiborne Harper, A. F. Smith, John Smither, T. U. Fogg.

Brother Joseph Hart in the chair.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and adopted.

The following resolution was offered and unanimously adopted. Resolved, That a special committee of three be appointed to inform the colored membership of this church that we consider it best for them as well as ourselves that they organize themselves into a separate church, and advise

them to make early arrangements to this end, and that when such arrangements have been made, letters of dismission will be granted them, and the said committee is to aid and advise them in making arrangements and report to the church.

Brethren John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney and T. B. Hart—Committee. On motion, Bro. Joseph Hart was added to the com.

Adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

No meeting in June.

Mattapony Church Meeting, July 7th 1866.

Present Brethren John N. Gresham, T. B. Hart, C. H. Carlton, William Walker, Geo. Cooke, W. R. Carlton, John N. Gresham, Jr., Franklin Courtney, W. P. Courtney, Henry Didlake, James Pollard, W. G. Wright, Jas. Crossfield, Jas. H. Crossfield, John Smither.

Rev. John Ryland being present was invited to act as Moderator.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and adopted.

The Committee on colored membership reported that the colored members were unanimous in their desire to form a separate church. The following colored members made application for letters of dismission for the purpose of organizing a church, which were on motion granted, to wit: Thomas Homes, Beverly Sparks, John Hudgins, William Carter, Scyrus Robertson, Taliaferro Ross, John Tabb, Joseph Braxton, Thornton Taylor, Jim Taylor, Robert Waller, Henry Homes, Abraham Homes, Humphrey Garlick, Jacob Brooke, Curtis Taylor, Jim Brockenbrough, John Homes, Jim Robinson, Ben Homes, Andrew White, Washington Carter, Susan Fauntleroy, Rachel Ross, Alice Dabney, Caroline Williams, Harriet Banks, Mary Homes, Juliet Parron, Sarah Robinson, Priscilla Hampton, Charlotte Lewis, Ellen Hampton, Maria Carter, Nancy Sparks, Sarah Taylor, Agness Robinson, Judy Braxton, Betsy Taylor, Martha Hudgins, Agness Garlick, Isabella White, Joanna Carter, Ellen Henry.

Brethren John N. Gresham, John Pollard and Joseph Hart were elected delegates to the Rappahannock Ass'n.

On motion, it was ordered that three dollars be sent to the Association.

Adjourned with benediction.

Sunday, July 22nd 1866—Call meeting.

Rev. R. H. Land in the chair.

The church letter to the Rappahannock Association, prepared by brother Jos. Hart, being read, was on motion approved.

On motion, it was ordered that one dollar more be sent to Associational fund, three dollars being before ordered.

On motion, adjourned.

Mattapony Church Meeting, August 11th 1866.

Present Elder John W. Ryland, of Bruington Church, and Brethren John Pollard, Henry Didlake, Thomas B. Hart, Joseph Hart, Walter R. Carlton, John H. Smither, C. C. Saunders, C. H. Carlton, Wm. R. Broocke, Tazewell U. Fogg, James Pollard, Henry Crossfield, John N. Gresham and John N. Gresham, Jr.

Our Pastor being absent, brother Ryland is requested to take the chair, which he did.

The Committee on the colored membership reported that Marcus Hamilton, Lorenzo Lockley, and Emaline Tuns-tall, colored members in good standing desire to be dismissed from this church with the view of uniting with the other colored members dismissed from this church at our last church meeting in order to form at a proper time a colored church, and thereupon letters were granted them in due form.

On motion, the Clerk of the church requested to furnish at our next church meeting a List of such members as have been delinquent in not attending our regular church meetings for business.

Adjourned with prayer, &c.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Sept. 8th 1866.

The pastor being absent, Bro. Jno. W. Ryland was called to the chair. Present Brethren Henry Didlake, Thomas B. Hart, Ro. Dudley Diggs, Geo. Didlake, Walter R. Carlton, Alfred Smith, T. Ro. Brooks, Thos. H. Courtney, Cornelius H. Carlton, Jno. H. Didlake, Jno. H. Smither, Philip E.

Brooks, Ro. Lumpkin, Philip Didlake, Wm. G. Wright, Franklin Courtney, Jos. Fogg and Wm. P. Courtney.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

In the absence of the clerk, Wm. P. Courtney was appointed clerk tempore.

On motion, letters of dismissal were granted to Marius T. Dunn, Alice Dunn and Ella Shackelford in due form.

Bro. Thos. H. Courtney, one of the members reported delinquent, in this, that he did not attend upon the business meetings of the church, being present gave reasons for his absence, which were accepted by the church and he excused.

On motion, Brethren Ro. Lumpkin, Walter R. Carlton and Philip E. Brooks were appointed to see delinquent brethren in their respective neighborhoods with reference to such delinquency and report.

Church adjourned with benediction.

Wm. P. Courtney, Clk. pro tem.

In consequence of bad weather there was no church meeting in October.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, November 10th 1866.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, John Cooke, Jno. H. Smither, Jno. N. Gresham, Geo. Cooke, Wm. D. Walker, Ro. N. Pollard, Thos. P. Bagby, James Crossfield, Ro. Lumpkin, Wm. G. Wright, Jas. H. Crossfield, Geo. Didlake, Philip E. Brooks, T. Ro. Brooks, Joseph Fogg, Alexander Crossfield, Philip Brooks, Rich'd Harper, Geo. Brooks, Walter R. Carlton, Thos. B. Hart, Franklin Courtney, Tazewell U. Fogg, Joseph Hart and Wm. P. Courtney.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and adopted.

On motion, a letter of dismissal was granted sister Martha S. Goode, she having removed to the City of Richmond.

A letter was handed in by Bro. Moore B. Wright from Hermitage church, recommending him to the fellowship of any sister church, whereupon, on motion, Bro. Wright was received as a member of this church.

On motion, Martha ————— was excommunicated from this church for fornication.

On motion of the treasurer of this church a committee

consisting of bre. John Pollard and Thomas B. Hart, was appointed to examine and settle his account as treasurer. They did so, and reported a balance of \$2.50 in hands of treasurer.

Bre. John Cooke and Geo. Cooke reported delinquent for absence on our meetings for business being present today gave reasons for such absence and were excused.

On motion, it was understood that there would be a called meeting of the church on Saturday before the 4th Sunday in this month, for the purpose of making an arrangement for the payment of the balance due our pastor for last year.

On motion, Wm. P. Courtney is appointed sexton for the present year at a salary of Twenty dollars.

Adjourned with benediction.

Wm. P. Courtney, Clk. pro tem.

Mattaponi Church, Nov. 24th 1866.—Call meeting.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Moderator, and Bre. Joseph Fogg, Geo. W. Didlake, T. Ro. Brooks, D. A. Powers, C. C. Saunders, Jno. N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Philip E. Brooks, Jos. Hart, Wm. G. Wright, Thos. P. Bagby, Franklin Courtney, and Wm. P. Courtney.

Minutes of the last meeting read and approved.

In consequence of the absence of one of the deacons, to wit: Bro. John Pollard, it was found impracticable to accomplish the object for which this meeting was called. It was, therefore understood that the deacons should have a meeting between this time and the regular ch. meeting in December, and arrange so that the business may then be attended to.

Adjourned with benediction.

Wm. P. Courtney, Clk. pro tem.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Dec. 8th 1866.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Moderator, and Bre. Jas. Crossfield, Philip Didlake, Philip E. Brooks, Thos. P. Bagby, Geo. W. Didlake, Franklin Courtney, Jas. L. Courtney, Chas. C. Saunders, Jno. N. Gresham, Jno. Pollard, Henry Didlake, and Wm. P. Courtney.

Minutes of the last meeting read and approved.

Bro. Jas. L. Courtney reported delinquent for non at-

tendance on our business meetings being present today and giving satisfactory reasons for such absence was excused.

On motion, the committee to see delinquents was continued.

On motion it was determined that the balance due for Pastor's salary, sexton, &c., for the year 1865, be raised at once, and that a call meeting be held tomorrow for the purpose of making further arrangements to this end, and for fixing the amount to be paid our pastor for the present year, and also for the year 1867.

Adjourned with benediction.

Wm. P. Courtney, Clk. pro tem.

December 9th 1866.—Called meeting.

Present A. Bagby, Pastor, and Bre. Jno. Pollard, Jno. N. Gresham, Wm. G. Wright, Cornelius H. Carlton, Philip E. Brooks, Alfred F. Smith, Geo. W. Didlake, Jno. H. Didlake, Jno. H. Smither, Chas. C. Saunders, Geo. Cooke, Jas. L. Courtney, T. U. Fogg, Jos. Fogg, Geo. W. Brooks, Ro. N. Pollard, Ro. Lumpkin, Jas. Crossfield, Jas. H. Turner, Alexander Crossfield, J. Harvey Crossfield, Wm. Walker, Henry Didlake, Philip Didlake, and Wm. P. Courtney.

Meeting opened with Prayer by bro. Geo. W. Didlake.

It was understood and agreed, at his own suggestion, that Wm. P. Courtney call on all who have not paid their several apportionments for ch. expenses for the year 1865, in order that they may have another opportunity of doing so.

On motion, it was unanimously agreed to raise \$200. for the pastor's salary for the present year; also that \$200., and if possible \$225. be raised for his salary for 1867, to be paid semi-annually.

The apportionment for raising money to pay pastor, and other church expenses for the present year, made by the deacons, was read and acquiesced in by all present.

Adjourned with benediction.

Wm. P. Courtney, Clk. pro tem.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, January 12th 1867.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Bre. Cornelius H. Carlton, Jas. Crossfield, Philip E. Brooks, Walter R. Carl-

ton, Jos. Fogg, Jno. H. Didlake, Geo. Cooke, Sam'l Harper, Wm. Walker, Jno. Walker, Geo. W. Didlake, Alexander Crossfield, Jno. N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Ro. N. Pollard, A. F. Smith, Jno. H. Smither, Claiborne Harper, Philip Didlake, Claybrook Harper, Henry Didlake, J. Hervey Crossfield, Thos. P. Bagby, Franklin Courtney, John Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney.

Minutes of last meeting amended and then approved.

On motion, the balance due by Bre. W. R. Carlton and Claybrook Harper on apportionment of 1865 was remitted for satisfactory reasons.

A motion was made to give to Malinda (colored) formerly the Property of Bro. Rich'd Bagby dec'd., a letter of dismission, with the statement that although her name was not on the church book, yet from the best information that could be had from the coloured membership, she had been and of right ought now to be a member of this church, which motion was overruled, and a substitute was offered and adopted, that a statement of the facts should be furnished her by the clerk, by virtue of which she might get membership elsewhere.

Adjourned with benediction.

Wm. P. Courtney, Clk. pro tem.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, February 9th 1867.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren James Crossfield, Moore B. Wright, Jos. Hart, Thos. P. Bagby, Philip Didlake, Thos. B. Hart, Wm. Ro. Brooks, Philip E. Brooks, F. Courtney, Ro. N. Pollard, J. Hervey Crossfield, Henry Didlake, W. G. Wright, and Wm. P. Courtney; also Elder Isaac Diggs.

Minutes of last meeting read and approved.

The subject of frequency and manner of receiving the Lord's Supper was brought up, and after some discussion was laid on the table till the next church meeting.

The subject of delinquency of brethren was called up, and in consequence of the absence of the committee was laid over to the next church meeting.

Adjourned with benediction.

Wm. P. Courtney, Clk. pro tem.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, March 9th 1867.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Philip E. Brooks, Chas. C. Saunders, John Pollard, Ro. Lumpkin, Philip Didlake, Alex'r. Crossfield, R'd. Harper, Thomas B. Hart, Ro. N. Pollard, Sam'l Harper, Alfred F. Smith, Moore B. Wright, Geo. W. Brooks, Franklin Courtney, Henry Didlake and Wm. P. Courtney.

The minutes of the last meeting read and approved.

On motion, it was determined to commune in future bi-monthly—Say March, May, July, September, November and January.

The subject of delinquent members, in this, that they do not attend the business meetings of the church again came up, and the delinquents not being present, the subject was laid over and the committee continued.

On motion, the following officers of the Sabbath School were re-appointed, to wit—

John Pollard, Superintendent; John N. Gresham, Secretary; Joseph U. Fogg, Librarian; Henry Didlake, Treasurer. Church adjourned with benediction.

W. P. Courtney, Clk. pro tem.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, April 13th 1867.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Bre. Jno. Pollard, Jos. Hart, Chas. C. Saunders, T. U. Fogg, A. F. Smith, Jno. Cooke, Franklin Courtney, Thos. P. Bagby, Philip Didlake, Cornelius H. Carlton, Ro. Turner and Jno. N. Gresham.

Bro. Jno. N. Gresham was appointed Clerk pro tem.

Proceedings of last meeting read and approved.

Bro. Ro. Turner who was cited to appear and answer to the charge of frequent absence from church meetings, stated why he had been absent, and the reasons being satisfactory he was excused, and the committee continued with regard to other delinquents.

The following was offered and adopted—Resolved, That church members be invited, and required as far as possible to assemble on the benches most convenient to the Pulpit on seasons of communion, and that the elements shall not be handed to those who mix up promiscuously in the congregation. Before communion, the congregation to be dismissed.

On motion, a committee consisting of W. P. Courtney, W. G. Wright, and Ro. N. Pollard is appointed to ascertain the amt. due by this church for the year 1865, to whom due, and the separate amts. to each; that they make effort to collect the amts. due, and that they make a report to the next church meeting. The clerk to inform the committee of their appointment.

Bro. A. F. Smith voluntarily came before the church and confessed that he had been overtaken in a certain matter, that he did it willingly and knowingly, thinking it was a matter between him and his God; that if he had done wrong he was sorry for it.

On motion, A. F. Smith was excommunicated from the church.

John N. Gresham, Clk. P. T.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, May 11th 1867.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and Bre. Henry Didlake, Jno. Pollard, Cornelius H. Carlton, Chas. C. Saunders, Thos. B. Hart, Jno. H. Smither, Ro. N. Pollard, Ro. G. Turner, Wm. G. Wright, Philip Didlake, Ro. Lumpkin, Sam'l Harper, Tazewell U. Fogg, Rich'd Harper, Joseph Hart, Claybrook Harper, J. Hervey Crossfield, Clayborn Harper, Franklin Courtney, Thos. P. Bagby and Wm. P. Courtney.

Minutes of last meeting read and approved.

On motion, Bro. Ro. Lumpkin is appointed a committee to notify Bro. Jas. H. Turner to appear at next church meeting to answer for delinquency.

The committee to ascertain what is due from the church for 1865 made partial report, and on motion was continued.

On motion the amt. say \$8.50 collected for 1865 be paid over to Bro. Ro. N. Pollard our late sexton, and the treasurer be required to pay the amount in hand to Bro. Bagby to complete the payment of salary for the year 1865.

On motion, the deacons are requested to report to the next church meeting the progress made in collecting funds for 1866.

On motion, Bro. Jos. Hart is appointed to collect funds for the different benevolent objects.

Adjourned with benediction.

Wm. P. Courtney, Clk. pro tem.

N. B. No meeting in June on account of bad weather.
H. R. P. Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, July 14th, 1867.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, Brethren John Pollard, Thomas B. Hart, P. E. Broocke, H. Didlake, Geo. Didlake, Ro. G. Turner, Wm. Ro. Broocke, Geo. Cooke, Alex. Crossfield, Wm. G. Wright, Jas. Crossfield, Wm. P. Courtney, H. Crossfield, James Pollard, C. C. Saunders, Ro. N. Pollard, Joseph Hart, C. H. Carlton, W. R. Carlton, John Smither and Henry R. Pollard.

The Com. to ascertain and collect the dues of the church for 1865, reported that they had collected and paid to Ro. N. Pollard the further sum of seven dollars (\$7.00) to be credited on what is due for his services as sexton.

The Deacons made report of progress of collections, and on motion, they were requested to make further report at next meeting.

On motion, Bro. Wm. G. Wright was excused from paying \$5.00 still due on his assessment for 1865.

The Clerk was ordered to give certificate to Beverly Sparks (colored) stating that he is a person suitable to solemnize matrimony.

Brethren A. Bagby, Joseph Hart, and James Pollard were appointed delegates to the Rappahannock Association—\$3.00 was ordered to be sent, and the clerk ordered to prepare the letter.

Adjourned with prayer.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, August 10th 1867.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Thos. B. Hart, C. C. Saunders, W. P. Courtney, Thos. Courtney, C. H. Carlton, W. R. Carlton, Moroe B. Wright, Ro. N. Pollard, W. G. Wright, Phillip Didlake, Wm. R. Brocke, Ro. Turner, Henry Didlake, and Henry R. Pollard.

The minutes of last meeting were read, amended and adopted.

Bro. Bagby, one of the delegates to the district Associa-

tion gave an interesting account of its proceedings.

A letter of dismission was granted Jerry Gregory (colored), he having removed to Gloucester.

On motion, a Com. consisting of Brethren Henry Didlake, John Pollard, and W. P. Courtney was appointed to procure timber and have the floor over the cistern renewed.

Bro. Moore B. Wright appeared before the church and made acknowledgment of having on several occasions indulged too freely in the use of intoxicating liquor, and promised to be more guarded in the future.

On motion, the Deacons were requested to make report on apportionment at next meeting.

Adjourned with prayer.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, September 7th 1867.

Present Bre. John Pollard, John N. Gresham, T. U. Fogg, Robt. D. Diggs, Ro. N. Pollard, George Didlake, Thos. P. Bagby, Philip Didlake, George Broocke, Wm. Ro. Broocke, W. G. Wright, Robert Lumpkin, Moore B. Wright, Jas. Crossfield and Henry Didlake.

Deacons made a partial report of collections.

A letter from Ebenezer church was presented, recommending Brother A. F. Scott and sister M. E. Scott to fellowship in our midst, and on motion they were received.

Miss Fanny Scott and Mr. Robert Cooke presented themselves to the church and after due examination were received for baptism.

Adjourned with benediction.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, October 12th 1867.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, P. E. Broocke, J. N. Gresham, Thos. B. Hart, Henry Didlake, C. C. Saunders, John H. Smither, George Cooke, Robt. Turner, Franklin Courtney, Thos. P. Bagby, T. U. Fogg, Claybrook Harper, W. R. Carlton, Ro. N. Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney.

On motion, the church requested Bro. John Pollard to look into the provisions of a deed from Bro. C. H. Carlton

to Wiley Wright, conditioned for the support of sister Betsey Garrett, with a view to providing for her support, as a member of this church.

The deacons present a report of apportionment for the present year, which was, on motion, adopted.

Adjourned with prayer.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, November 9th 1867.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren P. E. Broocke, John Pollard, John H. Smither, Robert Cooke, Ro. D. Diggs, H. Didlake, Ro. Lumpkin, Joseph Fogg, Phillip Didlake, F. Courtney and W. P. Courtney.

Brother Wm. P. Courtney was appointed clerk pro tem.

Brother John Pollard made a report in reference to the provisions of a deed from Bro. C. H. Carlton for the support of sister Betsey Garrett, that the said deed required Dr. Wiley Wright to take sister Betsey Garrett to live with him.

Bro. Thomas B. Hart, one of the deacons of this church, having departed this life since the last church meeting, the following Preamble and Resolutions in relation thereto were adopted:

Whereas, it has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst by death our highly esteemed and much beloved brother Thomas B. Hart, who has been a member of this church from its constitution, which took place in November 1828. An uniform and consistant christian deportment has been characteristic of Bro. Hart throughout his christian career. For the last four years he has been a deacon of this church, and having used the office of deacon well, and thereby purchasing to himself a good degree and much boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus, and occupying in our fraternal regard as well as in the community in which he lived a place which we fear cannot be easily filled.

Therefore resolved, that we are called upon to mourn his death a serious, if not an irreparable loss.

Resolved that we sympathize most deeply with the family of our deceased brother on account of the loss they have sustained, but neither they nor we should mourn as those without hope, but rejoice that our loss is his eternal gain.

Resolved that the foregoing resolutions be entered upon

the church book, that a Copy be furnished to the widow and family of our deceased brother as a token of our christian regard.

On motion, our Pastor, Elder Alfred Bagby is requested to prepare an obituary notice of our deceased brother Hart.

On motion, it was ordered that the deacons be requested, aided by brother Robert D. Diggs, to raise provisions &c. for the benefit of sister Betsy Garrett.

Adjourned with benediction.

No meeting in November on account of bad weather.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Dec. 7th, 1867.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Robt. D. Diggs, Franklin Courtney, John Didlake, Geo. W. Didlake, Walter R. Carlton, Henry Didlake, John H. Smither, Robert N. Pollard, Wm. G. Wright, George Cooke, Charles C. Saunders, Robert Lumpkin, Philip Didlake, Cornelius H. Carlton, Joseph U. Fogg, Philip E. Broocke.

The clerk being absent, on motion bro. John N. Gresham is appointed Clerk Pro tem.

Sister Catharine Ann Hanley, who was Catharine Ann Mitchell, applied for a letter of dismission which is granted her in due form, she having removed to Baltimore to live.

Bro. Broocke, one of the deacons, made report in regard to sister Betsy Garrett, stating that she needed cooking utensils, &c., and thereupon a contribution was made for her.

The Committee appointed at August church meeting upon the repairs of the Baptistry reported that they had been unable to procure the necessary timber for the purpose, and on motion, bro. John H. Didlake is added to the Committee.

Adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, January 11th 1868.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren J. Hervey Crossfield, Charles C. Saunders, George W. Didlake, John N. Gresham, Alexander Crossfield, John H. Smither, Robert Turner, Philip Didlake, Philip E. Broocke, John Pollard, M. B. Wright, C. H. Carlton, Harvey Crossfield, Joseph U. Fogg, Robt. N. Pollard, and Robert D. Diggs, and Elder A. F. Scott.

On motion, brother Robert D. Diggs is appointed Clerk to continue during the absence of our Clerk—Henry R. Pollard.

The proceedings of the last meeting read and approved.

The Deacons of the church, aided by the Pastor, are requested to select one or more persons from among the members of the church suitable to fill the office of Deacon, and report at some future day.

On motion, brethren George W. Didlake and Robert D. Diggs, are appointed a Committee to cite brother William Littlepage to appear before the church at our next meeting for continued absence from public worship, and also to answer the charge of intemperance.

The Committee on the repairs of the Baptistry reported that they were still unable to procure the necessary timbers to do the work.

Adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Feb. 8th 1868.

Present Elder A. Bagby, and brethren James Crossfield, H. Crossfield, P. E. Broke, W. Walker, Jno. Didlake, Ro. Lumpkin, J. N. Gresham, T. P. Bagby, Philip Didlake, C. H. Carlton, Henry Didlake, G. W. Didlake, Ro. N. Pollard, John Smither, W. G. Wright, W. P. Courtney, J. U. Fogg and R. D. Diggs and Elder A. F. Scott.

The proceedings of the last meeting were read and approved.

Committee being called for in regard to brother Littlepage were not able to report, and were continued until the next meeting.

Pastor A. Bagby and Elder A. F. Scott and brethren Joseph Hart and John Pollard were appointed by ballot to represent the Sunday School in the approaching convention to be held in Richmond on the 10th of March.

The committee on repairs of baptistry were unable to procure lumber for the repairs, and were continued until the next meeting.

The deacons made the following report: We, the Deacons of Mattaponi church, having been appointed in conjunction with our Pastor, to propose certain brethren out of whom one or more additional Deacons may be selected by

the church, respectfully offer the following report: In looking over the list of members, we find a goodly number of brethren whose piety and general interest in the church are to be highly commended, it is hoped therefore, that those named will not regard as flattered above measure, nor those left out as being in the least reflected upon.

We name the following, and suggest the election of two of them as sufficient for our purpose: Ro. Lumpkin, Geo. W. Didlake, Henry R. Pollard, Henry Didlake, C. H. Carlton, W. P. Courtney,

Signed J. Pollard, J. N. Gresham, P. E. Broke, A. Bagby, Pastor, R. D. Diggs.

On motion, the report were adopted, and the following were elected by ballot: Geo. W. Didlake, C. H. Carlton.

Adjourned with benediction.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, March 1868.

Present Pastor A. Bagby, and brethren John Pollard, R. N. Pollard, Walter R. Carlton, Jno. Smither, Ro. Lumpkin, C. H. Carlton, Richard Harper, Samuel Harper, J. U. Fogg, Phil Didlake, Henry Didlake, C. C. Saunders, M. B. Wright and R. D. Diggs.

Services commenced with singing, prayer and a lecture from Is. 1st, by the pastor, which was very interesting and instructive.

The committee made a partial report in regard to Brother Littlepage, and was continued until next meeting.

Committee on baptistry was continued.

On motion, the following officers of the Sunday School were reappointed to wit:

John Pollard, Superintendent; Jno. N. Gresham, Secretary; John South, Librarian; Henry Didlake, Treasurer; J. U. Fogg, Ast. Librarian.

On motion brother J. U. Fogg was appointed assistant Librarian.

On motion there was a committee of three appointed to look over the Library and catalog the books, and report the condition of the same.

Brother John N. Gresham, C. H. Carlton, and R. N. Pollard to be assisted by the ast. Librarian were appointed.

Business having ended, the meeting closed with benediction.

R. D. Diggs, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 11th 1868.

Present Pastor A. Bagby, and brethren W. G. Wright, Phil Didlake, C. C. Saunders, T. U. Fogg, R. N. Pollard, G. W. Didlake, C. H. Carlton, Ro. Turner, W. P. Courtney, W. R. Carlton and R. D. Diggs.

Services commenced with singing, prayer and lecture from Pastor from Is.

On motion case of brother Littlepage was laid over until next meeting.

The committee on baptistry made a partial report, and was continued till next meeting.

The committee made a partial report on library, and was continued.

Brother W. P. Courtney presented a claim before the church which was deferred until next meeting to be examined into by a committee of brother John Pollard and W. P. Courtney. On motion, it was granted that Brother Courtney should be paid claim presented before the church.

Adjourned with benediction.

R. D. Diggs, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 9th 1868.

In the absence of our pastor, brother Scott was called to the chair. Present J. H. Crossfield, Franklin Courtney, Jno. Pollard, W. G. Wright, Ro. Turner, H. Didlake, C. C. Saunders, Rich'd Harper, Jno. Didlake, Claiborne Harper, Geo. W. Didlake, W. R. Carlton, Jno. R. Brooke, J. N. Gresham, Samuel Harper, and R. D. Diggs.

The case of brother Littlepage was laid over until next meeting.

The committee on baptistry made a partial report, which gave satisfaction, which was laid over until next meeting.

On motion, a committee was appointed by request of the treasurer to look into the finances and made the following report, to wit: We have examined the Treasurer's account for the years 1866 & 67, and find the account for the 66 balanced, and act. for 1867 shows a balance in his hands of four dollars due the ch. We also state for the information of the church that the Pastor's salary for the year 1866 has been

nearly paid off, and that he has been paid on account for the year 1867 the sum of \$142.25.

Signed Jno. Pollard
Jno. N. Gresham.
May 9th 1868.

Brother W. G. Wright resigned his office of Treasurer, which was received by the church. No action in regard to treasurer.

Adjourned with benediction.

R. D. Diggs, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, June 13th 1868.

Present Elder A. Bagby, and Brethren H. Didlake, Franklin Courtney, Joseph Hart, Thos. P. Bagby, Wm. Ro. Brooks, P. E. Brooks, Phil Didlake, W. G. Wright, P. Brooks, Jr., Jno. Pollard, T. U. Fogg, Ro. N. Pollard, C. H. Carlton, Jno. H. Smither, C. C. Saunders, Wm. P. Courtney, Jno. N. Gresham, R. D. Diggs and Geo. W. Didlake.

The case of Bro. Wm. Littlepage was called up, and the report of his indulging too freely in the use of ardent spirits being confirmed by two members of the church, and owing to his delinquency in not attending the church, on motion, Bro. Wm. Littlepage was excommunicated from the church.

The Committee on repair to the Baptistry reported the work in progress.

The Clerk of the church, H. R. Pollard, was directed to prepare the church letter to the Rappahannock association, and have the same at our July meeting, and in his absence Bro. John Pollard is directed to prepare it.

Brethren Jno. Pollard, C. H. Carlton, and Joseph Hart appointed delegates, and the church voted \$3.00 for the association fund.

On motion, the deacons were appointed to take into consideration the new system of contributing every 1st day of week, &c., and report to next meeting.

On motion, a Committee consisting of W. P. Courtney, W. G. Wright, and Joseph Hart was appointed to visit the delinquent members of the church as soon as possible, and urge them to pay up the amount of their dues now in order

to relieve the church of debt, and make rept. to next church meeting.

J. N. Gresham,
Acting Ck. pro tem.

Mattapony Church Meeting, July 11th 1868.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, John Smither, Wm. P. Courtney, James H. Crossfield, M. B. Wright, Phil E. Brooke, George W. Didlake, Geo. Brooke, Wm. Ro. Brooke, C. H. Carlton, Phil E. Brooke, Jr., Claiborne Harper, Wm. G. Wright, Alex. Crossfield, Robert Lumpkin, John H. Didlake, Robert Turner, R. N. Pollard, Samuel Harper, Cam Ashley, Franklin Courtney, C. C. Saunders, James Crossfield, Henry Didlake, Thomas P. Bagby, Elder A. F. Scott and R. D. Diggs.

A special letter was granted Mrs. Sarah A. Wright (formerly Radford), she having some years removed from our midst, and supposed to be dead.

The Committee on the Baptistry made a partial report, and were continued.

The deacons reported as to the best means of raising funds to meet the expenses of the church, which report was recommitted and the deacons instructed to report a new plan of finance at the regular church meeting in September.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, August 8th 1868.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Joseph Hart, Wm. P. Courtney, Jas. Courtney, T. U. Fogg, John Smither, Jno. N. Gresham, P. E. Broocke, George Cooke, Robert Turner, Franklin Courtney, and Elder Isaac Diggs.

Brethren Joseph Hart and A. Bagby gave an interesting account of the proceedings of the Rappahannock Association.

Committee on the repairs of Baptistry made a report which was, on motion, adopted and Com. continued.

The Com. for the collection of delinquent dues to the church reported no collections as yet, on motion, the Com. was continued.

On motion of bro. John N. Gresham it was resolved that weekly prayer meeting be held.

Letters of dismissal were granted Sister Eliza Shafer, Cathrine Hall and Mary Harrison Brooks.

A letter of dismissal granted Peter Dabney (colored) some twelve months ago was renewed.

Adjourned with benediction.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

At a called meeting held at Mattapony Church Augt. 23rd (Sunday) 1868. A letter of dismissal was granted sister Virginia Clay Eubank.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, September 12th 1868.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, C. H. Carlton, Geo. W. Didlake, J. Hervy Crossfield, James Crossfield, Ro. N. Pollard, Jas. Pollard, W. R. Carlton, M. B. Wright, Thos. P. Bagby, Ro. Lumpkin, Henry Didlake, William Walker, Cam Ashley, Phil Didlake and Henry R. Pollard.

The Committees on the repairs to the Baptistry and on collections made partial reports, and, on motion, were continued.

It was ordered that the Clerk furnish the deacons with a list of members who have been delinquent for the last year in their attendance at church meeting, and that the deacons be required to cite the same before the church.

The Moderator noticed the presence of Elder R. H. Bagby, and invited his participation in the meeting.

Present Elder A. F. Scott.

The deacons, as a Com., appointed to recommend a plan of systematic contribution made a report, which after consultation and discussion was recommitted and Elders Scott and A. Bagby added to the Com.

On motion, adjourned with prayer by Elder R. H. Bagby.

Henry R. Pollard Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, October 10th 1868.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, R. Dudley Diggs, Jas. Pollard, Claiborne Harper, Geo. W. Didlake, Rich'd Harper, Ro. Lumpkin, Thomas P. Bagby, James Crossfield, C. H. Carlton, Lunsford

Harper, J. Hervey Crossfield, Joseph Hart, John Smither, P. E. Broocke, William Walker, C. C. Saunders, Elder A. F. Scott, Henry Didlake, and Henry R. Pollard.

The committee for collection of delinquent dues to the church reported \$1.50 in hand, and on motion was continued.

The Com. on repairs reported work done except doors to the baptistry, and was continued.

The deacons made partial report in reference to members delinquent in their attendance on church meetings.

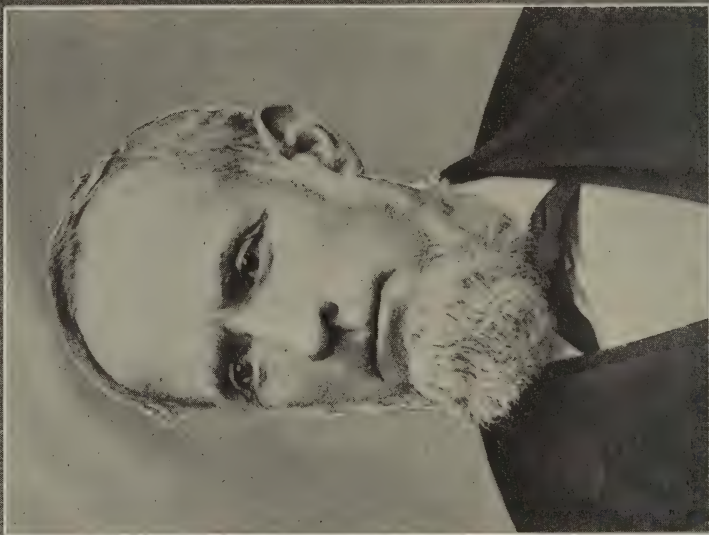
Bro. Scott, from Com. on finance made following report, which was adopted.

"The committee appointed to recommend some plan for promoting among the members of the church more systematic and liberal contributions, both for the support of the church and for the spread of the Gospel, after careful consideration with a similar committee from Bruington church offer the following report:—

Your committee consider the command, "Honor the Lord with thy substance and with the first fruits of all thy increase," as binding upon christians as it was upon the Jews, since our privileges and obligations are even greater than theirs, and the need of money for the support and promotion of God's cause is certainly as great under the gospel as under the legal dispensation. We think, therefore, instead of giving nothing as is the case with many members of our churches, or giving occasionally when called on, what we can conveniently spare, or it may be making now and then a liberal contribution, under the influence of an exciting appeal; it is the duty of each christian, from principal, constrained by the love of Christ, to devote a liberal portion of all his increase, from whatever source, as God has prospered him, to the cause of Christ, from whom all our blessings come, and whose claims are paramount to all others. The recognition of this duty in theory and practice lies at the root of the improvement so much needed. Its proper discharge will bring untold blessings, temporal and spiritual, upon those who bring all their tithes into the store-house of the Lord, and abundantly supply for all needful purposes, the Treasury of the Lord's house. The contributions should be made cheerfully "with a willing mind"; made systematically and frequently, and by every member according to his ability, "for it is required according to what a man has, and not



MISS PRISCILLA POLLARD,
Pioneer in Woman's Missionary Movement (see p. 90)



REV. A. F. SCOTT,
Prominent Member.

according to what he has not"—"upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store as God has prospered him, that there be no gathering when I come."

We regard the current expenses of the church as debts of the first dignity, being voluntarily incurred by the church of which he is a member; when he unites with it, so without good reason every one ought to be required to discharge that obligation or after faithful instruction and admonition, be excluded from the fellowship of the church.

1st. We therefore recommend a continuance of the assessment plan for the current expenses of the church, for the present, and its stricter enforcement; that the apportionment shall be adopted at the monthly meeting in December, for each ensuing year, and that payment be made quarterly.

2nd. That all members of the church be urged to adopt each one for himself, as supplemental and auxiliary to the above plan, the most convenient and applicable to his condition in life, one of the following modes for raising his portion of the church expenses, and also funds for benevolent objects—(1) Lay by in store weekly a part of the receipts of that week, and pay such savings monthly into the treasury of the Lord: (2) Or estimate your yearly income and set apart a liberal portion for the cause of Christ, and pay in monthly one twelfth of the consecrated portion: (3) Or let those to whom neither of the above suggestions is applicable set apart a portion of his time, say one day in each month the proceeds of which time shall be paid into the treasury monthly.

3rd. That the Deacons be instructed to procure twelve envelopes of small size for every member of the church, and arrange the details for a regular public collection at each monthly meeting in connection with the usual religious services. And that in case of the absence of any brother he may hand in his envelope at any time during the month, and the Deacons shall pay over their receipts to one of their number whom they shall appoint treasurer. The funds collected shall be paid out quarterly in liquidation of the Pastor's Salary, and other expenses of the church, by order of the Deacons; and the treasurer shall submit to the church quarterly, a report of the receipts and disbursements; and once a year, the dues to the church; all of which reports

shall be spread upon the treasurer's book, as part of the records of the church; each member shall have the privilege of designating the object to which the surplus over his assessment shall be given, but any surplus in the treasury not designated by the contributor, may be appropriated by the church.

4th. That our Pastor be requested to continue to bring this subject to the attention of the members of the church, showing this duty from the Scriptures, and urging them to a faithful performance of it, thus enlightening the mind, educating the heart and awakening the conscience until every member shall feel that the Lord requires this at his hands—"That it is more blessed to give than to receive."

5th. That the Deacons be earnestly requested to use diligence to settle the expenses of present year by the first of January next, that we may enter fully upon this new plan with the beginning of another year."

Adjourned with benediction.

Henry R. Pollard Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, November 7, 1868.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, Moore B. Wright, William G. Wright, George Cooke, Phillip E. Brooke, W. R. Carlton, Sam'l Harper, Rich'd Harper, Claiborne Harper, Joseph Hart, Robert Turner, Thomas Courtney and Robert N. Pollard.

Com. on delinquent dues to the church made partial report, and were requested at next meeting to report in writing the names of delinquents and amounts due.

Com. on repairs to baptistry were still unable to have repairs completed.

The deacons made report of members delinquent in attendance at church meeting.

On motion a letter of dismission was granted sister Susan Carlton.

On motion, a Com. was appointed to examine the books of the Library, and to make an effort to regain missing volumes.

Adjourned with benediction.

Henry R. Pollard clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Dec. 12th 1868.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, John Smither, James Pollard, Geo. W. Didlake, Ro. N. Pollard, Joseph Hart, Ro. D. Diggs, Phil E. Brooke, Wm. G. Wright, Ro. Lumpkin, Thos. P. Bagby, John Didlake, and C. H. Carlton.

The Com. on delinquent dues to the church was continued.

Com. on repairs to Baptistry was continued.

The Com. appointed to examine Library made a report which was recommended, and on motion, bro. Ro. D. Diggs was added to the committee.

A letter of dismission was granted Mary Anderson (colored).

The reading of apportionment for the next year, 1869, was had.

On motion, bro. Wm. G. Wright was excused from paying \$20.00, and was assessed at \$15.00.

Adjourned with benediction.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, January 9th 1869.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Wm. P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, Geo. W. Didlake, P. E. Brooke, C. H. Carlton, W. R. Carlton, T. U. Fogg, John Pollard, Thos. P. Bagby, John Smither, John Didlake, Robert D. Diggs, Jas. Pollard, Robert Turner, Jos. Hart, George Cooke, Robert N. Pollard, C. C. Saunders, Wm. G. Wright, Thomas H. Courtney, Phil Didlake, and Henry Didlake.

Com. on delinquent dues reported the following members indebted to the church previous to '68:

Eliza Walton \$2.00, Susan Carlton \$1.25, Mrs. Mary L. Wright, \$4.00, Jas. Turner \$8.00, Nancy Turner \$1.00, Julia Todd \$5.00 bal. M. A. Hawes \$20.00, Mrs. Fanny Todd \$5.00 bal., Mary Hall \$2.00, Eliza Allen 25 cents.

The Com. to examine Library made a report, which was, on motion, adopted, and the Com. continued.

The pastor, after urging upon the church its duty to meet its present indebtedness, retired that the members

might talk freely as to the best means to do so. Bro. John Pollard was appointed a Com. to solicit subscriptions to raise \$30.00, that amount being advanced by two of the members to pay the pastor's salary previous to 1868.

On motion, it was agreed to hold a called meeting on next Saturday further to consider this matter.

Bro. Jas. Pollard and Henry R. Pollard were appointed to enquire into correctness of reports in circulation derogatory of the christian character of Bro. M. B. Wright.

Bro. Robert Turner and P. E. Brooke were appointed a Com. to cite bro. Jas. Turner before the church for failing to attend preaching and church meetings.

Adjourned.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Adjourned Meeting Jan. 16th 1869.

Bro. John Pollard in the chair.

Brother George Didlake having made a statement that there existed disaffection in the church towards the pastor, on motion it was Resolved:

That a Committee be appointed by the chair to see all the male members of the church, and inquire into the extent and cause of any disaffection that may exist in the church toward bro. Bagby as pastor, and report at the next regular church meeting. Brethren George Didlake, C. H. Carlton, Ro. D. Diggs, P. E. Brooke, and Wm. G. Wright were appointed Com.

On motion, it was Resolved, That we acknowledge our indebtedness to our pastor and pledge ourselves to make renewed efforts to raise the balance due for 1868, and that a copy of this resolution be furnished him by the clerk.

Adjourned.

Henry R. Pollard Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting February 13th 1869.

Present John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, Henry Didlake, T. U. Fogg, Jos. U. Fogg, Phil Didlake, James Pollard, Rich'd Harper, Phil Brooke, Wm. G. Wright, Ro. D. Diggs, Geo. Didlake, C. C. Saunders, Geo. Cooke, and Wm. D. Walker.

Bro. Henry R. Pollard from the Com. to wait on bro.

Moore B. Wright, reported that the Com. had discharged its duty in seeing bro. Wright, he having promised to appear before the church at this meeting. On motion, the Com. was continued, with the addition of bro. P. E. Brooke to the Com.

Bro. P. E. Brooke from the Com. appointed to wait on bro. James Turner reported that he had promised to be present at this meeting. On motion, the Com. was continued and instructed to urge upon bro. Turner at the next regular meeting.

Bro. Geo. Didlake, chairman of the Com. appointed to inquire into the cause and extent of any disaffection existing in the church towards the pastor, made a report, pending the consideration of which, the meeting adjourned, in order to hear from bro. C. H. Carlton, one of the Com. who was not present, until tomorrow morning at 10 o'clock.

Henry R. Pollard.

Adjourned meeting, Sunday Morning Feby. 14, 1869.

Present Elder A. F. Scott, John Pollard, C. H. Carlton, Claiborne Harper, Phil Didlake, Wm. G. Wright, P. E. Brooke, C. C. Saunders, Henry Didlake, Wm. D. Walker, George Brooke, John Brooke, Jas. Pollard, Jas. Crossfield, George Cooke, T. U. Fogg, Ro. D. Diggs, John Didlake, Jas. U. Fogg, and Alex. Crossfield.

On motion, Brother Scott was called to the chair.

The report of the Com. being in order, bro. Geo. Didlake made a report which was, on motion, recommitted, with instructions to report after services.

On motion, adjourned until after services.

The meeting assembled after services and made the following report which was, on motion, adopted.

"The Committee appointed by a called meeting of the church on the reported disaffection of the members respectfully submit the following report. We have waited on thirty-five members, and find twenty-four partially disaffected with the pastor. Their disaffection seems to arise from two causes. 1st That bro. Bagby about twelve months ago made some very pointed remarks from the pulpit, after the sermon, on Sabbath morning, in reference to the church's indebtedness to him, by which remarks some of the members were very

much mortified. 2nd Because he has threatened on two occasions that if certain monies were not paid by a specified time, he would no longer consider himself Pastor of the church."

(Signed) Geo. W. Didlake
C. H. Carlton
P. E. Brooke
Wm. G. Wright
Ro. D. Diggs
Committee

On motion it was Resolved that a committee of one be appointed to place the report just adopted into the hands of bro. Bagby, and on the part of the church to seek to bring about measures which will restore harmony and good feeling and to express to the pastor that there is no unkind feeling toward him personally.

The chair appointed bro. C. H. Carlton Com.
On motion, adjourned.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting March 13th 1869.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, Joseph U. Fogg, T. U. Fogg, Joseph Hart, Henry Didlake, Jas. Crossfield, J. Hervey Crossfield, Ro. D. Diggs, John Smither, C. C. Saunders, Alex. Crossfield, Elder A. F. Scott, and Robert N. Pollard.

In absence of the clerk, Ro. N. Pollard was appointed clerk pro tem.

The Com. appointed to inquire into correctness of reports derogatory of the character of brother Moore B. Wright was continued, and instructed to cite him to next church meeting.

The Com. in the case of bro. James Turner was continued, with instructions to cite him to appear and answer the charge of drunkenness at next church meeting.

On motion, the pastor was offered an opportunity to make any statement in answer to certain complaints made by certain members of the church, which was done in writing, and on motion, the same was ordered to be spread upon the church book, as follows:

"To Mattapony Church—its deacons and members
Dear Brethren:

I have learned through your late action in church session that certain brethren—some 24 in all—complain of me as your pastor, first, because of a statement made by me on Sunday from the pulpit some 12 mos. ago, and, secondly, because of a "threat" to resign, if certain monies were not paid by a given time. It will be observed that both of these have reference to the money liabilities of the church. It seems strange that a Committee should be empowered to hear and report complaints against a Pastor, for but few could remain Pastor of a church under such circumstances. And I must be permitted to say that it is highly probable that a number of the brethren who complain were absent on both of the occasions to which their complaints refer.

At the time of the first statement made in May 1868, the church was in arrears to the Pastor partially for more than two years, and at the latter date (January Ch meeting), it was in arrears to the sexton for 66, and to two of the Deacons for money advanced for the church, and the Pastor had then received for his last years services not more than twenty or twenty five dollars in cash. What was a Pastor who loved his church, and anxiously desired to see it prosper to do at such a time? For several months the attention of the church has been called to these matters. Committees have been appointed but to bring back barren reports. Three alternatives were left me. One was to resign forthwith. But the brethren assured me publicly and privately that this deficiency had no reference to me personally, and I was reluctant to resign. Another plan was to bear it all and say nothing. This I honestly thought would bankrupt and ruin the church. The third, which I adopted, was to state candidly to the church the state of things, and urge the brethren to meet the exigency, and inasmuch as a large number of the members were not accustomed to attend church meetings, I determined after much prayer and reflection to make the statement publicly from the pulpit, in order to reach those not in the habit of coming to church meetings. Was there any thing wicked or malicious or unbecoming in this? Did I say any thing not true? and are any here afraid to hear the truth? I have not done violence to any of my neighbors, brethren. By the grace of God I have not preached any

false doctrine. I have committed no out breaking sin, that brethren should publish me on the church book for all future generations to read. Why then should brethren act so toward me?

By what I read in the New Testament, I find that the churches are therein required to support their Pastors. If any one doubts this, it is because he has not acquainted himself with Christ's law on the subject. I learn further that it is enjoined upon the Pastor to teach and exhort members in all their duties. I learn that they must esteem him very highly for his work's sake and obey him in the Lord. I have tried honestly to do my part, have you done yours? In this connection, it has been charged that I threatened to resign, &c. I was particular in my language on that occasion. I told the brethren that I did not wish them to regard it as a threat, but a sincere desire to impel the church in the path of duty. This was a last resort with me, and only shows how unwilling I was to leave you. If in all this a sincere desire to serve the church and honor my Master is not manifest, it would be vain for me to tell you that I have been guided by motives of the highest considerations in the course pursued. If any one fancies that I have been influenced by paltry regard to personal and pecuniary motives I forgive him but he greatly wrongs me. The steps taken were taken after much prayer and reflection. It is due to myself and to you that I should make this statement. To apologize for doing what I felt to be my duty, would be to degrade my high office and to disgrace myself. The pole star guiding me all the time has been the good of the church, and the glory of Christ. Who may ask me to apologize for this?

A brief statement and I am done. I have been Pastor here for 13 years. In 1856 when I took charge of the church, it was suffering greatly from late personal troubles and difficulties. I set myself and called my brethren to my aid to heal the sore. The history of the church will tell how far I succeeded. Since then we have had our trials, I leave it cheerfully to you brethren to say by what motives I have ever been guided, and how far we have been blessed in steering clear.

When cruel war came on I stood to my post—largely supported by my own personal resources. I did what I could to nerve and sustain your men in the field, and to comfort your old men, your wives and children at home. My right arm I have

lost while employed actively and directly in the service of the churches. During my ministrations (as your church book will show) a number have been baptized; of whites, more than half of your present total white membership. Two ministers of the Gospel have been sent fourth, the Sabbath school is now more flourishing than ever before in the history of the church. I have stood by your bedsides in sickness; I have been over the open graves of your mothers and children; I have led your candidates down into the water; I have rejoiced with the rejoicing and wept with those weeping. Yet let no one charge me with egotism, because I say this much. Like Paul I can say, "it is not I but Christ in me" and "God forbid that I should glory" &c.

I will not stoop to ask any church to let me remain its Pastor. Wherever I am I shall still try to do my duty. Nor shall I pause to tell you what pressing trials I have undergone in your service, I shall meet you at the Bar of God, and "my record is on high". I sincerely feel for the brethren in the loss of their property, and retain kind regards for you all. May the blessings of the great Head of the church be with you and upon you, individually, and as a church! Grace, mercy and peace!

Your brother in Christ Jesus,

A. Bagby.

On motion it was resolved to commence the Sunday School on the 1st Sunday in April, the same officers were elected with the exception of brother Jos. U. Fogg, who declined to act. The officers are as follows:

John Pollard, Superintendent; Jno. N. Gresham, Secretary; Henry Didlake, Treasurer; Robt. N. Pollard, Librarian.

On motion, brother T. U. Fogg was requested to conduct the singing in the School.

On motion, letters of dismissal were granted sisters Catharine Ann Hanly and Electa Hart.

It was ordered that a Committee of ministers forming a Presbertery be called to examine brother Joseph Hart with reference to ordination.

On motion, a Com. was appointed consisting of brethren

to cite brother Wm. Ro. Brooke to appear before the church for delinquency in attending church meetings.

Brethren A. Bagby, Robert D. Diggs, T. U. Fogg and Wm. P. Courtney were appointed delegates to the Sunday School Convention to be held at Bruington, April 2nd and 3rd.

On motion, adjourned with benediction.

Robert N. Pollard, Clk. pro tem.

*On motion it was resolved, That Bro. Bagby's statement, explanatory of the course complained of by certain members of the church, be received as satisfactory. The church believing that the dissatisfaction reported originated in a misunderstanding of Brother Bagby.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 10th 1869.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren William P. Courtney, Ro. N. Pollard, John N. Gresham, C. H. Carlton, John Smither, Wm. G. Wright, Geo. W. Didlake, Richard Harper, Thos. P. Bagby, Wm. Ro. Brooke, John Brooke, C. C. Saunders, James Pollard, John Pollard.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and corrected.

The Com. appointed to cite brother _____ before the church to answer the charge of drunkenness reported that he had removed to Baltimore, but stated that they had been informed on reliable authority that he had been repeatedly intoxicated of late; whereupon, by unanimous vote, he was excommunicated from the fellowship of the church.

The Com. appointed to cite brother _____ before the church for a like offence reported that they had seen bro. Turner, and that he had promised to be present today—with which promise he failed to comply. One of the brethren present having stated that but yesterday he saw him drunk. On motion, he was excommunicated from the fellowship of the church.

Bro. Wm. Ro. Brooke in answer to the citation of the church and promised to be more punctual in future in his attendance.

On motion, the Pastor was instructed to give notice from the pulpit that in future church meetings would occur at 10 o'clock A. M.

The Pastor stated to the church that Mr. A. F. Smith, an excommunicated member from this church was present and desired to make a statement to the church, which he accordingly did, saying that he wished to be restored to the fellowship of the church, that he felt that he had grievously sinned, and that the church had done right in excluding him from its membership; but feeling now that God had forgiven

him, he hoped that the church would also. On motion Mr. A. F. Smith was restored to the fellowship of the church.

Adjourned with prayer.

Henry R. Pollard Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 7th 1869.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Jno. Smither, George W. Didlake, Robert N. Pollard, C. H. Carlton, C. C. Saunders, Robert Turner, P. E. Brooke, Wm. G. Wright, John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney and Phil Didlake.

Minutes of the last meeting were read and adopted.

On motion, the Pastor was appointed a delegate to represent our church at the Gen'l. Association.

Brother Wm. G. Wright was appointed to solicit subscriptions for the different Boards of the General Association.

Adjourned with benediction.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 12th 1869.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, Brethren Jno. Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, Alfred Smith, Thomas P. Bagby, C. C. Saunders, Wm. G. Wright, John Didlake, C. H. Carlton, Ro. D. Diggs, Henry Didlake, Richard Harper and Jas. Pollard.

Reports from the general Association were made by the Pastor and brother Jas. Pollard.

On consultation it was agreed that a protracted meeting should be held during the summer; to this end it was also agreed that prayer meetings should be held at this place every Sunday evening at 5 o'clock.

Adjourned with prayer.

Jas. Pollard Clk pro tem.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, July 10th 1869.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, Brethren John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, Geo. W. Didlake, T. U. Fogg, James Pollard, John N. Gresham, Ro. D. Diggs, Ro. N. Pollard, C. H. Carlton, Alex. Crossfield, Wm. Ro. Brooke, A. F. Smith, Wm. G. Wright, J. Hervey Crossfield, George Cooke, C. C. Saunders, Jas. Crossfield, Wm. D. Walker, Camm Ashley, Henry Didlake, and Phillip Didlake.

On motion, the church proceeded to the election by ballot of delegates to the Rappahannock Association, which resulted in the choice of Brethren John N. Gresham, Ro. D. Diggs and Henry Pollard.

It was ordered that \$3.00 be sent to that body.

The clerk was ordered to prepare the church letter to the Association.

Adjourned with benediction.

Henry R. Pollard Clk.

At a called meeting of Mattaponi Church, Sunday, July 11th 1869: The Church letter to the Rappahannock Association was read by the clerk and approved.

A letter of dismission was granted sister Ann Maria Wyatt and brother David Powers and wife.

Henry R. Pollard Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Aug. 7th 1869.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor—Brethren A. F. Scott, T. U. Fogg, John N. Gresham, W. R. Carlton, Ro. D. Diggs, Ro. N. Pollard, Jas. Pollard, Wm. Ro. Brooke, A. F. Smith, Richard Harper, Jos. U. Fogg, Phil Didlake, Geo. W. Didlake, Wm. G. Wright, Thos. P. Bagby, C. H. Carlton, P. E. Brooke, Claybrook Harper, Wm. D. Walker, C. C. Saunders, James Crossfield, John Walker, Henry Didlake, and Elder R. H. Bagby.

Minutes of last meeting were read and adopted.

The Pastor gave an interesting account of the deliberations of the Rappahannock Association, and called attention to the fact that none of the delegates elected by the church were present.

On motion, it was resolved that it is the sentiment of this church that those colored members who still retain their connection with us should take letters and unite with Zion Church, and that a Com. be appointed to inform such members of this resolution, and urge a compliance with it; and if any refuse, to inform the church of their reasons for its further action.

The chair appointed Brethren Jas. Pollard, Geo. W. Didlake, Wm. G. Wright, and John Pollard Committee.

On motion, adjourned.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Note: During the month of August a meeting of a week's continuance was held with great success in reviving the church and bringing sinners to Christ. Elders R. H. Bagby, John Pollard, Jr., A. F. Scott and Isaac Diggs labored faithfully and acceptably with us, 31 were baptized during and at the close of the meeting.

Mattapony Church Meeting, September 11th 1869.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, Brethren John Pollard, T. U. Fogg, John Smither, James Pollard, John N. Gresham, Geo. W. Didlake, C. H. Carlton, Thos. Hundley, A. F. Smith, Richard Dunn, William Ro. Brooke, Wm. D. Walker, Jos. Cooke, George Brooke, George Cooke, W. R. Carlton, Judson R. Land, Phil Didlake, William G. Wright, Robert N. Pollard, C. C. Saunders, William P. Courtney and Henry Didlake.

The committee on colored members made partial report, and on motion was continued.

On motion, it was resolved that the deacons be instructed to see the delinquents on their respective lists to request them to pay their apportionment for 1868, on or before the 2nd Saturday in October, or report to the church in person their reason for not paying the same. On motion, adjourned with benediction.

Henry R. Pollard Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Oct. 9th 1869.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, Brethren John Pollard, George W. Didlake, James Pollard, T. U. Fogg, Jos. U. Fogg, Robert N. Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney.

The Committee on colored membership made a report which was adopted, and on motion, letters of dismission were granted to all the remaining colored members of this church, except Lucy Muse, against whom charges were preferred by one of the members of the church, and on motion, she was excommunicated.

The colored members dismissed were as follows: George Lee, Andrew White, Dick Berly, Jos. Robinson, Joe Harris, Washington Carter, Abram Hoomes, Tinsley Fields, Thom Mitchell, Lorenzo Lockley, Minter Tunstall, Mandy Bagby,

Isabella White, Netty Berly, Fanny Pollard, Martha Johnson, Mary Wiley, Rosa Brown, Judy Harris, Ellen Hamilton, Anna Hoomes, Joanna Carter, Ellen Robinson, Mary Harwood, Maria Robinson, Caroline Minor, Martha Fields, Aggy Brit, Martha Robinson, Sally Billups, Charity Tabb, Nancy Montague, Lucy Dill, Roberta Brooks, Lavinia Carter, Judy Scott, Milly Braxton, Barbara Walton, Lavinia, Chamberlane, Elvira Harris, Hannah Smith, Harriet Banks, Polly Pollard, Hannah Muse, Margaret Wright, Wenny Taylor, Georganna Moody.

In the absence of two of the deacons, they were requested to make full report of delinquents at the next church meeting.

On motion it was ordered that instead of appointing a sexton, that the clerk should classify the male members and on every 2nd Saturday announce some two that are to perform the duties of sexton the next ensuing month.

Adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, November 13, 1869.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, Brethren J. N. Gresham, James Pollard, Wm. Ro. Broocke, J. Hervey Crossfield, Judson Land, Robt. Turner, C. C. Saunders, Joseph Cooke, Eugene Rowe, Richard Dunn, Robert B. Todd, Thomas P. Bagby, John Landrum, Phil E. Broocke, Jas. Crossfield, Wm. G. Wright, and Sam'l Harper.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and adopted.

The Deacons made report of progress in collection of dues to the church, and were requested to make further report at the next church meeting.

On motion, the meeting adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, December 11th 1869.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, John Pollard, Wm. B. Todd, Richard Dunn, T. U. Fogg, Phil E. Brooke, C. C. Saunders, Robert Turner, Walter R. Carlton, Thos. P. Bagby, John N. Gresham, Richard Harper, C. H. Carlton, George Cooke, Robert N. Pollard, Wm. G. Wright, Francis Scott, and George R. Scott.

The deacons made further report of collections of dues to the church for 1868.

Present Elder R. H. Bagby, D. D.

The Treasurer read a report of collections under envelope plan, which was ordered to be spread upon the Treasurer's book.

On motion, the Pastor and Deacons were appointed a committee to classify the members, and appoint a collector for each class, in order to render more efficient the envelope plan.

The Pastor handed to the Clerk his resignation, which was read, and is in the following words, to wit:

"To the Deacons and Members of Mattapony Church.

Dear Brethren:

I find it impossible for me to give proper care to the welfare of the church, with the arrangements you make for the support of the pastor, and am compelled reluctantly to resign the office I have held for 14 eventful years. I yield to no one in willingness to make sacrifices for the common cause of our Master, but I owe solemn duties to my family and my own reputation as well as to the church.

I have prayed and shall ever pray for you as individuals and as a church.

Respy yr frd & Bro.

A. Bagby."

This resignation to take effect with
the close of the year.
Dec. 11, 1869."

Pending the consideration of which, the church adjourned with prayer by Elder R. H. Bagby.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, January 7th 1870.

Present Deacon John Pollard in Chair, and Brethren Wm. P. Courtney, Robt. N. Pollard, J. Hervey Crossfield, C. H. Carlton, Richard Dunn, Jos. U. Fogg, Wm. B. Todd, Geo. W. Didlake, Judson Land, Robt. D. Diggs, James Pollard, Alfred Smith, Thomas P. Bagby, John Brooke, Alex. Crossfield, Francis Scott, George R. Scott, T. U. Fogg, Eugene Rowe, Phil Didlake, George Cooke, Jno. H. Didlake, John H. Smither, C. C. Saunders, Walter R. Carlton, Jas. Crossfield,

Phil E. Brooke, Wm. G. Wright, Henry Didlake, John Landrum and Samuel Harper.

Minutes of the last meeting were read and adopted.

On motion, a committee consisting of Brethren C. H. Carlton, Robt. D. Diggs and Wm. G. Wright were appointed to recommend to the church some course of action in reference to the Pastor's resignation. The Com. retired and on returning made the following report:

"We, the Committee, recommend that the church pay its indebtedness before the next church meeting, and on that day appoint a time for the election of a pastor, and that the church invite Brethren Bagby and Scott; and we also recommend the adoption of the following preamble and resolutions, to wit: 'Whereas, our beloved Pastor, A. Bagby, has thought it best to resign the pastoral care of this church, therefore, Resolved, That, we feel it to be our duty to express our highest confidence in him as a christian minister, and deeply regret the unexpected action taken by him. Resolved, that we take great pleasure in recommending him to the christian regard and confidential support of his brethren in any field of labor to which God, the great Head of the church, may direct him. Resolved that these resolutions be entered upon our church book, and a copy of them be handed to brother Bagby.'

Respectfully reported,

C. H. Carlton,

Robt. D. Diggs,

Wm. G. Wright,

Committee."

The report was unanimously adopted, and on motion, Brethren Carlton, Wright and Diggs were appointed a Com. to hand brother Bagby a copy of the resolutions, and invite him and brother Scott to preach for us until a pastor is elected.

On motion, Adjourned.

H. R. Pollard Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, February 12th 1870.

Present Elders Isaac Diggs and A. F. Scott, Brethren J. N. Gresham, Walter R. Carlton, Phil E. Brooke, C. C. Saunders, John H. Didlake, Geo. R. Scott, Francis Scott, Robt.

Turner, Phil Brooke, Jr., Wm. G. Wright, John Brooke, John Walker, John R. Landrum, Robt. N. Pollard, George D. Didlake, Wm. B. Todd, Eugene L. Rowe, Jas. Pollard, T. U. Fogg, Robt. D. Diggs, J. Hervey Crossfield.

On motion Elder Isaac Diggs was called to the chair.

Deacons made report of progress in collecting.

The Deacons read the apportionment for the year 1870, and reported the names of collectors appointed to make more efficient the envelope plan.

On motion, it was resolved, That on the Saturday before the 4th Sunday of the present month, the church proceed to the election of Pastor, and public notice be given from the pulpit to that effect.

Adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard Clk.

Mattapony Church, Saturday, Feb'y 26th 1870.

Pursuant to a resolution of the church passed at the last regular meeting, the following Brethren and sisters assembled for the purpose of electing a Pastor, to wit:

Brethren John Pollard, Robt. D. Diggs, Wm. P. Courtney, John Ro. Broocke, Marius Eubank, John Walker, John R. Landrum, Judson Land, P. E. Broocke, Jr., Claybrook Harper, A. F. Smith, Robt. N. Pollard, C. C. Saunders, John H. Smither, John N. Gresham, James Pollard, Richard Harper, T. U. Fogg, Wm. G. Wright, Geo. W. Didlake, John H. Didlake, Wm. Ro. Broocke, Milton Clarke, Robt. Turner, P. E. Broocke, Sr., and H. R. Pollard.*

Rev. R. H. Land, being present after religious exercises, was requested to take the chair.

On motion, it was resolved that the church proceed to the election of pastor. On the ballots being counted it was found that Elder A. Bagby received 27 votes and Elder A. F. Scott 13. Elder A. Bagby receiving the largest number of votes, On motion, his election was made unanimous by the members rising.

The chair appointed Brethren Robt. D. Diggs, Wm. G. Wright and P. E. Broocke a Committee to inform Bro. Bagby of his re-election.

Adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

*Sisters Julia Todd, Martha Didlake, Mattie E. Gresham, Betty Diggs, Sue C Woodward, Juliet Pollard, Jessie Pollard, Hannah E. Gresham, Ora Gresham, Mary Hall, Ella Diggs and Patsy Shackford.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 12th 1870.

Present Elder A. Bagby, and Brethren John N. Gresham, T. U. Fogg, C. C. Saunders, Phil E. Brooke, Milton Clarke, C. H. Carlton, W. R. Carlton, Geo. Brooke, Wm. B. Todd, Richard Harper, Francis Scott, John H. Smither, James Crossfield, Geo. Scott, Robt. N. Pollard, James Pollard, and Wm. G. Wright.

The Com. appointed to inform Elder A. Bagby of his re-election as Pastor of the church read his acceptance in the following words.

"To the Deacons and Members of Mattaponi Church:
Dr. brethren:

I have received thro' brethren Diggs, Wright and Brooke, your committee, notification of my re-election to the pastorate of the church. I thank you for the renewed manifestation of your confidence, which under the circumstances was hardly to be expected. I have sympathized with both as a church and as individuals in all your troubles and difficulties and this sympathy has not been the less because of the personal connexion I have had with your recent difficulties. I have tried to look steadily at the interest of the church in my whole course regarding this matter, and have taken no steps without first asking prayerfully what is best for the church and the cause of our Master. Whatever brethren may think of me otherwise, I trust no one will doubt this. I have invariably tried to lose sight of personal consideration and to ask what would the Master have me to do? In resuming the trust, I repeat what I have before said—I regard myself as the servant of the church. If I ever presume to advise or to exhort or to guide the church, it is only as the spokesman for Jesus Christ. I have but little to add. Union and harmony are essential to success, shall we not harmonize and unite our efforts for Jesus sake? Will you not co-operate with me in the blessed work? If not for my sake, you surely will for the sake of Christ and his church which he has purchased with his own blood.

I shall have suggestions to make from time to time, I ask you to weigh them well, and adopt them if they promise to effect good.

Regarding the amount of salary, I have only to carry out the plans you have already started as I am informed. I ask no more. I never have asked more than that. Brethren, a great task is before us. Sinners are perishing—Christians are asleep. Churches are declining, devils are triumphant. What a work for a church to contemplate. It is our solemn duty to do part for God and Christ. I shall feel it my duty to cry aloud and spare not—to ‘declare to you all the counsel of God;’ to urge you forward in holy words and holy works. Will you hold up my hands—give me countenance and encouragement, and pray always for me. Let us never forget our dependence upon God and so live as to have his approbation. And let us be willing to labor and make all reasonable sacrifices for his cause.

Your fellow laborer in Gospel,
A. Bagby.

Parsonage K & Q
Mar. 12, 1870.

Letters of dismission were granted to bro. W. R. Carlton, Bro. Crossfield and family and Sister Emma Jane Garrett for reasons assigned and deemed satisfactory by the church.

A Com. consisting of brethren Jas. Pollard and Wm. G. Wright were appointed to examine the condition of the Library.

Bro. John Pollard was appointed Superintendent of the Sunday School, Bro. J. N. Gresham Secy., Bro. Henry Didlake treasurer and the Superintendent was authorized to appoint Librarian.

Adjourned with prayer.

Henry R. Pollard Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 10th 1870.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren Geo. W. Didlake, Robt D. Diggs, Richard Harper, C. C. Saunders, C.

H. Carlton, T. U. Fogg, John Pollard, Alfred Smith and Judson R. Land.

The Com. appointed to examine the Library was continued.

On motion, adjourned.

Henry R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, May 7th 1870.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Ro. N. Pollard, Wm. B. Todd, John N. Gresham, Wm. P. Courtney, Alfred Smith, Phil E. Broocke, Geo. W. Didlake, C. H. Carlton, Jos. Cooke, Richard Harper, Thos. P. Bagby, Geo. Cooke and Wm. G. Wright.

After Religious exercises the church was called to order by the Pastor for the transaction of business.

The Com. appointed to examine the S. S. Library reported the condition and number of books and on motion report was received, and Com. discharged.

On motion, letters of dismission were granted sisters Mary E. Hawes and Fanny Todd, and Brethren Wm. B. Todd, Robt. B. Todd and H. Garland Todd.

On motion, the Pastor was appointed delegate to represent this church in the General Association to be held at Norfolk.

On motion, adjourned with prayer.

Henry R. Pollard, Clerk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, June 11th 1870.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Ro. D. Diggs, John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, George W. Didlake, A. F. Smith, Richard Harper, T. U. Fogg, Francis Scott, Wm. Ro. Brooke, Jno. H. Didlake, C. C. Saunders, Joseph Cooke, George Cooke, Richard Dunn, Thos. P. Bagby, Wm. G. Wright, C. H. Carlton, Robt. N. Pollard, Henry Didlake and James Pollard.

After Religious exercises the church was called to order for the transaction of business.

On motion, the clerk was ordered to prepare Church letter to the Association.

An account due John S. South for lumber for \$3.11 was

ordered to be paid out of the treasury of the church.

On motion, the pastor was authorized to appoint a Com. of five to take into consideration the most efficient mode of conducting the Sunday School and continue for the present session of the school—Jas. Pollard, Geo. W. Didlake, R. D. Diggs, John Pollard and C. H. Carlton, Committee.

On motion, letters of dismission were granted Bro. Phil Didlake, and Elder A. F. Scott.

Adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, July 9th 1870.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Ro. D. Diggs, John Pollard, T. U. Fogg, Rich'd Harper, Francis Scott, Thomas Hundley, Samuel Harper, George R. Scott, John H. Didlake, Judson Land, Ro. N. Pollard, P. E. Brooke, John N. Gresham, John H. Smither and James Pollard.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for transaction of business.

The Com. appointed to consider the welfare of the Sunday School, presented a report which was, on motion, referred to a meeting of the officers and teachers of S. S.

The Clerk read the letter to the Rappahannock Association, which was, on motion, approved.

Brethren C. H. Carlton, John N. Gresham and James Pollard were duly elected Delegates to the Association and \$3.00 was ordered to be sent to the Associational fund.

On motion, Adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting August 13th 1870

Present Brethren John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, Jas. Pollard, A. F. Smith, Joseph Cooke, Richard Dunn, Wm. G. Wright, Henry Didlake, and George W. Didlake.

Minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Brother T. U. Fogg made application through bro. Geo. W. Didlake for a letter of dismission without assigning any reason, and on motion, the deacons were instructed to see bro. Fogg, and ask him to come before the church and assign sufficient reasons to warrant the application.

On motion, a letter of dismission was granted brother Henry Didlake and sister Martha Didlake, they being about to remove to Mississippi.

On motion, adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting Sept. 11th 1870

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, John Pollard, Ro. N. Pollard, Thos. Hundley, T. U. Fogg, C. H. Carlton, A. F. Smith, Thos. P. Bagby, Judson Land, P. E. Broocke, C. C. Saunders, and James Pollard.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for transaction of business.

Bro. T. U. Fogg being present made a statement of his reasons for desiring a letter of dismission, but after consultation, withdrew the application.

On motion, adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

At a Called Meeting of Mattapony Church, Sunday Sept. 25th 1870.

The Pastor stated that Bro. Thomas Hundley contemplated becoming a minister of the Gospel, and to this end was desirous to be recommended to the Education Board of the Baptist General Association of Virginia. After consultation, on motion, it was unanimously ordered that he be recommended to the Board.

On motion, adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting October 8th 1870.

Present Elder A. Bagby, and Brethren John Pollard, Ro. N. Pollard, Ro. D. Diggs, Geo. W. Didlake, C. H. Carlton, Jno. Smither, P. E. Brooke, J. R. Land, Thos. P. Bagby and John H. Didlake.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for transaction of business.

Brethren E. Gresham and Rod Dew from a Com. appointed by the Exol Church being present, stated that they

had been delegated by that church to ask for a change of our Meeting days from the 2d and 4th Sundays to the 1st and 3d Sundays. On motion, the expediency of the change was referred to a Com. of three. Com: H. R. Pollard, Ro. D. Diggs and C. H. Carlton. On motion, the Pastor was added to Com.

On motion, sister E. Meyer was excommunicated from the church, she having united with the church at Smyrna.

Adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, November 12th 1870.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, C. H. Carlton, James Pollard, T. U. Fogg, John N. Gresham, Richard Harper, Jos. U. Fogg, George R. Scott, Sam'l Harper, C. C. Saunders, Francis Scott, A. F. Smith, George Cooke, Jas. Cooke, Wm. P. Courtney, Robt. N. Pollard, John Smither, and Wm. G. Wright.

Bro. H. R. Pollard from the Com. on change of meeting days reported that while they deemed it highly important that some arrangement can be made whereby there would be preaching either at the Exol church or our own on every Sunday, yet they did not see how a change could be at present made, our pastor being at present engaged on the 1st and 3rd Sundays at Bruington. On motion, the report was adopted, and the clerk directed to inform the Exol church.

Bro. John Pollard called the attention of the church to the death of the Rev. R. H. Bagby, and offered the following preamble and resolutions which were unanimously adopted, to wit;

"Whereas this church has learned of the death of Rev. R. H. Bagby, D. D., who in his youth and early manhood was a member of this church, and who was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry during his membership, and whose vicinity to this church since that time, gave it in many instances the benefit of his counsel and sympathies, and has afforded many opportunities of frequent and intimate intercourse between him and the members of this church, by which we feel that we have always been profited, and which have served to increase and deepen the affection which we

have always entertained towards him, therefore, Resolved, that this church deems it but a fitting expression of their regard for Brother Bagby to say that he was greatly beloved by them, as a man whose natural, noble and generous impulses were so sanctified by religion as to make him truly self-denying for the good of others; whose natural gifts, which were of a high order, were so consecrated to his sacred calling as a minister as to make his pulpit labors always edifying and profitable, and often specially powerful and subduing, and whose whole example and influence, both in the community and in the church tended always to good, and have left a marked and beneficial influence upon the generation with which he was contemporary.

Resolved that this church feels that the churches of this section of the State, in most of which he had labored, have sustained a great loss in his death, and the Baptist denomination of the State has been deprived of one of its ablest and most successful ministers.

Resolved that we tender to the family of our deceased Brother, who has been thus bereaved of its head, our deepest and heartfelt sympathy, and pray that the Great Head may comfort and sustain them in this their hour of affliction.

Resolved that a day be fixed by this church on which appropriate services shall be held commemorative of the death of our deceased brother, and that some one be invited to preach an appropriate sermon on the occasion, and that the pastor and brethren of the Exol church be invited to attend.

Resolved that these proceedings be spread upon the record and that a copy of the same be given to the family of our deceased brother, and that another copy be sent to the Religious Herald for publication."

On motion, Rev. Thomas B. Evans was selected to preach the sermon, and the 2d Sunday in December was selected for the services proposed in the foregoing resolutions.

On motion, the church resolved to hold prayer meeting on the 1st and 3d Sundays.

On motion, letters of dismission were granted Brethren John H. Didlake and Geo. W. Didlake and their wives, they being about to remove to the State of Miss.

On motion, Adjourned.

H. R. Pollard.

Mattaponi Church Meeting December 10th 1870.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, James Pollard, Joseph U. Fogg, A. F. Smith, Judson Land, Francis Scott, Claybrook Harper, T. U. Fogg, C. C. Saunders, Wm. G. Wright, C. H. Carlton, Ro. D. Diggs, John N. Gresham, Wm. P. Courtney, Samuel Harper, Tho. P. Bagby, and Robt. Turner. Present Elder Isaac Diggs.

After religious exercises, the church was called together for transaction of business.

On motion, a Com. of three was appointed, of which Pastor to be one, to consider and report upon the expediency of appointing a deacon in the place of Bro. Geo. W. Didlake, dismissed by letter. Com. C. H. Carlton, Jno. N. Gresham.

On motion, adjourned by prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting January 7th 1871.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, Claybrook Harper, C. H. Carlton, Robt. N. Pollard, Jas. Pollard, P. E. Brooke, John N. Gresham, A. F. Smith, Judson Land, Wm. G. Wright, C. C. Saunders, Francis Scott, John Smither and William D. Walker.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for the transaction of business.

The Com. appointed to report upon the expediency of appointing a deacon reported that in their opinion it would be at this time inexpedient to make an appointment.

On Motion, adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, February 11th 1871.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren C. H. Carlton, Claybrook Harper, Wm. G. Wright, Jos. U. Fogg, Geo. R. Scott, R. D. Diggs, Phil E. Broocke, Samuel Harper, Judson Land, A. F. Smith, Robt. N. Pollard, Thomas P. Bagby and Francis Scott.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for the transaction of business.

On motion, it was resolved that this church observe the 1st Sunday in March next as a day of fasting and prayer, in reference to the great destitution within the bounds of our Association of ministerial supply, as has been proposed by Bro. Evans and others. Adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting March 11th 1871.

Present Elder A. Bagby, and brethren Wm. P. Courtney, C. H. Carlton, Joseph Cooke, R. N. Pollard, C. C. Saunders, John Smither, Joseph U. Fogg, George W. Cooke, Samuel Harper, Thos. P. Bagby, John Taylor, Richard Dunn, Judson Land, and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises the church was called to order for the transaction of business.

On motion, the officers of the Sunday School of last year were unanimously reelected.

On motion, adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting April 7th 1871

Present Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren Wm. P. Courtney, William G. Wright, Charles C. Saunders, Alfred F. Smith, Cornelius H. Carlton, John N. Gresham, Robert N. Pollard, John Pollard, James Pollard, and Henry R. Pollard.

On motion, Bro. Wm. G. Wright is appointed agent for the collection of funds for benevolent objects.

On motion, meeting adjourned with prayer.

Mattaponi Church Meeting May 13th 1871.

Present Elder Alfred Bagby, Pastor, and brethren John Pollard, William P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, Alfred F. Smith, Wm. G. Wright, John H. Smither, Philip E. Broocke, Thomas P. Bagby, Joseph U. Fogg, and Robert D. Diggs.

On motion, a letter of dismission is granted to Sister Sarah Tarrant, formerly Fogg, to unite with some other church of the same faith and order.

Bro. Alfred Bagby is appointed to represent this church

in the next General association to be held in Petersburg on the 31st day of the present month (May).

On motion, meeting adjourned with benediction.

At a Called meeting of Mattaponi Church, Sunday, May 14th, 1871. A letter from Bruington Baptist Church, recommending to our fellowship sister Fanny L. Harper was presented, and on motion, she was unanimously received as a member of this church; whereupon, she being present the pastor gave her the right hand of fellowship.

On motion, adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting June 13th 1871.

Present Elder A. Bagby, and brethren John Pollard, Wm. G. Wright, C. H. Carlton, John Smither, George W. Cooke, P. E. Brooke, John R. Brooke, Judson Land and Robert N. Pollard.

Bro. Bagby, one of the delegates to the General Association, made a statement of the proceedings of that body, and of the disposition of the funds sent up by the church.

Amt. sent up from church	\$26.00
Amt. sent up from Female M. Society	34.00
	<hr/>
	\$60.00

On motion, adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting. July 9th 1871.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren W. Thomas Hundley, Robert N. Pollard, John Pollard, T. U. Fogg, James Pollard, C. C. Saunders, Lunsford Harper, Joseph Cooke, Milton Clarke, Thos. P. Bagby and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for transaction of business.

On motion the church proceeded by ballot to the election of delegates to the Rappahannock Association, which resulted in the choice of Brethren C. H. Carlton, John Pollard and W. T. Hundley.

On motion, it was ordered that \$3.00 be sent to defray expenses of the Association.

Brethren James Pollard and W. T. Hundley were ap-

pointed a Committee to solicit contributions for the relief of the family of brother R. H. Bagby, to be paid over and appropriated as the church may direct.

Adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, August 12th, 1871.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Robert N. Pollard, T. U. Fogg, Wm. T. Hundley, Samuel Harper, Philip E. Brooke, Jr., A. F. Smith, Wm. G. Wright, Thos. P. Bagby, John Taylor, John N. Gresham, John Smith-er, George Cooke, Philip E. Brooke and H. R. Pollard.

The Pastor and brother John Pollard gave interesting accounts of the meeting of the Rappahannock Association.

A letter of dismissal was granted brother John Pollard, Jr.

Adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

At a Called Meeting of Mattaponi Church, Sunday the 27th day of August 1871, Miss Emory Walker and Miss Katurah Alexander offered themselves for baptism, and after examination, they were on motion received for baptism and as members of the church after they are baptized.

The services by previous arrangement were continued in the after-noon, after which the candidates were baptized.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, September 9th 1871.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Jos. U. Fogg, Wm. P. Courtney, Richard Harper, C. C. Saunders, Thos. P. Bagby, Geo. R. Scott, Robt. N. Pollard, A. F. Smith and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for transaction of business.

The minutes of last regular meeting were read and corrected.

Attention was called to the absence of a large number of church members from church meeting, and the pastor requested to urge members to attend on Sunday.

On motion, the deacons were requested to report on

finances at next church meeting.

Adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Called Meeting Mattaponi Church, Sept. 10th 1871.

On motion, a letter of dismission was granted to sister Hennie Godwin, she having removed to the city of Richmond to live.

Adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Octo. 7th 1871.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, Robert N. Pollard, Claybrook Harper, Wm. P. Courtney, R. D. Diggs, John Smither, C. H. Carlton, A. F. Smith, C. C. Saunders, Eugene Rowe, Judson R. Land, Wm. G. Wright and H. R. Pollard.

On motion, a letter of dismission was granted sister Florence Land, her parents being members of the church at Exol, and she being desirous of uniting with the same church.

On motion letter of dismission granted brother Eugene Rowe, he being about to remove from the County.

A letter from Howerton's church recommending to our fellowship sister Cathrine Smither, was read, and on motion, she was received as a member of this church.

Report on the Finances of the church was presented by the Deacons, and after remarks by several of the brethren was adopted.

On motion, brother Robt. N. Pollard was appointed to take in charge the collection of funds for the relief of the family of Dr. Bagby.

Adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, November 11th 1871.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, C. H. Carlton, Wm. P. Courtney, T. U. Fogg and Robert N. Pollard.

On motion, Bro. C. H. Carlton was requested to have the

window panes in the church that were broken out replaced.
Adjourned with prayer.

Robt. N. Pollard, Clk. pro tem.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, December 8th 1871.

Present A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, John Smither, T. U. Fogg, Ro. N. Pollard, Wm. G. Wright, Richard Harper, Geo. R. Scott, Judson R. Land and H. R. Pollard.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read and adopted.

The senior deacon was authorized to give permission to the Episcopal congregation to use our house of worship on the next Fifth Sunday.

Adjournment with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, January 13th 1872.

Present A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren Wm. P. Courtney, John Pollard, C. H. Carlton, R. D. Diggs, A. F. Smith, John Smither, T. U. Fogg, C. C. Saunders, Philip E. Brooke.

On motion, a letter of dismissal was granted to brother James Pollard, he having removed to the city of Baltimore.

On motion, a committee to consist of the Clerk and the deacons was appointed to revise the list of church members.

The subject of finance and absence from church meetings of members was discussed.

Adjournment with benediction.

Robt. N. Pollard, Clk.
pro tem.

N. B. There was no church Meeting in February on account of very inclement weather.

H. R. P.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 9th 1872.

Present: Brethren John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, C. C. Saunders, Judson R. Land, P. E. Brooke, Sr., Geo. W. Brooke, Richard Dunn, A. F. Smith, Geo. W. Cooke, S. Harper, R. Harper, R. N. Pollard, J. U. Fogg, and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises the church was called to order for transaction of business by brother John Pollard.

The Com. on revision of list of Church members not being ready to report was continued.

On motion, a committee was appointed to wait on brother Wm. Ro. Brooke and inquire into his reasons for absences from the Sunday and Saturday meetings. The chair appointed brethren Wm. P. Courtney and Geo. W. Cooke Com.

On motion the officers of the Sunday School for last year were continued for this year.

On motion, adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, April 13th 1872.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, R. N. Pollard, Claybrook Harper, Robert D. Diggs, Richard Dunn, Wm. G. Wright, John H. Smither, C. C. Saunders, John N. Gresham, George W. Cooke, T. U. Fogg, C. H. Carlton and Wm. P. Courtney.

After the usual religious exercises, the church was called to order for the transaction of business.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The Com. on the revision of the list of members made a report which was on motion adopted, and the Clerk instructed to correspond with the pastors of churches in the vicinities of certain of our members who have removed from our midst and who have not taken letters of dismissal.

The Com. appointed to wait on bro. Wm. Ro. Brooke reported that he stated that he would attend meetings more regularly in future, which report was adopted and the Com. discharged.

Brother Ro. N. Pollard was on motion requested to assist bro. Wright in the collections for benevolent objects.

On motion, adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, May 11th 1872.

Present Brethren John Pollard, Robert N. Pollard, Richard Dunn, C. H. Carlton, A. F. Smith, Wm. Ro. Brooke, Judson R. Land, Richard Southworth, C. C. Saunders, John R. Brooke, T. U. Fogg, Geo. W. Cooke and H. R. Pollard.

After prayer and reading of the scriptures, the church was called to order for the transaction of business, by the senior deacon, Bro. John Pollard, our pastor being absent, attending the Southern Baptist Convention.

Bro. C. H. Carlton, a committee appointed to learn the whereabouts of sister Mary F. Carlton, reported that she had united with the Methodist Church. Whereupon, on motion, was directed to strike her name from the list of members.

Brother A. Bagby and _____ were appointed delegates to represent this church in the General Association.

On motion adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, June 8th 1872.

Present Elder A. Bagby, P., and Brethren John Pollard, Claybrook Harper, Robert N. Pollard, T. U. Fogg, J. N. Gresham, A. F. Smith, C. H. Carlton, G. W. Cooke, Wm. Ro. Brooke, Judson R. Land, John R. Brooke, R. Harper, Geo. R. Scott, P. E. Brooke, C. C. Saunders, and H. R. Pollard.

After the usual exercises, the church was called to order for transaction of business, and the minutes of the last meeting read.

The pastor gave an interesting account of the proceeding of the greeting of the General Association, showing the amount sent up benevolent objects—

From the male members of the church	---	\$26.00
From the Female Miss. Society	-----	46.00

Making total amount	-----	72.00
---------------------	-------	-------

On motion, it was resolved to observe the first Sunday in July next as a day of thanksgiving, fasting and prayer, as has been recommended by the Southern Baptist Convention.

Bro. Robert N. Pollard, the committee to solicit funds for the family of Bro. R. H. Bagby, dec'd, reported the collection of \$15.00, and on motion the report was received, adopted and bro. R. N. Pollard directed to pay over said amount.

After an expression of the views by a number of the brethren, it was unanimously decided to hold a meeting of

some days not earlier than the 1st Sunday in August next, to be arranged by the pastor.

Adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, July 13th 1872.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Robert N. Pollard, T. U. Fogg, A. F. Smith, Wm. Ro. Brooke, Wm. G. Wright, Geo. R. Cooke, John H. Smither, C. H. Carlton, John N. Gresham, P. E. Brooke and H. R. Pollard.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

On motion, a letter of dismission was granted Bro. Phil E. Brooke, Jr., he having removed to the state of Tennessee.

On motion, the election of delegates to the Rappahannock Association was proceeded with by ballot, which resulted in the election of brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham and H. R. Pollard.

The church letter to the Association was read by the clerk.

Adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church, Saturday, Augt. 11th 1872.

There being no business before the church, the time was occupied in religious exercises led by the pastor, it being the first day of the protracted meeting which had been heretofore decided upon.

Thursday, Augt. 15th, 1872. The protracted meeting begun as above stated, closed this day, and the following persons were baptised, to wit: Granville Prince, Chas. J. Feild, M. Cabell Woodward, Frederick L. Fogg, John A. Booker, Mrs. Malisa Brookes, Charles Todd Bagby, C. Adelaide Carlton, Martha J. Prince, Elizabeth Allen, Martha E. Drudge, Alice A. Drudge, Ann E. Cooke, Susie Gresham, William L. Wright, Ruth Carlton, Fannie Kemp, John Taylor Woodward, Junius Boughton, John B. Allen, William R. Dudley, Charles J. Samuel, Clara Gresham, Willie Ann Lawson and Mattie Bird, making total number baptised twenty-five persons.

Elder J. G. Council of Gloucester County and Elder John Pollard, Jr., labored in this glorious revival, which was so beneficial in awakening sinners and reviving the church.

Mr. George W. Booker, who had been an excluded member of Pocarane Church for twenty-four years was received as a member of our church.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Sept. 7th 1872.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren John N. Gresham, Robt. N. Pollard, John H. Smither, Wm. G. Wright, John A. Booker, Wm. L. Wright, Charles T. Bagby, Geo. W. Cooke, Rich'd Harper, Geo. R. Scott, M. Cabell Woodward, Geo. W. Booker, Wm. H. Drudge, C. H. Carlton, Wm. P. Courtney, Philip E. Brooke, Geo. W. Brooke, John Pollard and H. R. Pollard.

After regular exercises, the minutes of last meeting were read and approved, and there being no business before the church, on motion, adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, October 12th 1872.

Present Brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, Robt. N. Pollard, William P. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, C. H. Carlton, A. F. Smith, George W. Brooke, John H. Smither, Richard Harper, Geo. R. Scott, M. Cabell Woodward, Geo. W. Cooke, Philip E. Brooke, Geo. W. Booker, John Booker, Richard Dunn and H. R. Pollard. (The Pastor was absent—sick.)

After the reading of the Scriptures, prayer and singing of a hymn, the church was called to order for the transaction of business.

Minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

Bro. Gresham reported the following contributions remitted to the treasurer of General Association.

For building of church at Rome	\$3.60
For S. Bap. Theo'l. Seminary	1.00
	<hr/>
	\$4.60

On motion, it was unanimously resolved that we recognize in our Brother William Thomas Hundley gifts and quali-

fications fitting him for the Gospel ministry, and with gratitude to God, we do hereby license him to preach.

On motion, Bro. Wm. P. Courtney was appointed a committee to procure necessary wood for the church during the coming winter.

On motion, brother Richard Harper was appointed to replace broken window panes, fix the blinds of the church.

On motion, adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, November 9th 1872.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Robt. D. Diggs, Robt. N. Pollard, A. F. Smith, William P. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, Wm. L. Wright, Geo. W. Cooke, Judson R. Land, P. E. Broocke and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises the minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

On motion, letters of dismission were granted sisters Mary Susan Muire and Georganna Cooke, both of them having removed from our midst.

Attention was called to the matter of adopting the Baptist Hymn Book, and a motion made to adopt it, but after comparison of views, the motion was withdrawn, and notice given that the attention of the church would be called to the subject again next church meeting.

Adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, December 7th 1872.

Present Elder A. Bagby, and Brethren Robert D. Diggs, John Pollard, C. H. Carlton, John S. Smither, Richard Dunn, M. Cabell Woodward, William G. Wright, Robert N. Pollard, and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for the transaction of business.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

On motion, a Committee of the following brethren and sisters were appointed to report on the expediency of change of Hymn book, to wit: Brethren Wm. P. Courtney, and Robert D. Diggs and sisters S. C. Woodward and Virginia Carlton.

Adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, January 10th 1873.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren Wm. P. Courtney, C. H. Carlton, P. E. Brooke, John S. Smither, Richard Dunn, John Pollard, Geo. W. Booker, William G. Wright, Ro. N. Pollard, John Booker and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for the transaction of business.

Bro. Courtney, from the Com. on the subject of the change of hymn book reported that in their opinion under all the circumstances, it would be best for our church to adopt the "Baptist Hymn Book," which report, on motion, was unanimously adopted.

On motion brethren Courtney and Ro. N. Pollard were appointed a Com. to introduce the book by procuring the necessary number for sale.

An account due bro. Wm. P. Courtney of \$3.00 for wood, was presented, and on motion, ordered to be paid by the Treasurer.

On motion, brother Geo. W. Booker was appointed Sexton for this year, at the pay of \$1. per month, and Bro. Robt. N. Pollard was appointed to collect and pay over the amount.

On motion, brother Wm. G. Wright was appointed Treasurer of all funds collected in the church, save for church expenses.

The Pastor read to the church a letter from Dr. J. L. Burrows relative to the Memorial Scheme, and, on motion, the Pastor was instructed to appoint a committee of six to collect funds for that object.

On motion, adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, February 8th 1873.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren C. H. Carlton, Ro. N. Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, John Pollard, M. Cabell Woodward, A. F. Smith, P. E. Brooke, C. C. Saunders, John Taylor Woodward, Charley T. Bagby, John Booker, John H. Smither, George W. Cooke, Samuel Harper.

After the usual religious exercises, the minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

On motion, a letter of dismission was granted Bro. Joseph U. Fogg, he having removed to the city of Richmond.

Brethren Wm. P. Courtney, C. H. Carlton and John Pollard were appointed a committee to examine the books of the Sunday School Library, and report what books are needed.

Adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, March 8th 1873.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Geo. W. Booker, John H. Smither, A. F. Smith, Chas. T. Bagby, Wm. T. Hundley, Wm. G. Wright, C. C. Saunders, C. H. Carlton, Geo. W. Cooke, Richard Southworth and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises the church was called to order for the transaction of business.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

Com. on the Sunday School Library not being ready to report was continued.

Attention was called to the fact that many of the church members failed to attend church meeting, and it was agreed that all present would urge others to attend.

Adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

At a Called Meeting of Mattapony Church on Sunday, the 23rd of March 1873, brother Richard Taylor presented a letter of dismission from the Exol church, and signified his wish to unite with this church, and on motion he was unanimously received.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, April 13th 1873.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren C. H. Carlton, A. F. Smith, Wm. G. Wright, Geo. W. Booker, C. C. Saunders, Ro. D. Diggs, W. T. Hundley, John W. Brookes, Charles T. Bagby, William L. Wright, M. Cabell Woodward, John T. Woodward, Sam'l Harper, Richard Harper, Richard Dunn, George R. Scott and John Pollard.

Com. on S. S. Library made a report, which adopted and the committee continued and instructed to make an effort to sell the books on hand not needed by our school.

At a Called Meeting of Mattaponi Church, held on Sunday, the 27th day of April, 1873, the following delegates were appointed to the General Association, to wit, Brethren A. Bagby, Wm. T. Hundley, John N. Gresham, C. H. Carlton, Wm. P. Courtney, Ro. D. Diggs and Richard Harper.

It having been intimated to one of our members that Dr. J. L. M. Curry would accept an invitation to preach at our church on the subject of Memorial whereupon on motion he was invited to be with us on the Second Sunday in May, and it was resolved to have an all day meeting on that day.

Adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, May 10th 1873.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Geo. W. Cooke, C. C. Saunders, Milton Clarke, Geo. W. Booker, Wm. P. Courtney, Robert Lumpkin, Geo. R. Scott, Richard Harper, M. Cabell Woodward, Richard Dunn, W. T. Hundley, Charles T. Bagby, John A. Booker, Robt. N. Pollard, and C. H. Carlton.

In the absence of the Clerk, brother Robt. N. Pollard was appointed Clerk pro tem.

The Com. on the S. S. Library reported that they were unable so far to sell the old books, and that only \$3.00 had been expended for new books.

Bro. Pierce Trice presented a letter of dismissal from Upper King & Queen Church and asked for reception to our church. On motion, he was received.

A communication was presented to this church in regard to the purchase of an Organ, and on motion, was tabled.

The constitution and rules of order were read.

On motion, Brethren Wm. G. Wright and Robert N. Pollard were appointed to solicit contributions to benevolent objects.

Adjourned.

Robt. N. Pollard, Clk, pro tem.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, June 7th 1873.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren W. T. Hundley, C. H. Carlton, J. N. Gresham, C. C. Saunders, Wm. G. Wright, John T. Woodward, T. U. Fogg, John A. Booker, Chas. T. Bagby, Richard Dunn, Robt. N. Pollard, Ro. D. Diggs, Wm. P. Courtney, Richard Harper, Geo. R. Scott, M. Cabell Woodward, William L. Wright, Claybrook Harper, Pierce Trice, Sam'l Harper, John H. Smither, Geo. W. Cooke, John R. Brooke, P. E. Broocke and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises the church was called to order for transaction of business.

Several of the delegates to the General Association gave accounts from the Meeting.

Bro. W. T. Hundley from the Com. on Memorial reported that there had been subscribed from the church \$———.

The Pastor reported that he carried up from the church for benevolent objects \$15.14, and that the Female Missionary Society had raised for all objects during the year \$71.04.

On motion, adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Sunday, July 6th. Baptizing this afternoon, when Juliet Bagby and Mollie B. Wright were received and baptized.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, July 12th 1873.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren W. T. Hundley, John A. Booker, Richard Dunn, Wm. L. Wright, Chas. T. Bagby, John T. Woodward, Wm. G. Wright, George W. Booker, John H. Smither, John R. Brooke, C. C. Saunders, C. H. Carlton, Phil E. Brooke, Robert Lumpkin, Richard Harper, and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for the transaction of business.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

On motion, the church proceeded by ballot to elect delegates to the Rappahannock Association, which resulted in the unanimous choice of the pastor and the election of brethren C. H. Carlton, W. T. Hundley and H. R. Pollard.

The pastor called attention to the continued absence of members of the church both from Saturday and Sunday

meetings, and on motion, the consideration of the matter was postponed until next church meeting.

On motion, adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Wednesday, July 23rd. Baptizing this afternoon, when Juliet Woodward and two candidates who had united with the Exol Church were immersed.

H. R. P.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, August 9th 1873.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, John N. Gresham, P. E. Brooke, John H. Smither, William G. Wright, Willie L. Wright, M. Cabell Woodward, Thos. P. Bagby, John T. Woodward, Richard Dunn, A. F. Smith, Richard Taylor, C. C. Saunders, Wm. Ro. Brooke, George W. Brooke, George W. Cooke, Geo. W. Booker, and R. N. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for transaction of business.

In the absence of the Clerk, bro. Ro. N. Pollard was requested to act as clerk pro tem.

The Pastor gave a brief account of the meeting of the Rappahannock Association.

On motion, the deacons were requested to see members of the church delinquent in attendance at Saturday and Sunday meetings.

On motion, Brethren John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney and C. C. Saunders were appointed a committee to have necessary repairs made to Baptistry.

Adjourned with benediction.

R. N. Pollard, Clk pro tem.

Mattapony Church Meeting, Sept. 13th 1873.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Wm. G. Wright, Geo. W. Booker, Geo. W. Cooke, C. H. Carlton, P. E. Brooke, Richard Dunn, Chas Field, Robt. N. Pollard, Willie L. Wright, Chas. T. Bagby, Thos. P. Bagby, Robt. Lumpkin, John Taylor Woodward, John R. Brooke and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for transaction of business.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The Com. on repairs to the baptistry reported progress, and were continued.

On motion, Brethren Richard Harper, Robt. N. Pollard and Chas. Field were appointed Com. to replace broken window glass in the church.

On motion, brethren T. P. Broocke, Geo. W. Cooke and H. R. Pollard were appointed a Com. to procure fuel for the coming winter.

On motion, Thomas Holmes was appointed Sexton of the church at salary of \$15. per year, and brother Robt. N. Pollard was appointed a Com. to collect and pay him his salary monthly.

Adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, October 11th 1873.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Ro. D. Diggs, Claybrook Harper, John H. Smither, John N. Gresham, T. U. Fogg, Ro. N. Pollard, C. H. Carlton, Wm. G. Wright, A. F. Smith, Geo. W. Cooke, C. C. Saunders, Samuel Harper, Richard Dunn and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The Com. on repairs to the baptistry made partial report and was continued.

The Com. on repairs to windows also made partial report and was continued.

The Com. appointed to procure wood for the coming season also made partial report and was continued.

Bro. John Pollard stated to the church that he had cut cedar posts on the church lot for the purpose of enclosing his grave yard, and requested that a Committee be appointed to estimate their value that he might pay for them. Whereupon, on motion, the church refused to receive any compensation, as the posts were used on the church lot.

The Treasurer made an exhibit of the finances of the church, and after quite a harmonious discussion of the matter, on motion, a Com. was appointed to consider the general matter of church finance and report any recommendations to the next meeting. Com.: Wm. G. Wright, Ro. D. Diggs and

H. R. Pollard. On motion, the Treasurer was added to the Com. On motion, Adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, November 8th 1873.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Ro. N. Pollard, Wm. G. Wright, C. H. Carlton, Wm. Ro. Brooke, H. R. Pollard and Claybrook Harper.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The Com. on repairs to the baptistry made report, which was adopted and the Com. discharged.

The other committee on church finances signified their readiness to report, but in consequence of the few members in attendance, on motion, the meeting adjourned to 11 o'clock tomorrow morning.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Sunday, November 9, 1873. The church was called to order by the Pastor pursuant to Adjournment. Present Brethren John Pollard, J. N. Gresham, P. F. Brooke, John R. Landrum, T. U. Fogg, Geo. R. Scott, Richard Harper, John W. Booker, Rich'd Southworth, Ro. D. Diggs, B. F. Landrum, Fredk. Fogg, Wm. P. Courtney, C. H. Carlton, Claybrook Harper, Junius Boughton, Geo. W. Cooke, John F. Woodward, Chas. T. Bagby, John H. Smither, and H. R. Pollard.

The Com. on finances made a report embodying a plan for the payment of church expenses, which, on motion, was adopted and the Com. discharged. The report of said committee was as follows:

"To The Mattaponi Church,

Your committee, to whom was referred the subject of church finances, report that they held a meeting at the house of one of our number and after a full discussion of the various plans of raising money for the Pastor's salary and other expenses of the church adopted a plan submitted by brother H. R. Pollard, one of our number, as the most feasible and the most likely to raise certainly and promptly the amount agreed to be paid to the pastor. Your committee have been more than ever impressed with the weighty obligation that rests upon the church to pay promptly the amount agreed to be paid our pastor, and would fain impress that

obligation upon all of our members. The plan adopted by your committee in substance is this, viz. That the members be divided into six classes, having regard to the ability, willingness and promptness to pay; that each class contain those that will pay as much as \$25. without fail, and that these classes be assigned to two months of the year, each, thus, Class 1st be assigned to January and February; Class No. 2, to be assigned to March and April, and so on through the year. That it be expected certainly that the members in each class pay the amounts with which they are assessed during two months covered by that class with the privilege of paying before the time arrives, if any one desires.

That there shall be a collector appointed for each class, who is expected to be diligent in making collections, and persistent that the members of his class shall pay during the months covered by it. Your Com. recommend that this plan be adopted as of the first of January last., and that the Collectors be put to work at once to collect what is still due from the members of their respective classes, and that the collectors be instructed to inform the members of their classes when they will be expected to pay during the next year.

Your Com. finds that there is due the pastor on last year's salary \$31.26, which will be reduced by members who have done work for the pastor, amounting to \$14.87, leaving \$16.39 still due, which they hope may be met by the surplus likely to be raised by this year's assessment. Your Com. herewith returns an assessment and classification of members in accordance with the above described plan.

From the assessment it will appear that the amounts to be paid by some of the members have been increased, but your Com. found this necessary, and does hope that each member will come up cheerfully and give their assent, and pay promptly the amount so assessed.

Respectfully reported

W. G. Wright, Chairman."

On motion, the meeting adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, December 14th 1873.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Ro. D. Diggs, R. N. Pollard, J. N. Gresham, A. F. Smith,

W. G. Wright, John H. Smither, Wm. Ro. Brooke, Geo. R. Scott, Rich'd Harper, Wm. P. Courtney, Geo. W. Cooke, P. E. Brooke and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

On motion, a letter of dismission was granted sister Betsy Anderson.

The Coms. on repairs to windows &c., and on supply of wood, made partial report and were continued.

On motion, adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, January 10th 1874.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren R. D. Diggs, John N. Gresham, Charles T. Bagby, John T. Woodward, T. U. Fogg, Phil E. Brooke, Wm. G. Wright, Robert Lumpkin, C. H. Carlton, Geo. W. Cooke, and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

There being no business before the church, on motion, adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, February 7th 1874.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, C. H. Carlton, C. C. Saunders, John H. Smither, Chas. T. Bagby, John W. Booker, Wm. Ro. Brooke, Ro. N. Pollard, and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, conducted by the pastor, the church was called to order for the transaction of business.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

On motion, adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, March 7th 1874.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren Wm. P. Courtney, Ro. N. Pollard, Chas. T. Bagby, Willie L. Wright, C. C. Saunders and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises the minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The Com. appointed to secure a supply of wood reported that they had furnished wood during the winter, and that there was more than enough on hand for use during the spring. On motion, the report was adopted and the Com. discharged.

On motion, bro. Ro. N. Pollard was appointed a Com. to solicit contributions to benevolent objects.

On motion, the officers of the S. S. of last year were re-appointed, bro. John Pollard, Superintendent, bro. John N. Gresham Sec., bro. C. C. Saunders Treas'r and bro. Wm. P. Courtney Librarian.

A statement of the existence of certain rumors derogatory to the christian character of brethren John Walker and W. Harvey Drudge, and Marius Eubank, and sisters Martha E. and Alice A. Drudge was made to the church, and on motion a Com. was appointed to investigate said rumors, and learn of the said brethren and sisters their feelings towards the church and their brethren.

Com.: brethren C. H. Carlton, and Geo. W. Cooke.

On motion, adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

At a Called Meeting of the Church on Sunday, the 22d day of March 1874, a statement being made to the church that the Superintendent of the Sunday Schools of the Rappahannock Association was desirous to hold a S. S. Convention some where in the county of K. & Q. on motion, an invitation was extended to the Supt. to call a convention to be held at our church on Friday and Saturday, the 8th and 9th of May next.

On motion, adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, April 11th 1874.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren A. F. Smith, R. D. Diggs, Wm. P. Courtney, C. C. Saunders, Claybrook Harper, Sam'l Harper, Richard Harper, Wm. G. Wright, Willie L. Wright, J. Taylor Woodward, T. U. Fogg, Chas. T. Bagby, P. E. Brooke, Richard Dunn, Geo. W. Cooke, Pierce Trice, Robt. Lumpkin and Robt. N. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

On motion, Bro. Wm. P. Courtney was appointed a Com-

mittee to inform bro. Northam, Supt. of S. S. for the Rappahannock Association of the proposed change of the time for holding the S. S. Convention from the 8th and 9th of May next to 22d and 23d of the same month.

On motion, a Committee was appointed on Hospitalities in connection with the Convention.

Com.: brethren H. R. Pollard, Wm. G. Wright and C. H. Carlton.

The Com. appointed to investigate certain charges against several members of the church reported, and on motion, the consideration of their report, so far as it relates to Bro. John Walker was continued until the next church meeting: On motion, bro. Marius Eubank was excommunicated on the charge of drunkenness. Brother Harvey Drudge and Sisters Alice A. and Martha E. Drudge denied the charges brought against them, and, on motion, the com. was discharged.

The com. on repairs to windows made a final report and was discharged.

Adjourned with prayer.

Robt. N. Pollard, Clk. pro tem.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, May 9th 1874.

Present Brethren John Pollard, John H. Smither, C. H. Carlton, T. U. Fogg, Geo. W. Cooke, J. Taylor Woodward, Robert N. Pollard, R. D. Diggs, Claybrook Harper, C. C. Saunders, Wm. G. Wright, Sam'l Harper and A. F. Smith.

On motion, letter of dismissal was granted sister Mary J. Jarvis.

Brother John Walker appeared before the church and stated that he thought he had never been converted, and that his walk was not consistent with the profession of christianity. On motion, he was excluded from the church.

On motion, adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

The Sunday School Convention of the 3rd District of the Rappahannock Association assembled at our church on Friday the 22d day of May, 1874, and after an interesting and instructive session, during which essays were read and addresses delivered, it adjourned on Saturday the 23d inst.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, June 13th 1874.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John N. Gresham, T. U. Fogg, John H. Smither, C. H. Carlton, Robt. Lumpkin, C. C. Saunders, Wm. G. Wright, Willie L. Wright, Chas. T. Bagby, Robt. N. Pollard, Claybrook Harper, R. D. Diggs, W. T. Hundley, Geo. R. Scott and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for transaction of business.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

On motion, Wednesday after-noon prayer meetings were appointed.

Bro. W. T. Hundley and the Pastor gave interesting accts. of the meeting of the General Association.

On motion, adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, July 11th 1874.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren Wm. T. Hundley, Claybrook Harper, Wm. P. Courtney, Thos. P. Bagby, R. N. Pollard, Chas. J. Field, Fred'k Fogg, Chas. T. Bagby, Claiborne Harper, Rich'd Dunn, Geo. R. Scott, Wm. G. Wright, Willie L. Wright, Francis R. Scott, Rich'd Harper, Jno. N. Gresham, Geo. W. Cooke, J. H. Smither, C. H. Carlton, Robert Lumpkin and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the church was called to order for transaction of business. The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

On motion, the church proceeded to the election of delegates to the Rappahannock Association by ballot, when brethren A. Bagby, C. H. Carlton, Wm. T. Hundley and H. R. Pollard were appointed.

On motion, the Treasurer of the church was ordered to send by delegates \$3. to pay for printing minutes.

Adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Augt. 8th, 1874. No Regular Church Meeting today on account of Rain.

Sunday, Augt. 9th. Mrs. Mary J. Trice received for baptism.

Sunday, Augt. 23d. Miss Lelia Wright received and baptized.

Sunday, Augt. 30th, the following persons were received: Theodore Bagby, Montgomery Allen, Herbert Gresham, Wm. Newton Prince, Bernard Walker, and Robt. S. Dudley. The last named, after baptism, proposes to unite with Lower King & Queen Church.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Sept. 12th 1874.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, Elder Jos. W. Hart, Brethren John Pollard, John N. Gresham, R. D. Diggs, T. U. Fogg, Wm. P. Courtney, Willie L. Wright, Jno. Booker, Richard Taylor, Wm. G. Wright, Geo. W. Booker, Robert Lumpkin, C. H. Carlton, John H. Smither, Robt. N. Pollard and H. R. Pollard.

Bro. Jos. W. Hart followed the Pastor's discourse with interesting remarks.

The Treasurer was, on motion, directed to pay to bro. H. R. Pollard the sum of \$1.00, paid by him at Rappahannock Association to make deficit to the Treasurer of that body.

On motion, it was resolved, That the Clerk shall, at the church meeting succeeding the expiration of the two months assigned each collector, call upon him for a report of the amount collected, and the balance due, and from whom due on his list, which report he shall be prepared to give.

On motion, a com. consisting of brethren Geo. W. Cooke, C. H. Carlton, and John H. Smither were appointed to procure wood for the coming winter.

On motion, a letter of dismission was granted brother T. U. Fogg, and his wife, sister Mary H. Fogg.

On motion, adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

The Pastor absent from county, and no meeting in Octo. 1874.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, November 7th 1874.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, and Brethren Ro. D. Diggs, Ro. N. Pollard, A. F. Smith, C. C. Saunders, Geo. W. Cooke, P. E. Brooke, John H. Smither, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, John R. Brooke and H. R. Pollard.

The church was called to order for the transaction of business by the Pastor, and the minutes of the last meeting read and approved.

The Com. appointed to procure wood for the winter reported progress, and was continued.

On motion a Com. consisting of three, of which the Pastor is to be the chairman, was appointed to prepare a sketch of the history of our church. Com. Elder A. Bagby, and Bre. John Pollard and Wm. P. Courtney.

On motion, it was ordered that a Com. of three be appointed by the church to learn the whereabouts and correspond with members of this church who have removed from our midst and have been absent for a series of years, to know their church status, and whether they wish still to retain their membership with us. Com. bre. H. R. Pollard, Ro. D. Diggs and Wm. G. Wright.

Bro. Saunders, collector for the months of September and October, reported \$17.00 collected.

On motion, adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Dec. 12th 1874.

Present Brethren John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, John H. Smither, C. C. Saunders, Geo. W. Booker, Phil E. Brooke, John Booker, Chas. T. Bagby, Theo. C. Bagby, A. F. Smith, William G. Wright, and H. R. Pollard.

After devotional exercises, the church was called to order for the transaction of business. Deacon John Pollard in the chair, (the Pastor being absent, sick).

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

On motion, letters of dismission were granted Sisters Ann H. Woolfork and Bettie Jeffries, they having removed from the neighborhood.

On motion, the Collectors were appointed a committee to revise the apportionment and make report at the next church meeting.

On motion, adjourned with benediction.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, January 9th 1875.

Present Elder A. Bagby, Pastor, Elder Joseph W. Hart,

and brethren John N. Gresham, Ro. N. Pollard, John H. Smither, Wm. P. Courtney, Wm. G. Wright, Geo. W. Booker, Richard Taylor, C. C. Saunders, Wm. Ro. Brooke, P. E. Brooke, Chas. T. Bagby, Jno. Pollard and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises and a discourse by Elder Jos. W. Hart, the church was called to order for the transaction of business.

The minutes of the last meeting were read, corrected and approved.

Bro. L. N. Davies, being present, produced a letter of dismission for himself, his son, Henry L. Davies and daughter, Miss Mary T. Davies, from the Newington Baptist Church, and, on motion, they were received as members of this church.

The committee appointed to prepare a Sketch of the church, made report of progress, and were continued.

The Collectors made report of the apportionment for 1875, which was adopted.

On motion the Treasurer was ordered to pay Thos. Holmes the balance of \$14.00 due him as Sexton.

On motion, brother P. E. Brooke was appointed Sexton at the pay of \$15.00 per annum to be paid quarterly out of the Treasury.

On motion, adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattapony Church Meeting, February 13th 1875.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren Geo. W. Cooke, C. C. Saunders, P. E. Brooke, Robt. Lumpkin, John R. Brooke, Chas. T. Bagby, Wm. P. Courtney, John Pollard, Richard Harper, R. N. Pollard and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The Com. on Historical Sketch of the Church read an interesting report, and on motion, they were continued for further report. On motion, adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, March 13th 1875.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, J. N. Gresham, Ro. N. Pollard, C. H. Carlton, C. C. Saunders, P. E. Brooke, Theo. Bagby, Willie L. Wright, Wm.

G. Wright, A. F. Smith, Robt. Lumpkin, Pierce Trice, Geo. W. Cooke and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises, the minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Bro. H. R. Pollard, one of the collectors reported \$30.50 collected during Jan'y and Feb'y.

On motion, the following officers of S. S. were elected: bro. John Pollard, Supt.; bro. Jno. N. Gresham, Ass't. Supt.; bro. Wm. P. Courtney, Librarian, and bro. C. C. Saunders, Treas'r.

On motion, brethren Wm. P. Courtney, R. N. Pollard and Geo. W. Cooke were appointed Com. on Library.

On motion, adjourned with prayer.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, Apr. 10th 1875.

The annual sermon of the Female Missionary Society was preached by Rev. Thomas W. Dunnaway, D. D.

The church was called to order for the transaction of business.

On motion, a letter of dismission was granted Sisters Mary L. Fogg and Nannie T. Fogg, and bro. Fred'k. L. Fogg.

On motion, brethren Wm. G. Wright and Robert N. Pollard were appointed a committee to solicit contributions for benevolent objects.

Adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, May 8th 1875.

Present Elder A. Bagby, pastor, and Brethren John Pollard, Wm. P. Courtney, P. E. Brooke, R. N. Pollard, Jno. R. Brooke, Chas. T. Bagby, Theo. Bagby, Claybrook Harper, Wm. G. Wright, C. C. Saunders,, Jno. H. Smither, Thos. P. Bagby, L. N. Davies, Jno. N. Gresham, and H. R. Pollard.

After religious exercises the church was called to order for the transaction of business.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The com. on Library reported 460 vols. in S. S. Library. That Bibles, Testaments and primers were much needed. On motion, the report was adopted and com. discharged.

Brethren John Pollard, P. E. Brooke and Claybrook

Harper were appointed a com. to have necessary repairs to windows, blinds, &c. so that the house be made secure.

Bro. R. N. Pollard, collector for March and April reported \$28.00 collected.

The Pastor from the Com. on the Historical Sketch of the church read their report, which, on motion, was adopted, and ordered to be spread on the church book.

On motion, the Pastor and brethren John Pollard and H. R. Pollard were appointed delegates to General Association.

On motion, adjourned.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, June 12th 1875.

Present A. Bagby, pastor, and brethren John Pollard, Robt. N. Pollard, Claybrook Harper, Thos. P. Bagby, Wm. G. Wright, C. C. Saunders, John N. Gresham, Theo. Bagby, Willie L. Wright, Rich'd Landrum, P. E. Brooke, John H. Smither, Wm. P. Courtney, A. F. Smith and H. R. Pollard.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

Bro. Harper from com. reported that in conformity with the resolution of the church that the windows and other fastenings to the house of worship had been made secure at the cost of \$1.50, which was ordered to be paid by the Treasurer.

The Pastor reported the receipt of a letter from Red Bank Church, Northampton County, requesting this church to call a Presbytery for the ordination to the work of the Gospel Ministry of brother W. T. Hundley, a licentiate of this church. Whereupon it was unanimously ordered that a Presbytery be called to convene in this house on tomorrow, Sunday, the 13th day of June 1875, for the said purpose.

On motion, a letter of dismission was granted bro. Rich'd Landrum, he having removed from the neighborhood.

On motion, adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Sunday June 13th 1875. The Presbytery for the ordination of bro. William T. Hundley to the ministry, convened according to appointment, and after an examination of the candidate proceeded to the ordination. Sermon by Elder S. C. Boston, prayer by Elder William A. Street, charge by Elder A. Bagby and delivery of the Bible by Elder A. F. Scott.

All of the services being of the most interesting and impressive character.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

Mattaponi Church Meeting, July 10th 1875.

Present John Pollard, Thos. P. Bagby, R. N. Pollard, R. D. Diggs, C. H. Carlton, Claybrook Harper, John H. Smither, Wm. G. Wright, C. C. Saunders, Pierce Trice, P. E. Brooke, Geo. W. Cooke, Robt. Lumpkin, I. L. Dunn, Sam'l Harper, John R. Brooke, Rich'd Lumpkin, and H. R. Pollard.

In the absence of the pastor, who was attending the Dover Association religious exercises were conducted by Deacon John Pollard, after which the minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

On motion, the church proceeded to elect delegates to the Rappahannock Association, which resulted in the election of Elder A. Bagby, John N. Gresham, R. N. Pollard and H. R. Pollard.

On motion, the Clerk was ordered to write the church letter to the Association and the Treasurer was ordered to send by the delegates \$3.00 to the Association.

On motion, adjourned.

H. R. Pollard, Clk.

CHURCH COVENANT.

We, whose names are hereto subjoined (baptized upon profession of faith) being persuaded that it will conduce to the glory of God, and our own spiritual prosperity; and therefore that it is both our duty and privilege to be formed into a gospel Church, have resolved in the fear of God, and in the name of Jesus Christ, thus to unite ourselves together in one body, under one head jointly to live and act as a church according to the spirit and precepts of the gospel of Christ. We own and acknowledge the holy Scriptures as the only standard by which all principles and practices in religion are to be tried. According to this, we maintain that Baptism only belongs to those who give satisfactory evidence of true faith in Jesus Christ; and is rightly performed only by immersion in water; that it is not the means by which we actually receive pardon, justification and acceptance with God, but it is a declaration of our interest as believers in these great and saving blessings; and at the same time a pledge of our consecration to God, and that it is the proper way of openly putting on Christ. That the Lord's supper is intended for the social commemoration of the death of Christ, and the saving benefits thence resulting; and appears properly to belong to baptized believers in Church fellowship. Moreover, we consider it proper to add as touching certain great leading truths held forth in the holy Scriptures—that we acknowledge and avow the doctrines of the depravity and just condemnation of man; the divine and human nature of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, atonement for sin by his bloodshedding and death; justification before God by faith in Jesus Christ, on account of his blood and righteousness; our dependence on the influence of the Holy Spirit in leading us to repentance and the sanctification of our nature, and the necessity of holiness of heart, righteousness of life, and, (in a word) of obedience to all of the known will of God.—and lastly there will be a general resurrection and judgment in which the final states of mankind will be decided according to the deeds done in the body. We own and acknowledge Jesus Christ as revealed in the Scriptures, the only Supreme

head and Law-giver of his Church; and we desire, therefore, to surrender ourselves in soul and body to Him—to His keeping, His government and His service; to be guided by the dictates of His holy will, made known in His word, both in our faith and practice. And we do hereby covenant and agree that we will endeavor to be subject to one another in the Lord—to bear each other's burdens; to promote, as we may be enabled, each others well being, and to unite our efforts in the common cause of our Lord and Savior.

While we would thus devote ourselves jointly and severally to the authority and control of the great King in Zion, we implore his condescending regard in the acceptance of our persons and our services, and his efficacious grace to aid us in the toils and duties of Life's Pilgrimage, till we may exchange the Church militant for the Church triumphant; to the praise of the glory of God in Christ. Amen!

Done at the Brick Church, in the County of King and Queen this 7th day of June 1833.

CONSTITUTION

1st. This church is called and known by the name of Mattapony Baptist church.

2nd. Persons are admissible to membership in this church who shall have given satisfactory evidence of repentance towards God and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and have been baptised (that is immersed) in an orderly manner in the name of the sacred Three, as directed by our Lord; and such persons are entitled to continue in church fellowship so long as they are considered not guilty of unchristian conduct, and maintain no serious error to the troubling of the church and the injury of the cause of religion.

3rd. The government of the Church shall be in the hands of the free white male members. Other members may assist in the discipline as witnesses and in preparing matters for decision and giving any necessary information. And in the choice of Pastor the free female members as well as the male shall be entitled to vote.

4th. In all questions or cases coming before the church, a majority of the members present shall be sufficient for a decision, except in the reception or admission of members, in which case, the church if possible, should be unanimous. In cases of special importance a full church meeting is particularly desirable.

5th. It shall be the duty of the church, and especially of the Deacons, to use all proper means for the purpose of keeping up the regular and stated preaching of the gospel and other exercises of divine worship—to procure if practicable a Pastor to dwell among us; and in want or absence of a Pastor to encourage the regular meeting together of the Church for social worship, reading the Scriptures, exhortation &c. every Lord's day, when they cannot attend some other place of worship to greater edification.

6th. It shall be considered the duty of all the members of the church possessed of this world's goods to contribute thereof as God may have prospered them, toward the requisite expenses of the church, whether for the support of the minister, the assistance of the needy or any other necessary purpose, and on the Deacons it lies particularly to see this duty is not neglected.

RULES OF ORDER

1st. That stated meetings for church discipline and public worship shall be held on the second Lord's day in every month and the Saturday preceding at Todd's Meeting House. Services to commence between 11 and 12 o'Clock.

2nd. That the Lord's supper be administered once in every month, commencing with the month of January in every year.

3rd. That when a male member shall notoriously neglect to attend the church meetings for business he shall be deemed delinquent and be dealt with accordingly, unless sufficient reason shall be assigned for such omission. Any member living in habitual neglect of public worship of God shall likewise be considered delinquent, and for repeated violation shall be excommunicated from the church.

4th. That we discountenance extravagance and superiority in dress and pomp and vain parade in life and renounce those amusements and pursuits which appear inconsistent with the christian character.

5th. That in cases of claim or debt where one member may have complaint against another for nonpayment, &c. the complainant shall state the matter or have it brought before the church to be settled by the acting members or by a committee appointed for that purpose, and any member who shall refuse to comply with the decision of the church or committee shall be excommunicated from fellowship.

6th. That the minister shall act as Moderator in church meetings and in the case of his absence a moderator shall be chosen by the members from among the Deacons of the church, and in case of their absence from some other members of the church. It shall be the duty of the moderator to preserve order, state clearly and propound distinctly every question which may come before the church, and ascertain and announce the decision. He shall open and close every church meeting with prayer, or call on some other person to perform that service. He shall take no part in debate without first calling some other person to the Moderator's chair. He shall not vote except the church be equally divided, and in that event he shall give the casting vote. He shall decide

all questions of order subject to an appeal to the decision of the church.

7th. That no person shall speak more than once on the same subject until all the members who may indicate a wish to speak shall have spoken; nor shall any member speak more than twice without leave of the church, and it shall be the duty of the Moderator to see that these rules are strictly adhered to.

8th. That it shall be the duty of the Pastor of the church if circumstances seem to justify, to deliver an appropriate address to the church, touching their duties to God, to the church, to one another and the Pastor, and to the world at large.

9th. That the Church Covenant, Constitution and these Rules be read in church meeting whenever it may be necessary, or upon the application of any member.

CONSTITUTION AS AMENDED**November 12th 1859.**

Art. 1st. This church is called and known by the name of The Mattaponi Baptist Church.

Art. 2nd. Persons are admissible to membership in this church who shall have given satisfactory evidence of repentance towards God and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and have been baptized (that is immersed in an orderly manner, in the name of the sacred Three, as directed by our Lord; and such persons are entitled to continue in Church fellowship, as long as they are considered not guilty of unchristian conduct and maintain no serious error to the troubling of the Church and the injury of the cause of religion.

Art. 3rd. The Government of the Church shall be in the hands of the free white male members; other members may assist in the discipline as witnesses, and in passing and giving any necessary information in matters for the decision of the church—But the colored members are to assist in those matters only that concern one another as Church members. In the choice of a Pastor all the free white members shall be entitled to vote.

Art. 4th. In all questions or cases coming before the Church, a majority of the members present authorized to vote shall be sufficient for a decision, except in the reception or admission of members, in which case the Church, if possible should be unanimous. In cases of special importance, a full Church meeting is desirable.

Art. 5th. It shall be considered the duty of the Church, and especially of the deacons, to use all proper means for the purpose of keeping up at regular and stated periods of time preaching of the Gospel and other exercises of divine worship; to procure if practicable a Pastor to dwell among us, and in the want or absence of a Pastor to encourage the regular meeting together of the Church for social worship, reading the scriptures, exhortation &c every Lord's day when they cannot attend some other place of worship to greater edification.

Art. 6th. It shall be considered the duty of all the members of the Church possessed of this world's goods, to con

tribute thereof as God may have prospered them, towards the requisite expenses of the Church, whether for the support of the minister, the assistance of the needy, or any other necessary purpose; and on the Deacons it lies particularly to see that this duty is not neglected.

Art. 7th. This constitution shall not be altered or amended except by a vote of two-thirds of the members present authorized to vote; and not then, except and unless the proposed alteration or amendment shall have been put in writing, publicly read in Church meeting, and handed to the Clerk for his custody, for at least one month, or at least one regular Church meeting before the coming of that Church meeting, by which the so alteration or amendment shall be adopted, nor shall any proposition to alter or amend this constitution or notice of such proposition be made except at the regular Church meeting.

LIST OF MEMBERS COMPOSING MATTAPONY CHURCH, NOVEMBER, 1855.

William Todd, Died the 29th day of December 1855,	Thomas H. Courtney, Died,
John Pollard,	James H. Turner, Excommu- nicated Feb'y 9th 1856,
Thos. B. Hart, Ordained Dea- con Mar. 29th 1863, Died	William Eubank, Dismissed by letter Mar. 7th 1857,
November 4th 1867,	John Eubank, Excom'd the 9th Feb'y 1856,
John Cooke, Died September 19th 1867,	John South, Excommunicated,
Henry Didlake, Dismissed by letter,	William R. Broocke,
Lewis Jeffries, Died the	William Martin, Excommuni- cated May 9th 1863,
Spring of 1866,	Cornelius Pynes, Killed in the battle of "Seven Pines,"
Nicholas Dillard, Died,	Josephus Landrum, Dismiss- ed Dec. 10th 1859—he being a member of Mt. Zion
Philip Prince, Died December 24th 1856,	Church,
Chas. C. Saunders,	Ro. R. Garrett, Excommuni- cated Nov. 10th 1860,
John N. Gresham,	Gatewood Burnet, Excommu- nicated Nov. 12th 1859,
Philip E. Broocke,	John Pollard, Jr., Removed to Middlesex, and afterwards to Baltimore,
Thos. Brooke, Died a prisoner of War at Elmira, N. Y. Oc- tober 15th 1864,	Thomas L. Rowe, Excommu- nicated the 12th of Mar. 1859,
George Cooke,	Philemon Bird, Died April 12th 1864,
William G. Wright,	Coleman Smith, Died Augt. 1862,
William P. Courtney, Resign- ed his office of Deacon Jan'y 1863,	Tazewell U. Fogg, Dismissed by letter Feb. 7, 1863. Let- ter returned Sept. 13, 1863,
Alfred Smith,	
Jas. L. Courtney, Died June 27th 1871,	
Samuel F. Harwood, Dismiss- ed by letter July 11th 1863,	
Nathaniel Finch, Idiot,	
Robert C. Braxton, Dismissed by letter May 10th 1856,	
John C. Walton, Died August 20th 1860,	
Richard Wayne, Died — 1861, Claybrook Harper,	

1855—July 29th

Geo. T. Newbill, Dismissed by letter Jan'y 8th 1859,
 Jno. H. Newbill, Dismissed by letter Jan'y. 8th 1859,
 William H. Courtney, Died 1861,
 James Pollard,
 Geo. W. Didlake, Dismissed by letter,
 Walter Mann, Excommunicated Sept. 10th 1859,
 Walter Gresham, Dismissed by letter Novr. 13th 1858,
 Philip Gresham, Dismissed by letter Novr. 13th, 1858,
 John Washington, Dismissed by letter April 7th 1860,
 Cornelius H. Carlton, Ordained Deacon March 29th 1863,
 Dudley Digges,
 Samuel Harper,
 Lunsford Harper,
 Henry R. Pollard,
 Robt. N. Pollard,
 Samuel Didlake, Killed in battle Apr. 1st 1865,
 William Martin, Jr., August 1864, Died,

1858—October 10th

Robert Lumpkin,
 Walter R. Carter, Nov. 14th 1858, Dismissed by letter,
 Jno. W. Bird, by letter Oct. 13th 1860, Died Aug. 14th 1861,
 Wm. H. Meyer, Dec. 9th 1860, Died July 1862, of wounds received in battle at Seven Pines,

1856—Feb. 10th

Francis Marion Bird, Dismissed by letter Aug. 10th 1861,

1856—Aug. 14th

John H. Didlake, Dismissed by letter,

1856—Sept.

Robt. Turner, son Martin, Died May 17th 1871,

1858—Aug. 14th

Joseph Fogg, Dismissed by letter Feb. 7th 1863. Letter returned Sept. 13th 1863,

Joseph Hart,
 Geo. W. Broocke,

1862—August 17th

Edward W. Halbach, Dismissed by letter,

1863—March 29th

James Crossfield (by letter),

1863—Aug. 8th

John A. Eubank, Restored—Killed in battle June 17th 1864,

Jas. H. Turner, Restored,

1864—Aug. 28th

Franklin Courtney, Dead,
 Jno. Newton Gresham, Dead,

FEMALE MEMBERS OF MATTAPONY CHURCH

Harriet Todd, Died the 29th day of November 1855,	Mary Susan Gibson, Wife of Absolom Muire ,
Kitty Wright, Died December 11th 1863,	Juliet Todd,
Eliza Walton, Died January 1871,	Sarah Walton,
Juliet Pollard,	Emaline Walker, Died 1860,
Nancy Turner,	Sarah Pollard, Dismissed by letter,
Susan Carlton,	Martha Courtney,
Polly Dillard, Died,	Juliet Ann Hall,
Nancy Cooke, Died Aug. 12th 1857,	Hetty South,
Sally B. Hundley, Died Sept. 8th 1880,	Susan Brooks, Died Novem. 28th 1857,
Elizabeth Garrett,	Elizabeth Cooke,
Polly Hart, Died March 23rd 1865,	Mary S. Adams, Dismissed by letter March 9th 1856,
Elizabeth Oglesby,	Mary F. Carlton,
Rachael Wayne,	Sarah Carlton,
Lucy Ann Pynes,	Sarah Radford,
Jane Boughton, Died — 1861,	Julia Ann Griffith,
Betsy Carlton, Died,	Priscilla Harwood, Died 1861,
Polly Hall,	Ellen Saunders,
Betsy Bird, Dead,	Hannah E. Gresham,
Nancy Dally, Excommunicated July 11th 1863,	Frances Prince,
Joanna Adams, Dismissed by letter March 9th 1856,	Matilda Brooks,
Laura Colly,	Priscilla Hall,
Betsy Pollard,	Maria Boughton, Died 1861,
Martha L. Harwood, Died 1862,	Mary Ann Cooke,
Patsy Shackelford,	Betsy Moulson, Died March 16th 1858,
Ann Kemp, Member of Brington,	Eliza Jeffries, Married David Scott, Dismissed April 13th 1861,
Harriet Courtney, Died 1863,	Charlotte Saunders,
Eliza Allen,	America Carlton,
Mary Jane Jarvis,	Virginia Wright, Died December 28th 1863,
	Lucinda Wright, Dismissed by letter March 13th 1858,

- Lucy Ann Smith,
 Mary T. Courtney, Married
 Geo. F. Bagby, Dec. 15,
 1857,
 Columbia Campbell, Married
 Dr. Chas. Gresham,
 Sarah Jane Bagby,
 Martha Bagby,
 Catharine Bird, Dismissed
 by letter July 11th 1863,
 Betty Anderson,
 Susan J. Walton,
 Susan C. Pollard, Married
 Rich'd H. Woodward Nov.
 6th 1856, Dismissed by let-
 ter June 8, 1861,
 Isabella Gresham, Dismissed
 by letter Novr. 13, 1858,
 Evelin Bagby, Died 1863,
 Ethaline Taylor, Died Nov. 16,
 1868,
 Elizabeth Cooke,
 Fidelia Ann Courtney, Mar-
 ried a Mr. Crow, and dis-
 missed May 10th 1856,
 Harriet Martin, Dismissed by
 letter April 11th 1863,
 Elizabeth Turner,
 Mary H. Jeffries, Married Ro.
 Brooks,
 Margaret Jeffries, Married
 Wm. S. Cooke,
 Martha S. Goode,
 Susan South,
 Harriet Powers,
 Mary F. Broocke, Married
 Camm Ashley Octo. 19th
 1858,
 Virginia Courtney, Married
 Alexr. Carlton Novem. 6th,
 1857,
 Ann H. Turner, Married Wm.
 W. Woolfork,
 Harriet E. Littlepage,
 Ella Gresham, Dismissed by
 letter Novr. 13th 1858,
 Eliza A. Pryor, Died June 6th
 1858,
 Mary A. Hawes, Died Sept.
 1870,
 Roburta Washington, Dis-
 missed by letter April 7th
 1860,
 Maria Susan Harwood, Died
 August 31st 1860,
 M. H. Fogg, Wife of T. U.
 Fogg, dismissed by letter
 Feb. 7th 1863—letter re-
 turned Sept. 13th 1863,
 1856—Aug. 14th
 Martha Didlake, Dismissed by
 letter Apr. 9th 1859,
 Ella Dunn, Married ———
 Shackelford, Decr. 29th
 1857,
 1856—Sept. 14th
 Mary South, Married Cole-
 man Smith, now Didlake,
 1857—May 10th
 Va. Clay Fogg, Dismissed by
 letter Feb. 7, 1863, Letter
 returned Sept. 13, 1863,
 1857—June
 Eliza Robinson, Dismissed by
 letter Oct. 10, 1857,
 Virginia Spencer, Dismissed
 by letter Feb'y 9, 1861,
 Louisa Lewis,
 Mary Savage,
 1857—Novem. 22d
 Martha Ann Bird, Married
 Thomas Motley,
 1858—Aug. 14th
 Ann E. Broocke,

Ann M. Prince,

Emily Harwood, Excommu-
nicated May 9, 1863,

Nannie Martin, Dismissed by
letter Apr. 11th 1863,

Jessie Gresham, Married Hen-
R. Pollard,

Louise Alexander, Married
Geo. W. Cooke,

Martha Etta Stone,

Mary Abbott, Dismissed by
letter Jan'y. 23rd 1859,

Eliza Hall,

Mary E. Lumpkin,

Hellen Bird,

1858—Sept. 12

Lucy Harwood, Excommuni-
cated May 9th 1863,

1859—Nov. 12

Georgianna Gwaltney, By let-
ter, Died August 19th 1861,

Dec. 11th

Martha E. Gresham, By Bap-
tism,

1859—Dec. 27th

Ann E. Diggs,

Harriet S. Diggs, Died June,
1863,

1860—July 26

Victoria Hart,

August 26th

Catharine Hart, By letter of
August 18th,

Novr. 11th

Emely Turner, By baptism,

Dec. 9th

Emeline Meyer, By baptism,

1861—July 14th

Sarah Fogg, Rec'd by baptism,
Dism'd by letter Feb'y 7/63.
Letter ret'd Sept. 13/63,

1862—August. 17th

Victoria Halbach, By Bap-
tism,

1862—Nov. 9th

Mary E. Walton, Baptized,

1863—March 29

Nancy Crossfield, By letter,
Saphronia Crossfield, By let-
ter,

1863—April 22nd

Mary L. Wright, By Baptism,
Fanny Jeffries, By Baptism,

1863—Novem. 22

Catharine Ann Mitchell, By
Baptism, Married Hanly,
Bettey Diggs, By Baptism,

1864—Aug. 28th

Emma Jane Jeffries,

1864—Sept. 10th

Lenora Hart, By Baptism,

LIST OF MALE MEMBERS OF MATTAPONY CHURCH (White)

1865—July

John Pollard,	John H. Didlake, Dismissed
Thos. B. Hart, Died 1867,	November 12th 1870,
John Cooke, Died Sept. 18,	Martin Turner, Died May
1867,	17th 1871,
Henry Didlake, Dismissed by	Joseph U. Fogg, Dismissed by
letter Augt. 1870,	letter Feby. 8, 1873,
Lewis Jeffries, Died Feb'y	Rev. Jos. W. Hart,
18th 1866,	Geo. W. Brooke,
Nicholas Dillard, Died July	Ro. Dudley Diggs,
28th 1869,	Sam'l Harper,
Chas. C. Saunders,	Lunsford Harper,
John N. Gresham,	Henry R. Pollard,
Phil E. Brooke,	Robt. N. Pollard,
Geo. W. Cooke,	Samuel Didlake, Killed in bat-
William G. Wright,	tle March 1865,
William P. Courtney,	Robert Lumpkin,
Alfred F. Smith, Excommuni-	David Powers, Dismissed by
cated Apr. 13, 1867, Re-	letter July 11, 1869
stored Apr. 10/69,	Walter R. Carlton, Dismiss-
James L. Courtney, Died June	ed by letter Mar. 12th 1870,
27th 1871,	Edw. W. Halbach, Dismissed
Thos. H. Courtney, Died May	by letter Mar. 10th 1866,
17th 1870,	James Crossfield, Dismissed
John S. South, Excommuni-	by letter Mar. 12, 1870,
cated Decr. 9th 1865,	James H. Turner, Excommu-
Wm. R. Brooke,	nicated April 10th 1869,
Elder Jno. Pollard, Jr., Dis-	Franklin Courtney, Died
missed by letter Augt. 12,	Augt. 30th 1868,
1871,	John N. Gresham, Jr., Died
Tazewell U. Fogg, Dismissed	Sept. 11th 1866,
by letter Sept. 12, 1874,	
Claybrook Harper,	
James Pollard, Dismissed by	
letter Jan. 13, 1872,	
Geo. W. Didlake, Dismissed	
November 12th 1870.	
Cornelius H. Carlton,	

1865—July 25th

Baptized

Thomas P. Bagby,
John Ro. Brooke,
Philip E. Brooke, Jr., Dismiss-
by letter July 9, 1872,
Alex. Crossfield, Dismissed by
letter Mar. 12, 1870,

Jas. H. Crossfield, Dismissed
by letter Mar. 12, 1870,
Wm. Littlepage, Excommuni-
cated June 1868,
Rich'd Harper,
Claiborne Harper,
Junius T. Cooke, Dismissed
by letter Apr. 8, 1866,

1865—July 29th

Baptized
Philip Didlake, Dismissed by
letter June 11, 1870,
Wm. D. Walker Died Decr.
20th, 1872,
Camm Ashley,
John Walker, Excommunicat-
ed May 9th 1874,
Robert Spencer, Dismissed by
letter Oct 7th 1865,

1865—Augt. 15th

Baptized
• Marius T. Dunn, Dismissed
by letter Sept. 8, 1866,
Charles Dunn, Dismissed by
letter Sept. 8, 1866,
John H. Smither, Rec'd by
letter Sept. 9, 1865,
Elder A. F. Scott, Rec'd by
letter, Dismissed by letter
June 11th 1870,
Robert Cooke, Rec'd for bap-
tism,
M. B. Wright, Received by
letter. Excommunicated
April 10/69,

1869—Aug. 14

Baptized
Milton Clarke,
W. Thomas Hundley,
Judson R. Land,

Wm. Harvey Drudge,
Wm. B. Todd, Dismissed by
letter May 7, 1870.
Ro. B. Todd, Dismissed by
letter May 7, 1870,
H. Garland Todd, dismissed
by letter May 7, 1870,
Richard Gresham (Exol),
Marius F. Eubank, Excommu-
nicated April 11, 1874,

FEMALE MEMBERS JULY 1865

Eliza Walton, Died Decr. 10th
1870,
Juliet Pollard, Died Sept. 4th
1874,
Nancy Turner,
Susan Carlton, Dismissed by
letter Nov. 7, 1868,
Polly Dillard, Died Nov. 1868,
Sallie B. Hundley, Died Sept.
1880,
Elizabeth Garret, Died Octo.
19th 1869,
Elizabeth Oglesby, Died Oct.
4th 1872,
Rachael Waynes,
Lucy Ann Pynes, Died Febry.
15th 1872,
Betsey Carlton, Dead,
Polly Hall,
Betsey Bird,
Laura Colly,
Betsey Pollard, Died,
Patsey Shackelford,
Eliza Allen,
Mary Jane Jarvis, Dismissed
by letter Apr. 1874,
Mary Susan Muire, Dismiss-
ed by letter Nov. 9th 1872,
Julia Todd,

- Sarah Walton, Died May 23rd 1871,
 Sarah Pollard, Dismissed by letter Aug. 13, 1865,
 Martha E. Courtney,
 Julia Ann Hall, Died
 Hetty South,
 Elizabeth Cooke, Dead,
 Mary F. Carlton, United with Methodist & dismissed by erasure May 11th 1872,
 Sarah Carlton (Walton)
 Sarah Radford, Married Wright, and letter granted July 11th 1868,
 Julia Ann Griffith,
 Ellen Saunders,
 Hannah E. Gresham,
 Frances A. Prince,
 Matilda Brooke, Died June, 1875,
 Priscilla Hall, Dead,
 Mary Ann Cooke (Burnett), Dead,
 Charlotte Saunders,
 America Carlton,
 Lucy Ann Smith,
 Mary T. Bagby, Dismissed by letter Mar. 10th 1866,
 Columbia Gresham,
 Sarah Jane Bagby,
 Martha Bagby, Dead,
 Betsey Anderson (Guy), Dismissed by letter Dec. 14th 1873,
 Susan J. Walton (Hall),
 Ethaline Taylor, Died 1869,
 Elizabeth Turner, Died Decr. 2d 1865,
 Mary H. Brooke, Dismissed by letter Augt. 8th 1868,
 Margaret Cooke, Hickory Fork Glo. Co.,
 Martha S. Goode, Dismissed by letter Nov. 10th 1866,
 Susan South,
 Harriet Powers, Dismissed by letter July 11th 1869,
 Mary F. Ashley,
 Virginia Carlton,
 Ann H. Woolfork, Dismissed by letter Dec. 12, 1874,
 Mary A. Hawes, Dismissed by letter May 7th 1870,
 Fannie Todd, Dismissed by letter May 7th 1870,
 Mary H. Fogg, Dismissed by letter Sept. 12th 1874,
 Ella Dunn (Shackelford) Dismissed by letter Sept. 8th 1866,
 Mary Smith (now Mary Didlake), Dismissed by letter Nov. 12, 1870,
 V. Clay Fogg (now Eubank) Dismissed Augt. 23, 1868,
 Louisa Lewis, Petersburg,
 Mary Savage,
 Martha Ann Bird (Motley)
 Ann E. Brooke (Griffith),
 Ann M. Prince (Now Wyatt), Dismissed by letter July 11th 1869,
 Jessie Gresham (Now Pollard)
 Louisa Cooke,
 Martha Etta Stone, Excommunicated Novr. 10th 1866,
 Eliza Hall, Dismissed by letter Augt. 8th 1868,
 Mary E. Lumpkin (Turner)
 Hellen Bird (Garrett), Dead,

Mattie E. Gresham,
 Ann E. Diggs (Hart), Dis-
 missed by letter Mar. 13,
 1869,
 Victoria Hart (Carlton), Died
 Feby. 22nd 1872,
 Catherine Hart, Died 1868,
 Emily Turner (now Walton)
 Emeline Meyer, Excommuni-
 cated Oct. 8th, 1870,
 Sarah Fogg (Tarrant), Mar-
 ried a Mr. Tarrant of King
 Wm. and dismissed by let-
 ter May 13, 1871,
 Victoria Halbach, Dismissed
 by letter March 10, 1866,
 Mary E. Riley,
 Nancy Crossfield, Dismissed
 by letter March 12, 1870,
 Saphronia Crossfield, Dis-
 missed by letter March
 12, 1870,
 Mary L. Wright,
 Fanny Jeffries (Herdsmen),
 Cathrine Ann Mitchell, Dis-
 missed by letter March 13,
 1869,
 Betty Diggs (Mar'd Jeffries)
 Dismissed by letter Dec.
 12th 1874,
 Emma Jane Jeffries (Gar-
 rett), Dismissed by letter
 March 12th 1870,
 Leonora Hart (Walden),

1865—July 25th

Baptized

Mattie Walker,
 Mary A. Walker,
 Hennie Godwin, Dismissed by
 letter Sept. 10th 1871,
 Ida Carlton,
 Alice Carlton,

Alice Dunn, July 29th 1865,
 Dismissed by letter Sept.
 8th 1866,
 Gorgina Cooke, Oct. 7th 1865,
 Dismissed by letter Nov.
 9th, 1872,
 Ann E. Diggs, Rec'd by letter
 Octo. 7, 1865,
 Mollie Roane,
 M. E. Scott '67, Rec'd by let-
 ter,
 Fanny Scott '67, Rec'd for
 baptism,
 Ella Samuel (Now Diggs),
 Ora Gresham,
 Maria L. Didlake, Rec'd by
 letter Dec. 1868, Dismissed
 by letter Nov. 12th 1870,

1869—Aug. 14th

Baptized

Imogene Lipscomb (Exol),
 Mary A. Crossfield, Dismiss-
 ed by letter Mar. 12th
 1870,
 Lucy A. Clarke,
 Ida Gresham (Exol),
 India Alexander,
 Augusta Alexander,
 Mary L. Fogg, Dismissed by
 letter Apr. 10th 1875,
 Florence R. Land (Exol) Dis-
 missed by letter Oct. 7th
 1871,
 Mollie E. Gresham (Exol),
 Lizzie Butler (Bruington),
 Susan F. Diggs,
 Nannie T. Fogg, Dismissed
 by letter Apr. 10th 1875,
 J. Anna Smith (Lipscomb),
 Fannie L. Harper, Received
 by letter May 14th 1871,

Emory Walker, Bapt. Aug. 27th 1871,
 Katurah Alexander, Bapt. Aug. 27th 1871,
 Cathrine Smither, Rec'd by Letter Oct. 7th 1871,
 Elizabeth A. Southworth, March 1872,

1872—Augt. 15th

Baptized
 Malissa Booker,
 C. Adelaide Carlton,
 Martha J. Prince,
 Elizabeth Allen,
 Martha E. Drudge,
 Alice A. Drudge,
 Ann E. Cooke,
 Susie Gresham,
 Ruth E. Carlton,
 Fannie Kemp,
 Clara Gresham,

1873—July

Baptized
 Juliet Bagby,
 Molle B. Wright,
 Juliet Woodward,
 Elizabeth Lumpkin, Received by letter Oct. 11, 1873,
 Mary E. Lumpkin, Received by letter Oct. 11, 1873,
 Columbia Hart, Received by letter June 28, 1874,
 Mary J. Trice, Bap. August 30th 1874,
 Lelia Wright, Bap. August 23rd 1874,
 Mary T. Davies, Rec'd by letter Jany. 9th 1875,
 Emma D. Dunn, Rec'd by letter Aug. 1874,

MALE MEMBERS CONTINUED

Benj. F. Landrum,	Granville Prince,
Eugene L. Rowe, Dismissed by letter Octo. 7th 1871,	Chas. J. Field,
John R. Taylor,	M. Cabell Woodward,
Francis H. Scott,	John Taylor Woodward,
George R. Scott,	Fred'k L. Fogg, Dismissed by letter Apr. 10, 1875,
Richard A. Dunn,	John A. Booker,
John R. Landrum, Dismissed by letter June 12th 1875,	Chas. Todd Bagby,
Joseph Cooke,, Died Apl. 2nd, 1872,	William L. Wright,
Ro. B. Purcell (Exol),	Junius Boughton,
Rev. A. Bagby, R'd by letter Sept. 11th 1870,	John B. Allen,
Richard Southworth, Rec'd by letter March, 1872,	Chas. J. Samuel, Dismissed by letter November 23rd 1873,
1872—Augt. 15th	Geo. W. Booker, Rec'd by Experience,
Baptized	Richard Taylor, Received by letter Mar. 23rd 1873 ,

Pierce Trice, Received by letter May 10th 1873,

Richard Lumpkin, Received by letter Oct. 11th 1873,

1874—Aug. 30th

Baptized

Theodore Bagby,

Montgomery Allen,

Herbert Gresham,

Wm. Newton Prince,

Bernard Walker,

Landon N. Davies, Rec'd by letter Jan. 9th 1875,

Henry L. Davies, Rec'd by letter Jan. 9th 1875,

Iverson L. Dunn, Rec'd by letter May 9th 1875,

END OF THIRD BOOK



OFFICERS AND DEACONS, 1928
 From left to right, upper row—C. H. Oliver, J. E. Davis, R. G. Fleet, R. D. Allen, T. P. Fary
 Lower row—Jno. C. Hall, Rev. C. M. Pegram, Pastor, L. R. Bagby, Clerk, H. L. Powell,
 Wm. C. Walton

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF CHURCH

Jan. 1, 1928

REV. C. M. PEGRAM, *Pastor*

DEACONS: Jno. C. Hall, R. D. Allen, R. Garnett Fleet,
Wm. C. Walton, T. P. Fary, J. E. Davis, H. L. Powell, C. H.
Oliver.

CLERK: Luther R. Bagby.

Male Members

Jno. C. Hall
Wm. C. Walton
Willard Walton
Geo. W. Trice
A. F. Smith
Jno. L. Oliver
R. D. Allen
W. W. Farinholt
Robert Walker
Grover Walton
B. P. Walton
L. R. Bagby
Walter Hall
J. Westley McKenney
Eddie Lumpkin
Franklin Watkins
Stanley Watkins
J. Freddie Stephens
Jos. H. Drudge
A. G. Oliver
Perrin Kemp
Alfred Vaughan
Lloyd Hall
R. Harper Brookes
Wm. H. Drudge, Jr.
Wm. Wallace Wyatt, Sr.
Manley Walker
Thomas Walker

Melvin Carlton
C. C. Vaughan, Sr.
C. C. Vaughan, Jr.
Henry Drudge
R. Garnett Fleet
Geo. E. Gibson
Richard Kemp
Robt. D. Walton
Bentley Walton
Lovey Hall
Waid Wyatt
Joe Allen Wyatt
Foster Clintsman
J. Wm. Vanlu Walton
E. L. Vaughan
Joseph A. Watkins
O. Bentley Turner
Geo. A. Turner
Clifford W. Wyatt
Thomas Wyatt
Jno. T. Oliver
R. Tyler Ball
C. Herbert Ball
Wm. Cooke
Alton P. Watkins
Homer A. Watkins
E. Thomas Turner
Wm. Buddie Turner

Garnett Trimier	Stanley Armstrong
Fendal Trimier	Franklin Fary
James R. Fleet	Robert Kemp
Earnest Walton	C. H. Oliver
C. Edwin Walton	T. P. Fary
Thomas Wyatt	J. Willie Carlton
James Drudge	H. L. Powell
Clarence G. Walker	Frank Greenwood
J. E. Davis	Charlie Roberson
Raymond Carlton	Charlie Ball
Frank Coalts	Robert Walton, Jr.
Alex. Carlton	Arthur L. Walker
Clyde Diggs	Southall Fleet
Russel Brookes	William Fleet
Cecil Brookes	Jno. W. Wyatt
Pace Brookes	Earnest Wyatt
Jno. R. Brookes	Temple Wyatt
Jno. Walton	Hunter Lee Fary
Willie Smith	Thomas Kemp
Robt. R. Allen	E. L. Vaughan, Jr.
Robt. Shackelford	Archie Drudge
P. E. Phaup	H. Quinn Fulton
R. Hugh Turner	Edward Walker
Geo. Roberson	Jno. Hall
Ciagett Willmore	Carr Cooke
S. Ryland Walker	Roy Cooke
Oscar Walton	C. M. Pegram, Pastor
Arthur Drudge	Robert R. Walton
Jas. P. Stanley	Charles Walton
Jno. R. Walker	W. W. Wyatt, Jr.
Denis Kemp	Allen Wyatt
J. R. Taylor	

Female Members

Mrs. Louisa Cooke	Mrs. Janie O. Diggs
Mrs. Adelaide C. Courtney	Mrs. Sallie O. Carlton
Mrs. Nettie D. Farinholt	Mrs. Lizzie W. Sickie
Mrs. Mattie L. Hart	Mrs. Florence H. Kemp
Mrs. S. Brookie Brookes	Mrs. Alice Walton
Mrs. Rosa D. Coates	Mrs. Mattie B. Bristow
Mrs. Mamie B. Walton	Mrs. Cassie S. Maynard
Mrs. Ida D. Brookes	Mrs. Lelia Smith
Mrs. Mary S. Tate	Mrs. Blanch W. Watkins

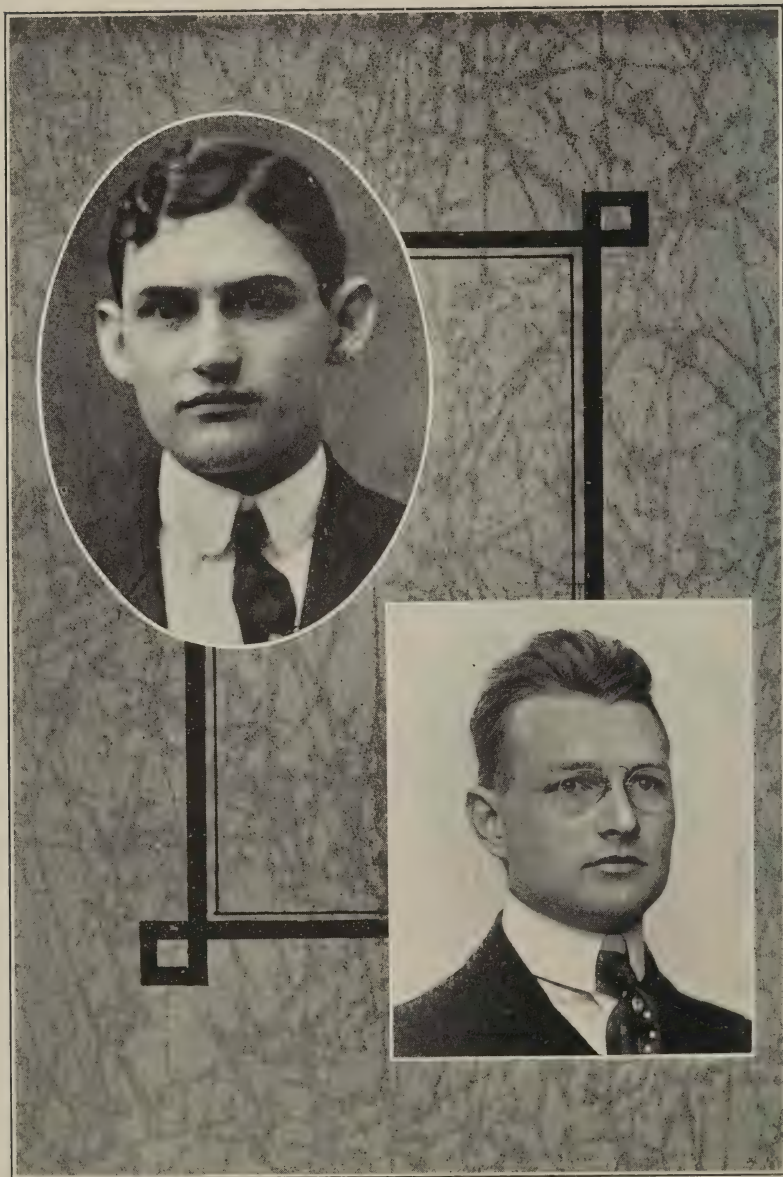
Mrs. Robie M. Allen
Mrs. Ivy M. Walker
Mrs. Kiturah Fitzhugh
Mrs. Mabel J. Bagby
Mrs. Jannette H. Weaver
Mrs. Florence L. Turner
Mrs. Nettie G. Williams
Mrs. Addie C. Walton
Mrs. Alma C. Vaughan
Mrs. Rubie V. Wallace
Mrs. Cary Gibson
Mrs. Addie Lumpkin
Mrs. Bessie W. Carlton
Mrs. Mary G. Hall
Mrs. Pearle Walton
Mrs. Laura P. Walton
Lillie Wyatt
Mrs. Mary G. Clarke
Mrs. Pearl B. Carlton
Ada Walker
Gladys Walton
Mrs. Addie C. Lankford
Mrs. W. H. Sale
Mrs. Ward Wyatt
Lon Gibson
Ethel Gibson
Hattie Gibson
Mrs. Nina M. Walton
Mrs. Edith A. Lankford
Mrs. Marian T. Hall
Mrs. Annie T. Griggs
Mrs. M. L. Trimier
Mrs. Willard Walton
Mrs. Nellie A. Oliver
Mrs. Mary A. Ashley
Mrs. Brooke M. Layard
Mrs. Mary L. Hart
R. Mollie Cross
Mrs. Lillian A. Lankford

Mrs. Clara Brookes
Effie Sickie
Grace Sickie
Gay Ball
Kathaline Allen
Ruth Vaughan
Mrs. Lucy R. Ball
Mrs. Bulah Turner
Virginia Wyatt
Alice Roberson
Grace Roberson
Cora L. Roberson
Vernell Wilmore
Ruth Pendleton
Sallie Wilmore
Grace Walton
Allie M. Davis
Cora Gibson
Maud Walton
Lula Kemp
Mrs. P. E. Phaup
Alice Carlton
Elizabeth Allen
Mrs. Mattie Kemp
Mrs. Alice Taylor
Mrs. Nettie R. Fary
Lucile Oliver
Verna Kemp
Martha Vaughan
Mrs. Jannette C. Trimier
Rubie Cooke
Ruth G. Fleet
Dorothy Allen
Elisabeth P. Fleet
J. Marguerite Fulton
Robinett G. Shackford
Josephine B. Carlton
Virginia D. Allen
Evalyn Hall

OFFICERS OF SUNDAY SCHOOL—1928

Superintendent, R. Garnet Fleet; Assistant Superintendent, John C. Hall; Secretary, R. D. Allen; Treasurer, C. H. Oliver.

TEACHERS: C. C. Vaughan, Jno. C. Hall, L. R. Bagby, Mrs. R. D. Allen, Mrs. C. H. Oliver, Mrs. Robt. Walker, Mrs. L. R. Bagby, Mrs. Richard Kemp, Mrs. T. P. Fary, Mr. Geo. Turner, Mr. H. L. Powell, Miss Ada Walker, Mrs. Richard Brooks, Mrs. E. L. Vaughan.



(Upper) WM. ROLAND WALTON

(Lower) BERNARD DIGGS ALLEN

Mattaponi boys whose lives were sacrificed in the World War.

Inscription on Tomb-Stones
Surrounding the Church

Inscription on Tomb-Stones

Surrounding the Church

Rev. Alfred Bagby, D. D.—Son of John & Elizabeth Bagby—Pastor of Mattaponi Church 1855—1890 founder of Baptist Church at West Point, Va. Author of history of King & Queen Co., Va.—June 15th., 1828—Nov. 14th., 1925.

Sarah J.—wife of Rev. Alfred Bagby, D. D. Feb. 18th., 1834—Jan. 9th., 1888.

"A tribute of Love, of husband, and sons, to wife, and mother."

John N.—son of H. R. and Jessie Pollard—1870—1871.

R. N. Pollard—June 8th., 1847—Aug. 23rd., 1926.

"To know him was to love him."

Mattie E. Gresham, his wife, Mar. 9th., 1849—Apr. 13th., 1917. "Faithful unto death—a crown of life."

Joseph Pollard, Sergeant, Va. Continental line, National Society Sons of American Revolution.

"Liberta—et—Patria."

M. E. Scott, wife of A. F. Scott, born in Northumberland Co., Va. Dec. 6th., 1825—Died in Essex Co., Va. June 14th., 1879.

"Blessed are the dead, who die in the Lord from henceforth, Yea, saith the spirit that they may rest from their labors."

Maggie, daughter of A. F. and M. E. Scott, died Nov. 17th., 1883 aged 15 years.

Jacob Lumpkin, Obit 14 die Sept. 1708. Ætatis 64 Dux Militum, Victor Hostium, Morte Victus. Pax adsit, vives requies. Eterna Sepultis."

To our Mother—Rev. XIV 13th. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

Juliet Pollard, wife of Col. John Pollard, Born Sept. 10th., 1807—Died Sept. 4th., 1874. Aged 66 years 11 Months and 24 days.

"This monument has been erected by her four surviving sons, to whom her memory is unspeakably dear."

To our Father, John Pollard, who died Sept. 13th., 1877 in the 75th year of his age. He was 34 years a deacon of Mattaponi Church and 35 years Superintendent of the Sunday School. "He is not dead but sleepeth."

To the memory of Annie and Juliet, only daughters of Rev. A. and S. J. Bagby, aged respectively 9 and 13 years. "Of such is the kingdom of heaven."

P. T. Woodward, Born Apr. 6th., 1821—Died Jan. 3rd., 1892. Clerk of Middlesex Co. court of Va. 40 years.

Landon Davies, Born at Hail Western, Gloucester Co., Va. Aug. 12th., 1829. Died at Saluda, Middlesex Co., Va. Apr. 18th., 1890. "I know that my redeemer liveth."

Dr. R. H. Woodward, Born Sept. 11th., 1825—Died Oct. 31st., 1864. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

Sue C. Davies, wife of Dr. Richard H. Woodward and Landon N. Davies, daughter of Col. John and Juliet Jeffries Pollard. July 21st., 1837—Dec. 20th., 1910. "Faithful unto death."

Thomas Pollard, son of John and Juliet Pollard. 1829—1852. "He walked with God."

"Rilee" Mary E. Walton, wife of W. C. Rilee—Born Dec. 9th., 1839—Died July 12th., 1915. "Asleep in Jesus."

"Father"—Franklin B. Hall, Born Apr. 9th., 1835—Died Oct. 11th., 1913. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord, they rest from their labors and their works do follow them." Rev. 14-13.

"Clintsman" In memory of Leslie Levi Clintsman, Born Apr. 6th., 1872—Died July 9th., 1913.

Erasmus Brooks, Born May 19th., 1895—Died Oct. 4th., 1926.

Ellen Carlton Oliver, Sept. 21st., 1876—May 8th., 1904. "Sister's remembrance."

William Garland Trice, son of George and Peachie Trice, Sept. 30th., 1896—Aug. 4th., 1915. "He fell asleep in the arms of Jesus, safe on his gentle breast, there by his love over shaded, sweetly his soul shall rest."

In memory of Edward Gresham, Born Sept. 22nd., 1818—Died March 9th., 1873.

Isabella Gresham, wife of Edward Gresham—Born Nov. 5th., 1818—Died Aug. 23rd., 1892.

Sacred to the memory of our parents. Dr. Phillip Gresham, Feb. 1st., 1843—March 22nd., 1882. Buried in Galveston, Texas.

May G. Gresham, Sept. 8th., 1855—May 8th., 1907. "I am the resurrection—and the life."

Bunnie Gresham, daughter of E. and I. Gresham—Born Aug. 29th., 1851—Died Oct. 14th., 1873.

Kate Gresham Tyler, wife of L. A. Tyler, daughter of E. and I. Gresham, Born July 22nd., 1849—Died Mar. 2nd., 1893.

Phillip Gresham, son of E. and I. Gresham, Born Feb. 1st., 1843—Died March 17th., 1882.

Edward Mann Gresham, son of E. and I. Gresham, Born Sept. 22nd., 1860—Died Oct. 9th., 1885.

Claybrook Harper, May 25th., 1867—Jan. 29th., 1905.
Fannie Cosby, his wife, Dec. 22nd., 1844—Mar. 19th., 1923.

Private Wm. R. Walton, Co. F, 126 Inf., 3201 Y, Born Nov. 2nd., 1886—Died of wounds sustained in Argonne Battle Oct. 15th., 1918. "At Rest."

Thomas Stanley Walton, Aug. 12th., 1871—Apr. 24th., 1900. "Suffer little children to come unto me."

Thomas Streshly Walton, Oct. 9th., 1853—Jan. 22nd., 1923. "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest."

Beloved husband and father, Peter W. Kemp, Feb. 15th., 1840—Apr. 11th., 1921.

Ernest P. Sullivan, Born Mar. 24th., 1922—Died Nov. 26th., 1922. "Asleep in Jesus."

Alice Carlton, Jan. 31st., 1856—Sept. 27th., 1881.

"Our Father" Cornelius H. Carlton, Mar. 28th., 1826—June 2nd., 1887.

Ida Carlton Smith, Sept. 9th., 1854—Sept. 7th., 1909.

W. G. Wright, Born in King and Queen Co., Va., Dec. 28th., 1819—Died Dec. 7th., 1897. "At Rest."

In memory of Mary L. Wright, wife of Wm. G. Wright, Born in Essex Co. Feb. 27th., 1834—Died Sept. 16th., 1880. "Presious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

"At Rest" B. S. Wright, Born May 20th., 1872—Died Oct. 9th., 1908.

Wm. Sheppard Dix, Nov. 5th., 1829—July 4th., 1896.

Mary Agnes, his wife, May 22nd., 1840—Mar. 21st., 1887. "Resting in hope of a glorious resurrection."

In memory of Mary C., wife of Rev. J. W. Hart, Born July 26th., 1850—Died May 10th., 1883. "She hath done what she could."

"Because I live ye shall live also." John 14-19. "At Rest" Rev. Joseph W. Hart, Born Feb. 19th., 1842—Died Aug. 11th., 1914.

Sudie M.—Beloved wife of Rev. J. W. Hart, Jan. 31st., 1850—Jan. 2nd., 1901. "Asleep in Jesus."

James M. Jeffries, Born within sight of this spot June 25th., 1809—Died West Point, Va., Apr. 6th., 1890. "He was Judge of the 9th. Circuit of Va. 21 years. Died at his post of duty in his 82nd year. "They shall rest from their labors, and their works do follow them."

In memory of	Thy Trials Ended	Thy Rest is Won	Malvina Mason,
--------------	------------------------	--------------------------	----------------

beloved wife of James M. Jeffries, Born Dec. 3rd., 1814—Died May 31st., 1883. "Art thou weary, art thou languid, art thou sore distressed, come unto me, saith one and coming be at rest."

In memory of Juliet, daughter of James M. and Malvina M. Jeffries. Died Oct. 3rd., 1857 in the 15th. year of her age.

Elizabeth Teagle, child of Raleigh Travers and Elizabeth S. Daniel. Born 23rd July 1836—Died 13th Sept. 1837. "Suf-

fer little children to come unto me and forbid them not for of such is the kingdom of God." Luke Ch. 18—V. 16.

George Washington Cooke, Born Mar. 24th., 1827—Died Jan. 10th., 1908. "Thy trials ended, thy rest is won."

In memory of Thos. M. Jeffries, Died Mar. 15th., 1855, aged 61 years.

In memory of Mrs. M. F. Jeffries, died Dec. 1851.

Here lies the body of Mrs. Mary Braxton, who departed this life the 17th day of Sept. Anno Domini 1736. Ætatis 34. She was the daughter of the Hon. Robert Carter Esq. President and Treasurer of his Majesty's Council of this colony. Her death is much lamented by all who knew her. Being a good christian, a kind wife, a tender mother, and a charitable neighbour. She left issue two sons, George Born Jan. 13th., 1734. Carter Born Sept. 16th., 1736.

Here lies the body of George Braxton Esq. who departed this life the first day of July 1748 in the 71st year of his age, leaving issue a son and two daughters. He died much lamented being a good christian, a tender parent, a kind master and a friendly, charitable neighbour.

On the wall on the inside of the church is a tablet reading:

"In loving memory of the two men, of this church, who gave their lives in the world war—1917-1918—that others might enjoy the blessings of liberty throughout the world.

Private

BERNARD DIGGS ALLEN

20th Co., 5th Reg., U. S. Marine Corps.

Born October 7th, 1894.

Killed in Battle Belleau Wood, France,

June 21st, 1918.

Private

WILLIAM ROLAND WALTON

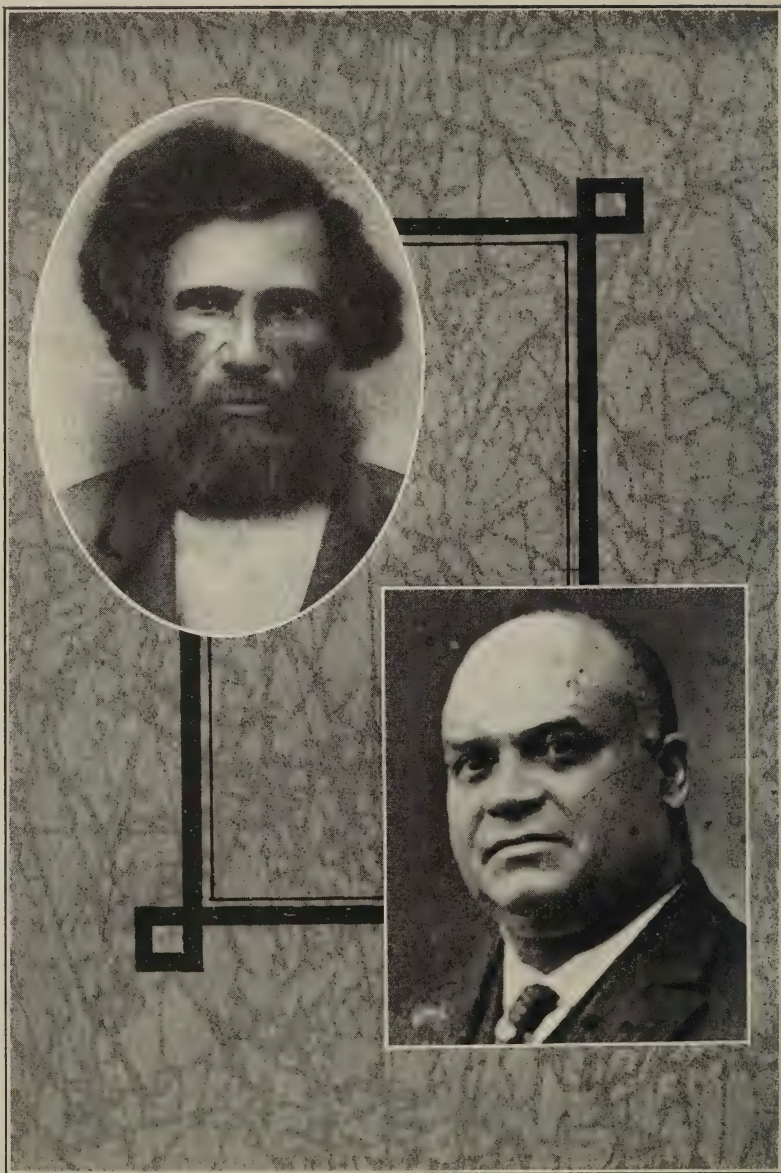
126th Infantry, 32nd Div.

Born Nov. 3rd, 1886.

Killed in Battle Argonne, France,

October 15th, 1918.

This tablet erected and dedicated by the W. M. S. of
Mattaponi Baptist Church, 1920."



(Upper) REV. BEVERLY SPARKS

(Lower) JESSE HARRIS

Two colored citizens, whose useful and successful careers may be traced to religious influences emanating from Mattaponi Church.

THE CHURCH'S INFLUENCE FOR GOOD AMONG THE COLORED PEOPLE

The colored members of the Mattaponi Church went to themselves and organized the Zion Baptist Church, July, 1869. Dr. Richard Hugh Bagby and Dr. Alfred Bagby (white) and Rev. Samuel Harden (colored) were the leading men in setting them apart. Some of the most prominent men in the new church were Beverly Sparks, Marcus Hamilton, Thomas Holmes, Robert Waller, John Huggens, Andrew White, Cyrus Robinson, Phil Chamberlin, Nelson Taylor, Washington Carter, John Tabb and John Holmes.

Rev. Beverly Sparks was chosen pastor. He remained the pastor until his death, October, 1892.

Rev. Beverly Sparks was born in Gloucester County, Virginia, in 1818. His first owner was a Mrs. Cooke. About ten years old became the servant of Dr. W. B. Todd. He was Dr. Todd's valet and carriage driver until the death of Dr. Todd in 1855. After the death of Dr. Todd he managed the business and the farm "Shilo", (They had moved from Belmont a little before the death of Dr. Todd) for his mistress, Mrs. Julia Todd, until 1870. Her farm and business prospered under his management. Strange but true, her farm and financial condition started backward the year after he left her, and continued to go backward until her death.

Mrs. Todd taught him, though contrary to law, to read and write. The late Dr. B. H. Walker claims the honor of being his first teacher, before Mrs. Todd.

The following account will show that he took great interest in her affairs. In 1863, when Gen. Phil Sheridan passed through the county and carried off many of the best horses and many of the colored people, Beverly Sparks saved the situation at Shilo by hiding Mrs. Todd's carriage horses, so "True and Trusty" was he. (Mrs. Todd had bought those horses in Baltimore for \$500.00). When the Yankees rode into Shilo's yard and demanded, "Where are those fine horses?" George Seldon cried out, "A man by the name of Beverly Sparks has hid them". "Where is he?" shouted a cavalry man. "Yonder is he," cried George Seldon. Then it was a race between Beverly Sparks and the Yankees. Beverly got the best of the race, thereby saving himself and

the horses, the property of his mistress.

When the public schools were started in King and Queen, he was put on the board of trustees, which position he filled until his death.

In the late sixties he was called to the pastorate of the Angel Visit's Church near Ozeana, Essex County, Virginia, which charge he filled nearly twenty-two years. It was estimated by some that during his life, he baptised about 1,500 people and married nearly 400 couples. He believed in having a home. So in 1868 he bought 101 acres of land and soon after he added 39 more. He was a believer in education and his children had to attend the public school, regardless of any conditions, and when a day was too bad for any teacher to be out, you could hear him saying to each child, "Get a book." He sent his first boy to Hampton in 1874.

He was married three times. His third wife died two years before him. He died October 7th, 1892, leaving eleven children. Religiously, physically, mentally and morally, he was a man.

M. H. Sparks.

Permit me to add that the son, Rev. M. H. Sparks, who furnished the foregoing account of the organization of Zion Colored Baptist Church, is at present the pastor of this church, succeeding his honored father. To him is much credit due for the amiable and friendly relations between the white and colored people of this community. His father was a man of the highest moral character, honest, industrious, frugal and of strong convictions. He was held in the most affectionate esteem by all of the most prominent men and women of those ante bellum days.

C. C. Vaughan.

JESSE H. HARRIS

The subject of this sketch first came to the writer's notice about fifty years ago. He was then a lad of fifteen years of age, with an honest face, of sturdy build and of much more than the ordinary intelligence. His mother asked me to take him and teach him a trade. I was impressed with the youngster and readily agreed to do what I could with him. He seemed delighted to know that I would take him and entered at once upon his duties with a cheerful

spirit. I soon found he was inclined to join a lot of youngsters whom I knew were not fit associates and I gave him a lecture which he heeded at once. I told him I would not allow him to run around with that crowd while in my employ and he must choose at once the course he would take. He agreed and asked me how he was to spend his evenings after working hours. I said, "You can spend them as I spend mine, in the reading of good books." He began, apparently somewhat bored at first but I found he became more interested with the developments of his mind and trade, (he was learning the blacksmiths trade). After living with me five years he suddenly sprung a surprise by telling me he wanted to go to Hampton Institute to finish his education. I confess, I was in a quandary. I knew his head was as level as a philosopher but I had become so attached to him that I hated to let him go. I finally gave my consent and let him have the necessary equipment with a recommendation. He made good at Hampton and after graduation, went north and engaged in teaching school. He has lived in Boston and Everett, Mass. where he raised his family. He is now employed by the Harvard University at Cambridge. He was a member of the school board in Everett, a Teller in a bank and in addition to his secular work he has been a great success as a teacher in his Sunday School and a valuable member of his church. Several of his daughters are graduates of good schools and are teaching school. There never has been a semblance of the so called race hatred in his disposition and conduct and all his white acquaintances are his friends. His whole life shows what a penniless boy, (tho a colored boy), can do when he conducts himself properly and is possessed with an ambition to succeed. He owns valuable property in Everett and is a substantial citizen. His life is a demonstration of what Webster says, "You may make monuments of marble and stone, but time will topple them, and write inscriptions on steel and brass, but time will erase them, but good impressions made on human hearts will live on thru the eternal ages."

C. C. Vaughan.

Cumnor, Va., March 30th, 1928.

A P P E N D I X

APPENDIX

Extracts from Minute Book, Volume 4—1875-1916.

(Not printed in full herein but deposited for safekeeping
with the Virginia Baptist Historical Society,
University of Richmond, Virginia.)

RESOLUTIONS ON THE DEATH OF COLONEL JOHN POLLARD

(November 10, 1877—Minute Book No. 4, p. 40)

Col. John Pollard, a member of Mattaponi Church, died at his residence on the 14th day of September, 1877, in the 75th year of his age. He was one of the constituent members of the church, at its organization in 1828, was appointed Sunday School Superintendent in 1842 and Deacon in 1843, which position he held to the time of his death.

It is too often the case that virtues real or imaginary are unduly magnified and unmerited eulogies pronounced on the death when truth and good morals would be better subserved by that silence which refuses alike to speak evil of the dead or to sacrifice truth in the bestowment of undeserved praise. How pleasant then the offering of a tribute where the tenderest sympathies of our hearts can be impressed without doing violence to truth, where no evil can be spoken, where no silence is necessary, and where no eulogy need be false. We do not claim that our brother was free from faults and imperfections, but we can truthfully say that in all his relations in life, as father, husband, church member, deacon and S. S. superintendent he was without reproach. As deacon he met the Scriptural requirements of truthfulness, sincerity, candor, sobriety and freedom from avarice, and in his life was exemplified the truth, that "they that have used the office of deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ." The good degree was manifested by the estimation in which he was held by his brethren and the world, by the growth of grace

and strength of faith which enabled him to discharge with fidelity his duties as deacon. As Sunday School Superintendent he exhibited rare gifts. Though advanced in years he had the freshness and vivacity of youth—with the gravity of the deacon, he had the sprightliness of the child, always trying to interest and instruct the children. His labors were greatly blessed and his loss to the church and Sunday School is irreparable. The great element of his success was his zeal and faith—his heart was in his work and his faith was in God.

Resolved, that for the signal blessing of such a member of our church, whose life and death were so fruitful of good, so calculated to impress and benefit the community, our thanksgiving is due our Heavenly Father.

Resolved that we as a church have lost one of our most useful members, our senior deacon and Sunday School Superintendent, whose loss to us is as we believe his eternal gain.

Resolved that we tender to the family of our dear brother our heartfelt sympathy in this their time of trouble, recommending them to that Savior who was so dear to our deceased brother, and whose comfort and support sustained him in his departing hour.

Resolved that a copy of these resolutions and foregoing preamble be spread upon the records of our church and a copy sent to the widow and family of our deceased brother.

RESOLUTIONS ON THE DEATH OF DEACON BROOKE

(July 4, 1889—Minute Book No. 4, p. 163)

Our senior deacon and beloved brother Philip Edward Brooke has been gathered to his fathers. Pious in life, prudent in conversation, conservative in action, he left an untarnished reputation. Though possessing little culture, yet he was well versed in the Scriptures and anxious to learn more, being an interested member of the Bible class.

He became a member of our church by baptism on the 17th day of July, 1842, and on the 9th day of April, 1848, was elected deacon. So he "used the office of a deacon for years, and was found blameless," for he was grave, not double tongued, nor given to much wine, nor greed of filthy

lucre. Standing over the grave of a brother, who has left such a valued heritage in his life we do

Resolve, that his death has caused us sincere grief, and we tender to his afflicted family our sympathy in their sore bereavement.

Resolved 2nd, that a page in our record be dedicated to his memory, on which shall be recorded this preamble and resolutions, and further that a copy be furnished the family of our deceased brother.

RESOLUTIONS ON THE RESIGNATION OF ALFRED BAGBY, D. D.

(Nov. 2, 1890—Minute Book No. 4, p. 180)

Whereas our beloved Pastor, Rev. A. Bagby has severed his connection with us,

Resolved, that we feel that we have lost a true friend and leader after thirty-five years of faithful service.

Resolved, that we will ever treasure in our memories, his sermons when with us, that we can never cease to feel that he is one of us, though separated from him in the flesh, and that he will ever have our warmest sympathy, and our heartfelt wishes that the blessings of Almighty God may attend him wheresoever his lot may be cast.

Resolved, that we honor him for his high attainments in Christian character and for his fearless and uncompromising disapprobation of any thing savoring of hypocrisy or pretense of Christianity, and that we heartily commend him to any church, which may be so fortunate as to secure his services.

Resolved, that as we have had many seasons of rejoicing under his ministry, and many through it have been led to the Rock that is higher than all earthly good, so we do earnestly hope and pray that his usefulness may be greater in the future than ever in the past and that his last days may be his best.

**AMENDMENT TO RULES OF ORDER CONCERNING
THE USE AND SALE OF INTOXICATING
LIQUORS ADOPTED AUGUST 1, 1896**

(Aug. 1, 1896—Minute Book No. 4, p. 11)

Whereas both public sentiment and Christian conscience have become so enlightened as that the one frowns upon, and the other loathes the custom of selling and drinking spiritous liquors as a beverage,

Therefore be it resolved—

No member of this church shall engage in the sale of ardent spirits, either as principal or agent except as a licensed druggist, and be retained in the fellowship of the church,

And any member of this church who is a patron of the bar-room shall as soon as his conduct in this respect is known by the church, be cited to appear before the church and account for such conduct, and if he does not account and promise immediate reformation, the church will at once withdraw from him her fellowship.

**EXTRACTS FROM MINUTE BOOK, VOLUME 5, WHICH
IS THE CURRENT BOOK BEGINNING IN 1916**

July 11, 1920.—As previously arranged and ordered the meeting was called to order by the pastor for the purpose of considering the matter of a parsonage.

The following letter was received from brother C. C. Vaughan and read by bro. Pollard.

“Cumnor, Va., July 10th, 1920.

Mattaponi Baptist Church,

Dear Brethren and Sisters:

In consideration of my love and affection for the church I desire to give a parcel of land lying immediately on the public road leading from Cumnot to Stevensville, Va., and fronting the gate leading into “Spring Farm”, the number of acres to be decided by the Finance Committee of the church.

This certain piece of land I give for the purpose of its use as a parsonage for the Mattaponi Church, trusting the membership will unite in the enterprise of the construction of

a suitable building that will be a comfortable home for the future pastors and a credit to the church, I remain

Faithfully yours,

C. C. Vaughan."

On motion a vote of thanks was extended to bro. Vaughan and the offer accepted.

Jan. 22, 1922—The Sunday School for 1921 showed wonderful growth along all lines, financial and spiritual. The largest number ever enrolled by the Sunday School in all its history—225 officers, teachers and scholars. Sixteen of the scholars were added to the roll of our church membership by baptism.

Feb. 11, 1923—At a call church meeting the following resolutions were adopted.

Whereas our pastor, Rev. T. N. Tombes, has felt called to another field of labor and has offered his resignation as pastor of our church, and whereas his work among us, though so short, has been so fruitful and full of blessings, therefore; be it resolved:

First, that it is with the deepest regret this resignation is accepted to take effect March 1, 1923.

Second, that the going away of brother Tombes is a decided loss not only to this church, but to the community at large and more especially to the young people in our midst.

Thrid, we pray that the richest blessings of Heaven may attend him wherever he goes and that he may always prove himself a workman that needeth not to be ashamed rightly dividing the word of truth.

Fourth, that along with him goes our sincerest devotion, our tenderest affection, and our fondest love.

Fifth, we commend brother Tombes, as a pastor, zealous and good works, as a preacher sound in doctrine, as a leader wise and prudent.

Sixth, that these resolutions be spread on our church records, a copy be sent to the local papers, and a copy furnished brother Tombes.

Feb. 18, 1923—On Sunday, Feb. 18, 1923, our beloved old church which has stood so long and meant so much to us, as a place of worship, and to the world at large, was burned by fire.

We thank God that He has spared it to us so long.

Note: The brick walls were left standing and the minutes record that the house was rebuilt and formally re-dedicated on August 31, 1924. See herein page 72.

Oct. 18, 1925—Whereas our pastor, Brother E. L. Jenkins, has accepted a call to a church in Maryland, near Baltimore, and

Whereas, he has offered his resignation as our pastor to take effect the first of November,

Therefore, Resolved—

1st. That we the members of this church in church meeting assembled accept the resignation of our pastor to take effect as above stated.

2nd. That we commend him and his noble wife as true yoke-fellows in the Master's cause and kingdom, as humble, faithful Christians ever ready to do all they can to extend the Redeemer's Kingdom in the world.

3rd. That we commend them also to their fraternal fellowship and Christian care.

4th. That a copy of these resolutions be spread on our church records and a copy be handed to Bro. E. L. Jenkins.

(Signed) R. N. Pollard.

RESOLUTIONS ON DEATH OF ROBT. NELSON POLLARD

Oct. 9, 1926—The following resolutions were offered and unanimously adopted.

Whereas God in His wisdom has seen fit to take from our midst our brother, Robert Nelson Pollard, and whereas this church desires to place on record some token of its appreciation and love for our beloved friend and brother

Therefore, be it resolved:

1st. That we lift up our hearts in gratitude and love to the Giver of all good that He has spared our brother to

us for so long a time, he being in the eightieth year of his age and the sixty-seventh year of continuous membership of our church.

2nd. We also wish to record the fact that during his career as a member of our church he held the various offices of clerk, treasurer, deacon, trustee, and Sunday School Superintendent, all of which he filled with credit to himself and honor to our church and to his Master.

3rd. That this church house stands in its physical structure a monument to his unwavering faith in God and his undying love for the cause which was so dear to his heart.

4th. That in the death of our beloved brother Pollard this church and neighborhood have sustained a loss well nigh irreparable.

5th. That now as our beloved shepherd, our Sunday School Superintendent, has been taken from us we the membership of this church, male and female, determine to lay aside every thing that would in any wise hinder the work and press forward with renewed zeal and energy in the work which was so dear to the heart of our beloved brother, Robert Nelson Pollard.

“God has his mysteries of grace,
Ways that we cannot tell;
And he hides them deep in the secret sleep
Of the one He loved so well.”

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF MEMBERS AS RECORDED ON ROLLS IN MINUTES 1828-1875

Abbott, Mary, 511.
Adams, Frances, 119, 129.
 Joanna, 117, 122, 195, 251, 509
 Mary S., 196, 251, 509.
Alexander, Augusta, 515.
 India, 515.
 Katurah, 515.
 Kitty, 251.
 Louise, 511.
Allen, Eliza, 195, 251, 509, 513.
 Elizabeth, 516.
 Fanny, 119.
 John B., 516.
 Montgomery, 516.
Anderson, Betty, 510.
 Betsey (Guy), 514.
Ashley, Camm, 513.
 Maria D., 117, 119, 121, 194.
 Mary F., 514.
Atkins, Clayton C., 121, 191.
Bagby, Rev. A., 516.
 Ann, 196.
 Catherine, 207.
 Chas. Todd, 516.
 Eliza, 196.
 Elizabeth, 251, 252.
 Evelin, 316, 510
 Henry, 114, 118, 128
 Juliet, 516
 Martha, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194,
 316, 510, 514.
 Mary, 117, 119, 121, 194.
 Mildred, 115, 119, 129.
 Richard H., 192.
 Robert B., 206, 250.
 Sarah Jane, 510, 514.
 Susan A., 115, 119, 121, 129,
 194.
 Susanna, 115, 118, 129.
 Theodore, 516.
 Thos. J., 315.
 Thos. P., 512.
Baylor, Mary Ellen, 316.
Berryman, Sarah W., 316.
 Wm. I., 315.

Bird, Betsy, 251, 509, 513.
 Catherine, 510.
 Francis Marion, 508.
 Hellen, 511, 514
 Jno. W., 508.
 Martha Ann, 510, 514
 Philemon, 316, 507.
Booker, John A., 516.
 Malissa, 516.
Boughton, Henry, 206.
 Jane, 250, 509.
 Junius, 516.
 Maria, 252, 509.
Braxton, Ro. C., 206, 250, 316, 507.
Broocke, Ann E., 510, 514.
 Catherine, 251.
 Elizabeth, 115, 119, 121, 129,
 194, 250.
 Geo. W., 121, 192, 250, 508,
 512, 516.
 Hetty, 196.
 John Ro., 512.
 Mary Foster, 317, 510.
 Mary H., 514.
 Matilda, 207, 252, 509, 514.
 Philip E., 192, 249, 507, 512.
 Philip E., Jr., 512.
 Polly, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194.
 Susan, 251, 509.
 Thomas, 192, 249, 507.
 William R., 507, 512.
Brumley, Harriett, 195.
 Mildred, 121, 194, 196.
 Robert, 192.
Burch, Fenton, 122, 195, 251.
Burnett, Gatewood, 316, 507.
Buster, Mary, 117, 122, 195.
Butler, Lizzie, 515
Caffee, Charles, 206
Caffey, Chas., 250
Campell, Alexander, 192, 249
 Columbia, 315, 510, 514
 Harriett, 195
 Martha Ann, 122, 195, 251
 Mary E., 122, 195
 Priscilla, 115, 121, 194
 Wm., 115, 118, 121, 191

Carleton, Adaline, 207, 252
 Alice, 515
 America, 509, 514
 Anne E., 196
 Betsy, 117, 122, 194, 250, 509,
 513
 C. Adelaide, 516
 Cornelius H., 508, 512
 Frances, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194,
 250
 Ida, 515
 Jane, 117, 122, 194
 Janie, 117
 Mary F., 196, 252, 509, 514
 Mira, 115, 118, 121, 129, 194,
 250
 Mira Ann, 196, 251
 Richard, 206, 249
 Ruth E., 516
 Sarah, 207, 252, 509, 514
 Susan, 509, 513
 Virginia, 514
 Walter R., 508, 512
 Cauthorn, Juliet, 121, 194, 250
 Crispenn, Nancy, 251
 Clark, Louisa, 122, 195
 Clarke, Lucy A., 515
 Milton, 513
 Virginia, 122, 195
 Claverius, Maria, 122, 195
 Colly, Laura, 251, 509, 513
 Cooke, Ann E., 516
 Benjamin P., 192, 249
 Eliza, 196, 251
 Elizabeth, 317, 509, 510, 514
 Emaline C., 196, 251
 George, 192, 249, 507
 George W., 512
 Gorgina, 515
 Harriett, 317
 John, Jr., 114, 118, 120, 129,
 191
 John, 249, 507, 512
 Joseph, 516
 Junius T., 513
 Louisa, 514
 Margaret, 514
 Nancy Ann, 252, 509, 514
 Nancy, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194,
 250, 509
 Robert, 513
 Sarah, 196
 Courtney, Catharine, 317
 Conway, 206
 Eliza, 196

Courtney, Elizabeth, 252
 Fidelia Ann, 317, 510
 Franklin, 508, 512
 Harriett, 251, 509
 Isaac, 250
 James L., 206, 249, 507, 512
 Martha, 196, 251, 509, 514
 Mary Theo., 316, 510, 514
 Nancy, 117, 122, 195, 251
 Priscilla, 196
 Robert, 192, 249
 Theodore, 316
 Thomas H., 250, 507, 512
 Virginia, 317, 510
 Wm. C., 206, 249
 William H., 508
 William P., 206, 249, 507, 512
 Crafton, Martha E., 195
 Polly, 115, 119, 129, 252
 Thomas, 192
 Crossfield, Alex., 512
 James, 508, 512, 513
 Mary A., 515
 Nancy, 511, 515
 Saphronie, 511, 515
 Dabney, Ann Elizabeth, 207
 Dally, Betsy, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194
 Nancy, 117, 122, 195, 251, 509
 Davies, Landon N., 515
 Henry L., 517
 Davis, Mary T., 516
 Didlake, Geo. W., 508, 512
 Henry, 116, 121, 191, 249, 507,
 512
 John H., 508, 512
 Maria L., 515
 Martha, 510
 Philip, 513
 Samuel, 508, 512
 Digges, Dudley, 508
 Ro. Dudley, 512
 Diggs, Ann E., 511, 514, 515
 Betty, 511, 515
 Harriett S., 511
 Susan E., 515
 Dillard, Margaret, 122, 195
 Nicholas, 121, 192, 249, 507,
 512
 Polly, 250, 509, 513
 Drudge, Alice A., 516
 Martha E., 516
 Wm. Harvey, 513
 Dudley, Alexander, 206, 249
 Dunn, Alice, 515

- Dunn, Charles, 513
 Ella, 510
 Ella (Shackelford), 514
 Emma D., 516
 Iverson L., 517
 Margaret, 317
 Marius T., 513
 Richard A., 516
- Duval, John, 118
 Mary A., 118
- Eubank, Benjamin, 192
 Benjamin F., 249
 Caty, 115, 121, 129, 194, 250
 Dicy, 115, 316
 John, 315, 507
 John A., 508
 Lucy, 129
 Mary, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194
 Mary A., 117, 122, 195
 Marius F., 513
 Philip, 115, 118, 120, 128, 191, 249
 Rachael, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194
 Richard, 115, 118, 121, 128, 191
 Susan, 115, 118, 121, 129, 194, 250
 William, 315, 507
- Evans, Sarah, 115
 Thomas B., 116, 121, 191
- Faulkner, Ethaline, 316
 H. D., 316
- Field, Chas. J., 516
- Finch, Nathaniel, 206, 250, 507
- Fisher, James, 114, 118, 121, 129, 191
 Susanna, 115, 119, 121, 129
 Susan, 194
- Fitzhugh, Mary, 252
- Fletcher, Mary Ann, 251
- Fogg, Fred'k L., 516
 Joseph, 508, 512
 Mary L., 515
 M. H., 510, 514
 Nannie T., 515
 Sarah, 511
 Sarah (Tarrant), 515
 Tazwell, 507, 512
 Virginia Clay, 510, 514
- Gaines, Mary Ann C., 122, 195
- Gardner, Amanda, 196, 251
 Drusilla, 195, 251
 Eugenia, 196
 Reuben, 206
- Gardner, William, 192, 250
- Garnett, Lucy, 117, 122, 195
- Garrett, Ann E., 195
 Elizabeth, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194, 250, 509, 512
 James, 114, 118, 121, 128, 191
 Matilda, 117, 119, 121, 194
 Robert, 116, 118, 121, 191
 Ro. R., 316, 507
- Gibson, Mary Susan, 195, 251, 509
- Goddon, Laura, 117
- Godwin, Hennie, 515
 Laura, 122, 195
 Richard H. W., 192
 Sarah A. E., 195
- Goode, Martha S., 510, 514
- Gresham, Albert, 316
 Betsy, 117, 122, 195
 Clara, 516
 Ella, 510
 Hannah, 207, 252
 Hannah E., 509, 514
 Harriett, N., 251
 Herbert, 516
 Ida, 515
 Mrs. Isabella, 316, 510
 Jessie, 511, 514
 John N., 192, 249, 507, 508, 512
 John N., Jr., 512
 Lucindy, 195
 Lucy, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194
 Martha E., 511
 Mattie E., 514
 Mollie E., 515
 Matilda, 122
 Mary E., 195, 250
 Ora, 515
 Philip, 508
 R. T. A., 192
 Richard, 513
 Sarah, 207, 252
 Susie, 516
 Walter, 508
 William A., 206, 249
 William D., 206, 250
- Griffith, Julia Ann, 207, 252, 509, 514
- Guy, Betsy, 117, 122, 194, 251, 316
 Sam'l, 116, 121, 191, 249
 ? , 119
- Gwaltney, Gorgianna, 511
- Halbach, Edward W., 508, 512
 Victoria, 511, 515

- Hall, Ann Maria, 196
 Archer, 315
 Catharine, 196, 251
 Eliza, 511, 514
 Jefferson, 192, 249
 John A., 206
 Juliet Ann, 196, 251, 509, 514
 Mary Ann, 122, 195
 Polly, 117, 122, 195, 251, 509,
 513
 Priscilla, 207, 252, 509, 514
 Susan, 115, 121, 129, 194
 Susan A., 196
 Warner, 116, 121, 191
 Harper, Claiborne, 513
 Claybrook, 507, 512
 Fannie L., 515
 Lunsford, 508, 512
 Richard, 513
 Samuel, 508, 512
 Harrison, Mary, 317
 Hart, Bartlett, 115, 118
 Hart, Bartlette B., 120, 128, 191
 Catharine, 511
 Columbia, 516
 Edward, 114, 118, 121, 129, 191
 Elizabeth, 115, 119, 121, 129,
 194
 Elouisa, 196
 Joseph, 508
 Rev. Jos. W., 512
 Juliet, 115, 119, 129
 Lenora, 511, 515
 Polly, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194,
 250, 509
 Priscilla, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194
 Thomas, 115, 118, 120, 128, 191
 Thos. B., 249, 507, 512
 Victoria, 511
 Victoria (Carlton), 514
 Walker, 114, 118
 Walker, D., 120, 129, 191
 Harwood, Catharine, 316
 Emily, 511
 Lucy, 511
 Maria Susan, 510
 Martha, 122, 195
 Martha L., 251, 509
 Priscilla, 207, 252, 509
 Polly, 118
 Richard H., 118
 Sam'l F., 206, 249, 507
 Hawes, Mary A., 510, 514
 Haynes, Cornelius, 192, 249
 James D., 118
 Haynes, John R., 116, 121, 191, 249
 Susan, 115, 121, 194
 Susan Ann, 250
 Hemingway, John, 116
 Mary, 115, 121, 194
 Robert, 121, 191
 Hodges, Virginia, 252
 Hudson, Mary Jane, 196
 Hundley, Catherine, 122, 195
 Jane, 117, 119, 121, 194
 Marion Street, 195
 Sally B., 250, 513
 Sarah B., 509
 W. Thomas, 513
 Jackson, Alice, 118
 Jarvis, Mary Jane, 251, 509, 513
 Jeffries, Betty, 196, 251
 Eliza, 252, 509
 Emma Jane, 511, 515
 Fanny, 511
 Fanny (Herdsman), 515
 George C., 116
 George, 121, 192
 George W., 250
 Harriett, 115, 121, 194
 Lewis, 116, 121, 191, 249, 507,
 512
 Margaret, 122, 195, 510
 Mary E., 252
 Mary H., 510
 Nancy, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194,
 250
 Patsy, 117, 122, 195
 Robert, 192, 249
 Susan, 115, 196
 Thos., 114, 116, 118, 121, 128
 Thos. H., 191
 Thos. M., 206, 249
 Jones, Ann Eliza, 252
 Kemp, Ann, 251, 509
 Cary, 192, 250
 Fannie, 516
 Land, Florence R., 515
 Judson R., 513
 Landrum, Benj. F., 516
 John R., 516
 Josephus, 316, 507
 Lawson, Willie Ann, 516
 Lee, George, 193
 Lewis, Ann C., 196, 252
 Louisa, 510, 514
 Maria, 195
 Mrs. Maria A., 251

- Lewis, Sarah J., 195
 Zachary, 192, 249
 Littlepate, Harriett E., 510
 Littlepage, Wm., 513
 Lipscomb, Imogine, 515
 Sally B., 194
 Lumpkin, Elizabeth, 516
 Mary E., 511, 514, 516
 Richard, 516
 Robert, 508, 512

 Mann, Walter, 508
 Martin, ? , 317
 Harriett, 510
 Nannie, 511
 William, 316, 507
 William, Jr., 508
 Meyer, Emeline, 511, 515
 Wm. H., 508
 Mitchell, Catharine Ann, 511, 515
 Geo., 116, 118, 121, 191
 Motley, Elizabeth, 207
 John, 315
 Moulson, Betsy, 252, 509
 John, 114, 118, 128
 Muire, Mary Susan, 513

 Newbill, Geo. T., 508
 Hetty, 115, 119, 121
 Kitty, 129
 Jno. H., 508

 Oglesby, Eliza, 115, 119, 121, 129
 Elizabeth, 194, 250, 509, 513
 Robert, 114, 118, 120, 128, 191
 Orrill, Betsy, 117, 122, 194
 Phil, 116, 118, 121, 191
 Owens, Jas. B., 316
 M. M. P., 316

 Pemberton, Amanda, 196, 252
 Jane, 122, 195, 251
 Safronia, 196, 251
 Stafford, 206, 250
 Pickels, Frances Adams, 115
 Geo. D., 121, 192
 Jno. B., 316
 Mildred, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194
 Susan, 121, 194, 250
 Pollard, Betsy, 122, 195, 207, 251,
 509, 513
 Catharine, 196
 Edmund, 315
 Eugenia, 251
 Henry R., 508, 512
 James, 508, 512

 Pollard, John, 114, 118, 120, 128,
 191, 249, 507, 512
 John, Jr., 316, 507, 512
 Juliet, 115, 118, 121, 129, 194,
 250, 509, 513
 Priscilla, 117, 122, 195, 251
 Robt. N., 508, 512
 Sarah, 196, 251, 509
 Sarah Jane, 316
 Susan C., 316, 510
 Thomas, 206, 250
 William H., 207, 250
 Powers, David, 512
 Harriett, 510, 514
 Prince, Ann M., 511, 514
 Francis, 116, 121, 191, 207,
 249, 252, 509
 Francis A., 514
 Granville, 516
 Martha J., 516
 Philip, 192, 249, 507
 Wm. Newton, 516
 Pryor, Eliza A., 510
 Purcell, Ro. B., 516
 Pynes, Benj., 121, 191
 Cornelius, 316, 507
 Lucy Ann, 250, 509, 513
 Thos., 121, 191
 Radford, Cathrine, 207, 252
 James, 192
 Martha, 207, 252
 Martha S., 252
 Sarah, 207, 252, 509, 514
 Susan, 207
 Redd, John, 114, 118, 120, 128, 191
 Rachael, 115, 118, 121, 129,
 192, 250
 Renno, John C., 206, 249
 Rilee, Altha Ann, 195, 251
 Riley, Mary E., 515
 Roane, Mollie, 515
 Robinson, Eliza, 510
 Rowe, Eugene L., 516
 Thomas L., 316, 507

 Samuel, Chas J., 516
 Ella, 515
 Leonard, 315
 P. A., 316
 Saunders, Charlotte, 207, 252, 509,
 514
 Chas. C., 192, 249, 507, 512
 Ellen, 207, 252, 509, 514
 Jane C., 115, 119, 121, 129, 194
 Mary, 207, 252

- Southworth, Elizabeth A., 515
 Savage, Mary, 510, 514
 Scott, A. F., 513
 Fanny, 515
 Francis H., 516
 Geo. R., 516
 M. E., 515
 Shackelford, Emeline, 196
 Mary, 251
 Patsy, 122, 195, 251, 509, 513
 Polly, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194
 Susan, 119
 Warner, 121, 192
 Shelby, Mrs. Ann R., 207, 252
 Shenton, Sally, 115, 119, 121, 129, 194
 Sibley, Laura, 252
 Slater, Martha, 121, 194, 252
 Smith, Alfred, 206, 249, 507
 Alfred F., 512
 Coleman, 507
 Mrs. Edward, 117
 Horace, 192
 Iverson, 115, 121, 191
 (Lipscomb) J. Ann, 515
 Lucy Ann, 207, 252, 510, 514
 Nancy, 122, 195
 William, 192, 249
 ? , 122
 Smither, Cathrine, 515
 John H., 513
 Polly, 117, 119, 122, 194
 Snead, John H., 192
 Spencer, Emiline, 207, 252
 Robert, 512
 Virginia, 510
 South, Ann Maria, 251
 Betty, 251
 Hetty, 509, 514
 John, 315, 507
 John S., 512
 Mary, 510
 (Smith) (Didlake) Mary, 514
 Susan, 510, 514
 Stiff, George, 121, 192
 Stone, Gabrilla, 251
 Jane, 196, 251
 Martha Etta, 511, 514
 Roling, 192
 William F., 192, 249
 Street, Jane, 122, 195
 Marion, 122
 Napoleon, 192
 Taylor, Brooking, 116, 118, 121, 191
 Ethaline, 510, 514
 John R., 516
 Mary, 196
 Mary Ann, 251
 Richard, 516
 Mrs. Vincent, 117
 , 195, 122
 Thomas, Martha, 115, 119, 129
 Sally B., 115, 119, 129
 Sally B. Lipscomb, 121
 Thurston, John, 192
 Todd, Fannie, 514
 Harriett, 115, 118, 121, 129, 193, 250, 509
 Julia, 196, 251, 509, 513
 Mary C., 117
 Ro. B., 513
 Wm., 114, 120, 128, 191, 249, 507
 Wm. B., 192, 249, 513
 Trice, Mary J., 516
 Pierce, 516
 Turner, Ann H., 510
 Elizabeth, 317, 510, 514
 Emily, 511
 Turner, Geo. F., 206, 249
 Jas. H., 315, 507, 508, 512
 Mary C., 316
 Martin, 114, 118, 120, 129, 191, 249, 512
 Nancy, 115, 118, 121, 129, 194, 250, 509, 513
 Robt., 508
 Susan, 317
 Walker, Bernard, 517
 Emaline, 251, 509
 Emory, 515
 John, 513
 Martha, 515
 Walton, Eliza, 115, 118, 121, 129, 194, 250, 509, 513
 Emily, 515
 Geo. W., 249
 John C., 121, 192, 250, 507
 Kitty, 122, 195
 Lucy, 115, 118, 121, 129, 194
 Lucy Ann, 117, 121, 194
 Mary E., 511
 Sarah, 117, 122, 194, 196, 251, 509, 514
 Susan, 115, 119, 129
 Susan I., 316

Walton, Susan J., 510, 514

Thomas, 192

Washington, 192

? , 119

Washington, John, 508

Roburta, 510

Watlington, Elias, 206

Polly, 207, 252

Watkins, Corbin, 118

Virginia Ann, 122, 195

Watts, Geo., 116, 118, 121, 191

Wayne, Rachael, 250, 509, 513

Richard, 250, 507

Whayne, Richard, 192

Wheeley, George, 207

Whiteman, Emily, 252

Fanny, 115, 121, 129, 194

Mary, 207, 252

Sam'l, 114, 118, 129

Williams, Sally, 118

Susan, 207, 252

Woodward, John Taylor, 516

Juliet, 516

Mary E., 252

N. Cabell, 516

Woolfork, Ann H., 514

Wright, America, 252

John R., 192

Kitty, 115, 118, 121, 129, 193,

250, 509

Lelia, 516

Lucinda, 252, 509

Mary L., 511, 515

M. B., 513

Mollie B., 516

Virginia, 252, 507

Wiley, 206

William, 192, 249

William, Jr., 192

William G., 249, 507, 512

Wm. L., 516

INDEX

(See also alphabetical list of members, 1828-75 immediately preceding.)

Allen, Bernard Diggs
 Memorial to, 531
 Picture of, 523
 Andrews, Thomas
 Ancient rector, 20
 Associational Reports, 126, 199, 210
 Bagby
 Sketch of family, 95
 Elder Alfred, elected pastor,
 9
 Sketch and picture of, 39
 Facsimile of letter by, 75
 Elected to preach 2nd and 4th
 Sunday, 334
 Elected associate pastor, 335
 Elected pastor, 339
 Letter of acceptance, 340
 Resigns, 392, 461
 Letter from as to disaffection,
 454
 Report of committee thereon,
 462
 Re-elected pastor, 463
 Letter from, 464
 Resolutions on departure of,
 541
 John, dispute with Garrett, 143
 Elder R. H., sketch of, 46
 Picture of, 153
 Received into membership, 152
 Licensed to preach, 157
 Letters from, 160
 Ordination of, 162
 Letter of dismissal to, 165
 To occupy pulpit until com-
 pletion of Bruington Meet-
 ing House, 297
 Resolutions on death of, 469
 Sarah Jane, sketch of, 56
 Picture of, with her sons, 39
 Susanna, first to be baptized, 4
 Thos. P., sketch of, 62
 Ball, Eli
 Letter read, 157
 Baptism
 Contrary to regulations, 107
 By immersion only, 100
 Baptistry
 To be erected in church, 342

Baptistry,
 At the river, 361
 In church, 365
 Benevolences
 Contributions for, 272
 Bible, use in pulpit of church, 19
 Bird, Betsy
 Sketch of, 56
 Elder J. preached every fourth
 Sunday, 5
 P., sketch of, 51
 Braxton, Carter
 Tomb of parents of, 12
 George, tomb of, 12, 31
 Mary, tomb of, 12, 32
 Broaddus, Dr. Andrew
 Description of, 68
 Brooke, Phillip E.
 Sketch of, 52
 Resolutions on death of, 540
 Reade, sketch of, 61
 Rev. W. S., picture of, 291
 Rev. W. P., picture of, 291
 Burrows, Dr. J. L.
 Letter from, 482
 Campbell, William
 Resolution on death of, 178
 Campbellites
 See reformers
 Carlton, America
 Sketch of, 57
 Cornelius, sketch of, 52
 Church
 Repairs to, 9, 170
 Deed to building, 159, 172
 Letter, form of, 215
 Building injured by fire, 72
 Re-dedication, 72
 Civil War
 Resolution as division from
 North, 217
 Resolution as to soldiers, 394
 Letter from soldiers, 396
 Delegates unable to attend as-
 sociation account of, 407
 Meeting of colored members
 suspended, 414
 Raid of enemy, 9, 415
 Ill feeling engendered by, 68
 Stories as to, xi

Collins, Elder N. G.
 Held great revival, 6
 Colored members
 Colored deacons appointed for,
 157, 168, 329
 Contributions from, 162
 Discipline among, 106, 154,
 155, 156, 172, 216, 217, 220,
 262, 271, 278
 Seats assigned for, 266
 Instructions for, 168, 269, 288
 Masters urged to dispense with
 warm dinners to allow slaves
 to attend, 278
 Discipline by, 288
 Rites of matrimony, 344
 Meeting of suspended on ac-
 count of war, 414
 Invited to select preacher, 425
 Committee appointed to aid
 them, 426
 Withdrawal of, 15, 427, 458
 Rev. Sparks suitable person to
 solmenize matrimony, 436
 Church influence among, 533
 Account of their work, 71
 Attitude towards, ix
 Order among, 113, 130, 161
 Communion
 Rule as to, 9
 Failure to partake, 132
 Charge vs. Elder Todd as to,
 136
 Difficulty of procuring wine
 for, 413
 Appropriation for sugar used
 in manufacture of wine, 417
 Congregation to be dismissed
 before, 434
 Open to immersed only, 119
 Cups presented by T. M. Jef-
 fries, 323
 Report on handing elements to
 Pedit-Baptists, 353
 Confederate Army
 Members in, 9
 See also Civil War
 Constitution of church, 124, 188,
 190, 502
 Amended, 505
 Cooks, family of, 53
 Controversies among members,
 See dissensions etc.
 Courtney, Frank
 Sketch of, 62

Courtney
 Dr. Franklin returns home, 70
 Robert on committee to re-
 seat church, 5
 Service in founding church, 11
 Death of, 8, 300
 William P., sketch of, 50
 Elected Sunday School Supt.,
 265
 Courts
 Members not to resort to, 170
 Covenant of church, 113, 187, 500
 Curry, Dr. J. L. M.
 Invited to preach, 484
 Dancing
 Attitude of church on, 9
 Members excluded for, 268,
 373, 397, 398, 406
 Debts
 Disputes as to, among mem-
 bers, settled by church, 125
 Ex-communication for non-
 payment, 8
 Member allowed to sue for,
 137
 Delinquents
 To be reported to the church,
 165
 Didlake, John
 Sketch of, 51
 Diggs, Ella Samuels
 Sketch of, 58
 Rev. Isaac, sketch of, 47
 R. Dudley, sketch and pictures
 of, 60
 R. D., Jr., picture of, 291
 Disciples
 See reformers, 9
 Discipline
 For resisting public authority,
 111
 For intemperance, 111, 164,
 166, 167, 175, 178, 185, 187,
 219, 220, 253, 255, 269, 270,
 278, 285, 440, 443, 452, 456,
 492
 For non-payment of debts, 135,
 144, 168, 169, 170, 221, 253
 Separation from wife, 138, 140
 For usury, 144
 Permission given member to
 sue, 137
 For failure to attend public
 worship, 151

Discipline

For communing with Reformers, 151, 155, 157, 163

Among slave members, 155

Spitting on floor prohibited, 171

Deacons to report delinquent members, 177

Disputes among members, 185

For swearing 187

Immorality among colored people, 216, 217, 220

For playing whist, 255

For playing cards, 259

Non-attendance, 259

Fornication, 287, 430

For fighting, 269, 287

Disorderly conduct at court, 271

For joining other churches, 272, 283, 295

For being absent three monthly meetings, 277

Administered by colored members, 288

Dancing, 268, 373, 397, 398, 406

As to members pleading statute limitation, 400

Disrespectful letter to pastor, 407

On account failure to contribute, 411

Committee appointed to investigate derogatory reports of members, 419, 420

Applicants for membership required to acknowledge backslidings, 422

Delinquents cited before the church, 445

Summary of, vii

Investigation of rumors against members, 491, 492

See also Constitution, Covenant, Rules of Order and Colored Members

Disruption

Serious split of 1847, 7, 260

Dissentions among members

Gresham vs. Lewis, 232

Orne vs. Z. Lewis, 232

Elder Todd vs. J. Lewis, 234

Broughton vs. Hall, 245

Lewis vs. Elder Todd, 258

Dissentions

Members allowed to withdraw, 258

Dissatisfied members withdraw, 260

Lewis vs. Adkins, 138

Lewis vs. Dudley, 185

Jeffries vs. Cooke, 295

Gresham vs. Baylor, 298-299

Pollard vs. Wright, 311

Courtney vs. Gresham, 317

Garrett vs. Smith, 381

Pynes vs. Gresham, 387

Carlton vs. Wright, 423

Garrett vs. Bagby, 143

Doctrines

Baptism by immersion only, 124

Communion for immersed only, 190

One member not to sue another, 170

Extravagance in dress, 125

Worldly amusement, 125

Government, congregational, 124

See also Constitution, Covenant, Rules of order

Summary of, viii

Dover Association

Meeting of, 53

Opposition to dividing, 133, 163

Church favors reunion with Rappahannock, 174

Dunbar, Rev. H.

Ancient rector, 20

Du Pont, Jessie Ball

Picture of, 73

Reference to benefactions, xii

Episcopal Bishop appoints meeting at church, 173

Eubank, Philip

Resolutions on death of, 264

Evans, Elder Thomas B.

Preached every 4th Sunday, 5

Fasting and prayer recommended, 472, 478

Federal Army

Raid of '64, 9

Female members

Seats assigned for, 266

Female Missionary Society

Contribution, 5

Activities of, 8

Organization of, 14, vi

Finances

- New System, 8
- Report of A. F. Scott on, 9, 446
- Assessment plan adopted, 179
- Contributions for sundry objects, 183
- Resolutions concerning, 247
- Resolutions as to apportions, 312
- Apportions for repairs, 377
- Discipline of members for not contributing, 400
- Report on, 488

Fleet, William

- Lay delegate, 20

Fogg, Captain

- Sketch of, 53
- Joseph, sketch of, 53

General Association

- Separate missionary body from, 218

Geography School

- Held in church, 281

Goodwin, Rev. John

- Ancient rector, 19

Government

- By free male members only, 124

Gresham, Hannah

- Sketch of, 56
- John N., sketch of, 50
- Thos., picture of, 350

Grubbs, Dr.

- Conducted singing school, 69

Halls, family of, 53

Hall, Frank

- Sketch of, 54

Harper, Claibourne

- Sketch of, 53
- Claybrook, sketch of, 53
- Lucius, picture of, 291
- Richard, sketch of, 53

Harris, Jesse H.

- Sketch and picture of, 534

Hart, Joseph W., 9

- Licensed to preach, 411
- Becomes pastor, 15
- Sketch of, 48
- Thomas B., sketch of, 54
- Resolutions on death of, 438

Harwood, Col A. R.

- Appointed to have pews taken down, 130

Harwood

- Martha, leader in mission work, 14

Haynes, John

- Sketch of, 52
- Susan, sketch of, 57

Hill, Thomas

- Lay delegate, 20

History of the Church

- Pollard, John, Sketch of Church by, 3
- Bagby Alfred, Sketch of Church by, 10
- Moncure, John, Sketch of Church by, 17

Hundley, Wm. C.

- Sketch of, 54

Hundley, Dr. W. T.

- Sketch of, 79
- W. T., recommended to Educational Board, 468
- Licensed to preach, 9, 480
- Ordained, 498
- Sarah Branch Thomas, sketch and picture of, 55

Huntington, A. J.

- Invited to preach, 427

Immersion

- The only form of baptism, 190

Intemperance

- Ex-communication of members for, 8, 104, 106, 108, 109, 110, 111, 129, 130, 134, 136, 138, 142, 143, 144, 150, 164, 166, 167, 175, 178, 185, 187, 219, 220, 253, 255, 269, 270, 278, 285, 440, 443, 452, 456, 492

Intoxicating liquors

- Traffic in, 9
- Resolutions against sale of, 369, 370, 542
- Against traffic in, 405
- Ex-communicated for sale of, 425
- See also Discipline

Jeffries, Judge James M.

- Donation of land to church, 12
- Lewis, sketch of, 52
- Thomas, claim to church, 4
- Service in founding church, 11
- Thomas M., resolutions on death of, 328

Jenkins, Rev. E. L.

- Resolutions as to, 544

Jones, Dr. John Wm.
Description of, 68

Law
Brethren not to resort to, 170

Land, Judson
Sketch of, 62
Rev. R. H., sketch of, 47
Invited to preach on first Sundays, 403
Letter form of, 128

Lewis, Iverson
Ordained, Elder Todd, 3
Zachary, sketch of, 51

Library
Resolution as to neglect of, 183
449 volumes in, 419

Loving, O. D.
Becomes pastor, 15

Lower King and Queen Church
Mattaponi original branch of, 4

Lower St. Stephen's Parish
Becomes Mattaponi, 17

Lumpkin, Rev. G. T., D. D.
Picture of, 291
Col. Jacob, tomb of, 12, 31

Members Guide
Purchased for distribution, 289

Membership
Lists of 114, 121, 191, 206, 249, 315, 507
List or original, 128, 249, 315, 507
Absent members urged to get letters, 248
Alphabetical list from 1828 to 1875, 547
List of members 1928, 519
Those removed communicated with, 495

Minute Books
Copy of first, 103
Copy of second, 215
Copy of third, 321
Extracts from fourth, 539
Extracts from fifth, 542

Missions
Reception of agents for, 152

Montague, Andrew
Sketch of, 63

Non-payment of debts
Discipline for, 125 144, 168, 169, 170, 221, 253

Old Brick Church
Description of, 9, 17

Ordination
Association asked to define, 176

Organ
Motion to buy, 484

Pastor,
Disaffection toward, 451

Pastors
List of, iii

Parsonage
Building of, xiv

Pews
High pews taken down, 113

Polard
Sketch of family, 89
Catherine, received from Nuckol's church, 156
Henry R., donation of land to church, 12
Picture of, 391
Sketch of, 59
H. R., Jr., picture of, 350
James, story as to conversion of, xii
Col. J. J., picture of, 350
Col John, appointed deacon, 8
Secured title to church, 12
Sketch of, 37
Picture of, 103
Resolution on death of, 539
Rev. John Jr.
Licensed to preach, 9, 360
Sketch of, 47
Ordination of, 391
Dr. Samson not allowed to preach at ordination, 68
Juliet, sketch of, 56
Priscilla, leader in mission work, 14
Sketch of, 90
Picture of, 447
Robert, owner of first site of church, 3
R. N., donation of land to church, 12
Sketch of, 64
Death of, 544
Robt. N. (the younger). picture of, 350
Thomas, 8
Death of, 305
Wm. H., Presbyterian minister received to membership, 175
Licensed to preach, 175
Ordained 7, 216

Poor

- Systematic contributions to, 8
- Church contributes to, 160
- Duty to care for, 275

Prayer Meeting, on Wednesday
afternoon ordered, 493

Preachers

- List of those sent out from
church, 15, iii

Rappahannock Association

- Resolution as to, 168
- Church favors reunion with
Dover, 174
- Asked to define valid ordina-
tion, 176

Redd, John

- Resolutions on death of, 181

Reformers,

- Rise of, 9
- Discipline for communing with,
163
- References to, 9, 155, 157

Reports to Association, 126, 199,
210

Revivals

- Years of, 9
- Conducted by Elder Collins,
6, 13

Rules of order, 243, 503

- Adopted, 125, 154

Samson, Dr. George W.

- Not allowed to preach, 68

Samuel, Ella

- Sketch of, 57

Saunders, J. R.

- Picture of, 350

Scott, Anderson

- Lay delegate, 20

Scott, Rev. A. F.

- Sketch of, 48
- Picture of, 447

Semple, R. B.

- Ordained Elder Todd, 3

Sexton,

- Duties prescribed, 367

Singing

- Decline to pay charges for, 317

Singing School

- Held in church 281
- Use of house for, 329

Skaife, Rev. John

- Ancient rector, 20
- Sketches of the church
By John Pollard and others,
3

By Alfred Bagby, 10

By John Moncure, 17

Slaves

See Colored Members

Smith, Virginia Courtney

Sketch of, 57

South, John

Sketch of, 51

Southern Baptist Convention

Resolution in regard to divi-
sion from North 217

Sparks, Rev. Beverly

- Pastor of colored church, 15
- Picture of, 533
- Suitable person to solemnize
matrimony, 436
- Sketch of, 533

Sparks, Rev. Marcus

Pastor of Colored Church, 15

Statute of limitation

Members pleading, 400

Sunday School

- Organization, 5, 14
- Activities of, 8
- Church takes direction of, 265

Swearing

Discipline for, 187

Taylor, James B.

Communication from, 265

Temple, Arthur

Communicates with church, 173

Tobacco

Not to be used during services,
304

Todd, Julia

- Leader in mission work, 14
- Sketch of, 56
- Elder Wm. B., Licensed to
preach, 6, 167, 178
- Ordination, 263
- Elected Assistant pastor, 7,
264
- Elected Associate pastor, 296
- Death of, 8, 332
- Picture of, title page
- Elder William, founder of
church, 3

False reports against, 136

Picture of title page

Death of, 8, 336

Todd's Meeting House

Name given to church, 20, 179

Tombes, Rev. T. N.

Resolutions as to, 543

- Tombstones,
 Inscriptions on, 525
 Alphabetical list of names on
 Allen, Bernard Diggs, 531
 Bagby, Rev. Alfred, D. D., 525
 Annie, 526
 Juliet, 526
 Sarah J., 525
 Braxton, George, 530
 Mrs. Mary, 530
 Brooks, Erasmus, 527
 Carlton, Alice, 582
 Cornelius H., 528
 Cooke, George Washington, 530
 Clintsman, Leslie Levi, 527
 Davies, Landon, 526
 Sue C., 526
 Dix, Mary Agnes, 529
 Wm. Sheppard, 529
 Gresham, Bunnie, 527
 Edward, 527
 Edward Mann, 528
 Isabella, 527
 May G., 527
 Dr. Philip, 527
 Phillip, 528
 Harper, Claybrook, 528
 Hall, Franklin B., 527
 Hart, Rev. Joseph W., 529
 Mary C., 529
 Sudie M., 529
 Jeffries, James M., 529
 Juliet, 529
 Mrs. M. F., 530
 Thos. M., 530
 Kemp, Peter W., 528
 Lumpkin, Jacob, 525
 Mason, Malvina, 529
 Oliver, Ellen Carlton, 527
 Pollard, John, 526
 John N., 525
 Pollard, Joseph, 525
 Juliet, 526
 Mattie E., 525
 R. N., 525
 Thomas, 526
 Rilee, Mary E., 526
 Sullivan, Ernest P., 528
 Smith, Ida Carlton, 528
 Scott, Maggie, 525
 M. E., 525
 Travers, Elizabeth Teagle, 529
 Trice, William Garland, 527
 Tyler, Kate Gresham, 527
 Walton, Private Wm. R., 528
 Thomas Stanley, 528
 Thomas Streshly, 528
 Woodward, P. T., 526
 Dr. R. H., 526
 Wright, B. S., 529
 Mary L., 528
 W. G., 528
 Usury
 Discipline for, 144
 Vaughan, C. C.
 Sketch and picture of, 83
 Virginia Baptist Historical Society
 Deposit of minute books with,
 vi
 Walton, Wm. Roland
 Memorial to, 531
 Picture of, 523
 Woodward, M. Cabell
 Sketch of, 62
 War between the states.
 See Civil War
 Wright, Wm.
 Sketch of, 53
 Wyatt, Richard
 Remarkable singing of, 13
 Young, Henry
 Lay delegate, 20

BX6250 .M3H9
History of Mattaponi Baptist church,

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00020 6740